

ឯកសារផ្តានបញ្ជូនរឿងអោយស៊ើបសួរ

INTRODUCTORY SUBMISSION

បានថតចម្លងត្រឹមត្រូវតាមច្បាប់ដើម
 Certified Copy/Copie Conforme
 ថ្ងៃទី (On/Le) ... ១០ ... ខែ (Mois/Mois) ... July ...
 ឆ្នាំ (Year/Année) ... ២០០៧ ...
 ក្រឡាបញ្ជី/ Greffier ... *Wau* ...



ព្រះរាជាណាចក្រកម្ពុជា
ជាតិ សាសនា ព្រះមហាក្សត្រ
KINGDOM OF CAMBODIA
NATION RELIGION KING

អង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា
ការិយាល័យអយ្យការ
Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of
Cambodia
Office of the Co-Prosecutors

លេខ/No. ០០២.ស.យក

ដីកាសន្និដ្ឋានបញ្ជូនរឿងឧបសគ្គស៊ើបសួរ

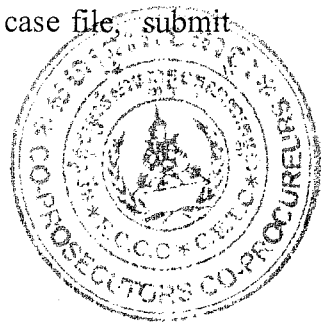
INTRODUCTORY SUBMISSION

យើង សហព្រះរាជអាជ្ញា នៃអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា

WE, THE CO-PROSECUTORS OF THE EXTRAORDINARY CHAMBERS IN THE COURTS OF CAMBODIA

- បានឃើញច្បាប់ស្តីពីការបង្កើតអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជាដើម្បីកាត់សេចក្តីឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្ម ដែលប្រព្រឹត្តឡើងនៅក្នុងរយៈកាលនៃកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ចុះថ្ងៃទី ២៧ ខែ តុលា ឆ្នាំ ២០០៤។
- having seen the Law on the Establishment of Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia for the Prosecution of Crimes Committed During the Period of Democratic Kampuchea, dated 27 October 2004,
- បានឃើញវិធានផ្ទៃក្នុងសម្រាប់អង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា ចូលជាធរមាននៅថ្ងៃទី ២២ ខែ មិថុនា ឆ្នាំ ២០០៧។
- having seen the Internal Rules of the ECCC which entered into force on 22 June 2007,
- បានឃើញសំណុំរឿងព្រហ្មទណ្ឌលេខ ០០២ ចុះថ្ងៃទី ១៤ ខែ សីហា ឆ្នាំ ២០០៦ នៃអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុង តុលាការកម្ពុជា។
- having seen the Criminal Case File No. 002 dated 14 August 2006,
- ក្រោយពីបានធ្វើការស៊ើបអង្កេតបឋម និងបានពិចារណាលើសំណុំឯកសារ រួចហើយឃើញមានដូចតទៅ:
- having conducted a preliminary investigation and after having considered the case file, submit the following:

បានថតចម្លងត្រឹមត្រូវតាមច្បាប់ដើម
 Certified Copy/Copie Conforme
 ថ្ងៃទី (On/Le, le...) 20... ខែ (Month) July
 ឆ្នាំ (Year/Année) 2007
 ក្រឡាបញ្ជី/ Greffier Dew



18 July 2007

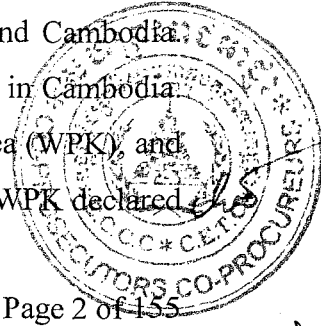
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

សេចក្តីសង្ខេបនៃអង្គហេតុ

SUMMARY OF FACTS

១. ប្រវត្តិសាស្ត្ររបស់រដ្ឋកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ដែលតាមគោលបំណងរបស់ឯកសារដាក់ជូននេះ បាន ចាត់ទុកថាជាការដាក់ជារង្វង់ព័ទ្ធជុំវិញទឹកដីនៃប្រទេសកម្ពុជា ចាប់ពីថ្ងៃទី១៧ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ ដល់ថ្ងៃទី៦ ខែមករា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៩ ដែលចាក់ស្រែគ្នាជាមួយនឹងប្រវត្តិសាស្ត្ររបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្ត កម្ពុជា ដែលបួសគល់របស់បក្សនេះអាចនឹងមានប្រភពចេញមកពីបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តឥណ្ឌូចិន ដែលបាន បង្កើតឡើងកាលពី ឆ្នាំ១៩៣០។ ក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៥១ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តឥណ្ឌូចិន ត្រូវបានរំលាយចោល ហើយអង្គការបដិវត្តន៍ទាំងនេះត្រូវបានបែកខ្ញែកពីគ្នាហើយបានបង្កើតឡើងសំរាប់ប្រទេសវៀតណាម ឡាវ និងកម្ពុជា។ មូលហេតុទាំងនេះបាននាំឱ្យមានការបង្កើតបក្សប្រជាជនបដិវត្តន៍ខ្មែរនៅក្នុងប្រទេស កម្ពុជា។ មួយទសវត្សរ៍ក្រោយមក ក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៦០ បក្សប្រជាជនបដិវត្តន៍ខ្មែរ បានក្លាយទៅជា បក្ស កម្មករកម្ពុជា ហើយបក្សនេះបានចាប់ផ្តើមត្រៀមរៀបចំដើម្បីធ្វើការតស៊ូដោយអារុជដើម្បីដណ្តើម អំណាច។ ក្រោយមក បក្សកម្មករកម្ពុជាបានប្រកាសធ្វើ “សង្គ្រាមប្រជាជន” ហើយនៅក្នុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៧១ បក្សនេះបានអនុម័តយកឈ្មោះថ្មីគឺ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា។ នៅក្នុងរណៈសិរីរួមរួមមួយ ជាមួយសម្តេច នរោត្តម សីហនុ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានខិតខំធ្វើសង្គ្រាមរបស់ខ្លួនប្រឆាំងនឹងរបប សាធារណរដ្ឋខ្មែររបស់ លន់ នល់។ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានដណ្តើមកាន់កាប់បាននូវទឹកដីមួយផ្នែកធំ នៃដែនដីរបស់ប្រទេសកម្ពុជានៅក្នុងពេលដើមដំបូងនៃសង្គ្រាម ហើយបានធ្វើការសាកល្បងពិសោធន៍ ក្នុងការប្រើប្រាស់គោលនយោបាយដាច់ខាត (radical policies) មុនពេលសំរេចបានជ័យជំនះ នៅថ្ងៃទី ១៧ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥។ ក្រោយពីបានទទួលជ័យជំនះ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានបង្កើតរដ្ឋកម្ពុជា ប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ហើយលើកសម្តេច នរោត្តម សីហនុ ឱ្យធ្វើជាប្រមុខរដ្ឋ។

1. The State of Democratic Kampuchea will be treated for the purposes of this Introductory Submission as existing on the territory of Cambodia from 17 April 1975 until 6 January 1979. The history of Democratic Kampuchea is entwined with the history of the Communist Party of Kampuchea (CPK), the roots of which can be traced to the founding of the Indochinese Communist Party (ICP) in 1930. In 1951, the ICP was dissolved and separate revolutionary organizations were established for Vietnam, Laos and Cambodia. This led to the creation of the Khmer People's Revolutionary Party (KPRP) in Cambodia. A decade later, in 1960, the KPRP became the Worker's Party of Kampuchea (WPK) and it began preparations for an armed struggle to seize state power. Later, the WPK declared



Handwritten mark

18 July 2007

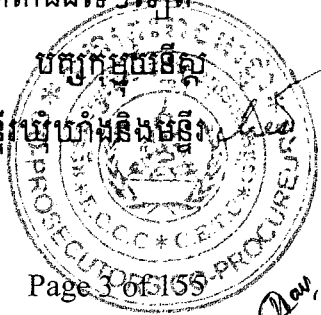
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

“people’s war,” and in 1971, it adopted a new name, the Communist Party of Kampuchea. In a united front with the then Prince NORODOM Sihanouk, the CPK pressed its war against General Lon Nol’s Khmer Republic regime. The CPK captured large swathes of Cambodian territory early in the war, and experimented with radical policies even before gaining control of Phnom Penh on 17 April 1975. The CPK then seized power and named Prince NORODOM Sihanouk the Head of State.¹

២. ចន្លោះពីថ្ងៃទី១៧ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ ដល់ ថ្ងៃទី៦ ខែមករា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៩ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលជាទូទៅគេច្រើនហៅថា ខ្មែរក្រហម បានធ្វើឱ្យសង្គមកម្ពុជាផ្លាស់ប្តូរជាមូលដ្ឋាន ខាងមនោគមវិជ្ជា តាមរយៈការផ្លាស់ប្តូរផ្នែកសេដ្ឋកិច្ចនិងសង្គមកិច្ចដោយបង្ខំ។ ដើម្បីសំរេចឱ្យបាននូវការផ្លាស់ប្តូរនេះ មេដឹកនាំរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបាន បង្កើតជាផែនការរួមមួយ ដែលផ្អែកតាមទស្សនទានតាមទិស ដៅ និងតាមការអនុវត្តន៍ គឺមានលក្ខណៈឧក្រិដ្ឋជាមូលដ្ឋាន។ គោលនយោបាយទាំងនេះ បានបណ្តាលឱ្យមានភាពអត់ឃ្លានមានលក្ខណៈទូលំទូលាយ អំពើសាហាវយង់ឃ្នងដែលមានលក្ខណៈជា ប្រព័ន្ធ ស្ថានភាពរស់នៅដ៏អមនុស្សធម៌ និងការស្លាប់បាត់បង់ជីវិតប្រជាជន រវាងពី ១,៧ ទៅ ២,២ លាននាក់។

2. Between 17 April 1975 and 6 January 1979, the CPK, commonly referred to as the Khmer Rouge, set out to fundamentally alter Cambodian society on ideological lines through forcible economic and social change. To accomplish this change, the leaders of the CPK formed a common plan which was, in its conception, aims and execution, fundamentally criminal in character. These policies resulted in widespread starvation, systematic brutality, inhumane living conditions and the deaths of between 1.7 and 2.2 million people.

៣. នៅក្នុងអំឡុងពេលបីឆ្នាំ ប្រាំបីខែ និងម្ភៃថ្ងៃ ដែល បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជានិងសមាជិករបស់បក្សនេះ បាន ត្រួតត្រារដ្ឋកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ។ គោលនយោបាយឧក្រិដ្ឋរបស់ពួកគេតម្រូវឱ្យមានការជម្លៀស ប្រជាជនចេញពីទីប្រជុំជននានា និងដាក់ប្រជាជនទាំងអស់ឱ្យទៅជាទាសករនៅក្នុងសហករណ៍ដោយ យោរយោនិងអមនុស្សធម៌ នៅក្នុងរោងចក្រ ការដ្ឋាន កងពលយោធា និងអង្គការចាត់តាំងដទៃទៀត ដោយបង្ខំប្រជាជនឱ្យធ្វើការជាទម្ងន់ ហើយការហូបចុកនោះគឺហូបមិនគ្រប់គ្រាន់ទេ។ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្ត កម្ពុជា បានប្រតិបត្តិគោលនយោបាយនិងការត្រួតត្រារបស់ខ្លួន តាមរយៈបណ្តាញមន្ទីរយុវហ៊ុននិងមន្ទីរ



18 July 2007

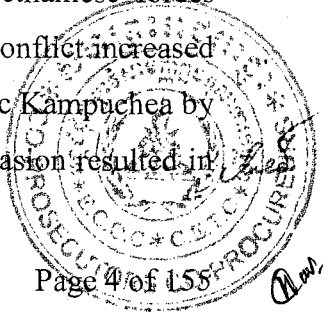
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

សន្តិសុខទូទាំងប្រទេស ដែលបានឃុំឃាំង ធ្វើទុក្ខទោស ធ្វើទារុណកម្ម និងប្រហារជីវិតដោយខុសច្បាប់ មកលើប្រជាជនកម្ពុជាយ៉ាងច្រើនសន្លឹកសន្លាប់។ បទឧក្រិដ្ឋអស់ទាំងនេះ គឺជាលទ្ធផលនៃការសំរេចចិត្ត ដោយគិតគូរជាមុន ដែលត្រូវបានរៀបចំផែនការនិងអនុវត្តក្នុងលក្ខណៈជាប្រព័ន្ធ ដោយថ្នាក់ដឹកនាំ របស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងដែលជាផ្នែកមួយនៃការវាយប្រហារមានលក្ខណៈជាប្រព័ន្ធនិងទូលំ ទូលាយ មានទិសដៅប្រឆាំងនឹងប្រជាជនស៊ីវិលទាំងអស់។

3. For three years, eight months and twenty days, the CPK and its members ruled Democratic Kampuchea. Their criminal policies called for the evacuation of the cities, the virtual enslavement of the entire Democratic Kampuchea population in ruthlessly run and inhumane co-operatives, factories, worksites, military divisions and other units of organization, forcing the people to engage in hard labour without adequate food. The CPK enforced its policies and rules through a nationwide network of detention and security centres that unlawfully detained, mistreated, tortured and executed vast numbers of the Cambodian population. These crimes resulted from conscious decisions systematically planned and implemented by the CPK leadership and were part of a widespread and systematic attack directed against virtually the entire civilian population.

៤. នៅក្នុងរយៈកាលនៃកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ជម្លោះប្រដាប់អាវុធអន្តរជាតិបានកើតមានឡើងរវាង កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ និង សាធារណរដ្ឋសង្គមនិយមវៀតណាម (វៀតណាម)^២។ យ៉ាងហោចណាស់ ចាប់តាំងពីខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ កងកម្លាំងកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ និងកងកម្លាំងវៀតណាម បាន ប្រយុទ្ធគ្នារប៉ះប៉ោះតាមព្រំដែន ជាហូរហែរ។ វិសាលភាពនៃជម្លោះនេះ បានកើនឡើងជាបន្តបន្ទាប់ ហើយទីបំផុត គឺមានការល្អានពានទ្រង់ទ្រាយធំចំនួន ពីរលើក មកលើកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ដោយ កងកម្លាំងវៀតណាម ក្នុងខែធ្នូ ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៧ និងក្នុងខែធ្នូ ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៨។ ការល្អានពានចុងក្រោយនេះ បណ្តាលឱ្យរដ្ឋាភិបាលកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យដួលរលំ នៅពេលដែលបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានបាត់បង់ អំណាច នៅថ្ងៃទី៧ ខែមករា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៩។

4. During the period of Democratic Kampuchea, a state of international armed conflict existed between Democratic Kampuchea and the Socialist Republic of Vietnam (Vietnam).² By at least April 1975, Democratic Kampuchea and Vietnamese forces engaged in repeated border skirmishes. The scope and intensity of this conflict increased steadily and eventually resulted in two large-scale invasions of Democratic Kampuchea by Vietnamese forces in December 1977 and December 1978. This last invasion resulted in



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

the collapse of the Democratic Kampuchea government when the CPK was driven from power on 7 January 1979.

ផែនការឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មរួម

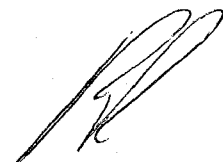
THE COMMON CRIMINAL PLAN

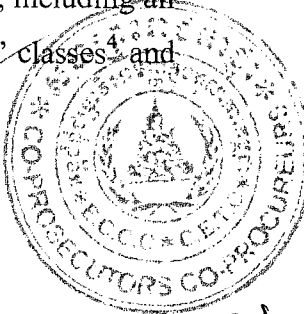
៥. ផែនការឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្ម ឬ សហកម្មឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មរួម ចាប់ផ្តើមនៅថ្ងៃ ឬមុនថ្ងៃទី១៧ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ ហើយបានបន្តអត្ថិភាព រហូតមកដល់ក្រោយថ្ងៃទី៦ ខែមករា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៩។

5. A common criminal plan, or a joint criminal enterprise (JCE), came into existence on or before 17 April 1975 and continued at least until 6 January 1979.

៦. កម្មវត្ថុនៃផែនការឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មរួមនេះគឺ ការធ្វើទុក្ខបុកម្នេញដែលមានលក្ខណៈជាប្រព័ន្ធ មកលើក្រុមជាក់លាក់មួយចំនួននៅក្នុងចំណោមប្រជាជនកម្ពុជា ដោយយកលទ្ធផលជាដើម្បីបង្កើតនូវសង្គមមួយដែលជាសង្គមមានសភាពកម្មជាតិពន្ធុ គ្មានសាសនា និងគ្មានវណ្ណៈ ដោយលុបបំបាត់ចោលភាពផ្សេងគ្នាផ្នែកវប្បធម៌ វណ្ណៈ ពូជសាសន៍ សាសនា ជនជាតិ និងជាតិពន្ធុទាំងអស់ តាមរយៈការប្រព្រឹត្តបទល្មើសដែលអាចផ្តន្ទាទោសបាន តាមមាត្រាទី ៣ ថ្មី ៤ ៥ ៦ និង ៧ នៃច្បាប់ស្តីពីការបង្កើតអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា។ អ្វីក៏ដោយ ឬនរណាក៏ដោយ ដែលបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាយល់ថាជាការគំរាមគំហែង ឬជាឧបសគ្គដល់គោលនយោបាយនិងមនោគមវិជ្ជារបស់ខ្លួន នឹងត្រូវបានសម្លាប់ឬបំផ្លាញចោល រួមទាំងភាពផ្សេងគ្នានៃជាតិពន្ធុ និងសាសនាទាំងអស់^៣ រួមទាំងវណ្ណៈសក្តិភូមិ វណ្ណៈមូលធន និងវណ្ណៈគហបតី^៤ និងជនទាំងអស់ដែលគេយល់ថាជាជនក្បត់^៥ នៅក្នុងចំណោមប្រជាជនឬនៅក្នុងចំណោមកម្មាភិបាលបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^៦។

6. The object of this common criminal plan was the systematic persecution of specific groups within the Cambodian population, purportedly in order to establish a classless, atheistic and ethnically homogenous society, abolishing all ethnic, national, religious, racial, class and cultural differences, through the commission of crimes punishable under Articles 3 (new), 4, 5, 6 and 7 of the ECCC Law. Anything or anyone that the CPK perceived as a threat or an obstacle to its policies and ideology would be killed or destroyed, including all religions, ethnic differences,³ the “feudalist,” “capitalist,” and “bourgeoisie” classes⁴ and all perceived “traitors”⁵ in the population or amongst the CPK cadre.⁶


Introductory Submission


Page 5 of 155

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

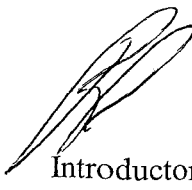
៧. កម្មវត្ថុនៃផែនការឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មរួមនេះ ក៏រួមបញ្ចូលទាំងការបដិសេធនូវសិទ្ធិជាមូលដ្ឋាន ដូចជាសិទ្ធិមានសេរីភាព សន្តិសុខបុគ្គលនិងទ្រព្យសម្បត្តិ សិទ្ធិសេរីភាពក្នុងការបញ្ចេញមតិ យោបល់ គំនិត សតិសម្បជញ្ញៈ និងសាសនា និងសិទ្ធិមានគ្រួសារនិងជីវិតផ្ទាល់ខ្លួន^៧ ដល់សមាជិកនៃប្រជាជនដែលមិនត្រូវបានកំណត់អត្តសញ្ញាណថាជាសមាជិកក្នុងគោលដៅទាំងនេះទេ។


7. The object of this common criminal plan also included the denial of fundamental rights, such as the rights to liberty, security of person and property; the right to freedom of opinion, expression, thought, conscience and religion; and the right to a family and personal life,⁷ to members of the population who were not identified as members of these targeted groups.

៨. បុគ្គលដែលបានចូលរួមដោយបានដឹងនិងដោយស្ម័គ្រចិត្ត នៅក្នុងសហកម្មឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មរួម ពេញរយៈពេលរបស់វា ឬផ្តាសាយភាគរយនៃរយៈពេលនោះ នៅក្នុងពេលផ្សេងគ្នាណាមួយនៃអំឡុងពេលវេលានោះ រួមមាន តែមិនកំណត់ត្រឹមតែ៖ **នួន ជា, អៀង សារី, ខៀវ សំផន, អៀង ធីរិត និង កាំង ហ្គេចអ៊ាវ (ឌុច)**^៨ (ដែលពីពេលនេះតទៅ ហៅថា “ជនសង្ស័យ”) ប៉ុណ្ណោះទេ។ បុគ្គលអស់ទាំងនេះបានចូលរួមនៅក្នុង សហកម្មឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មជាសហចារីដោយផ្ទាល់ឬដោយប្រយោល។ ពួកគេគិតទុកជាមុនថានឹងមានឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មកើតឡើង ទោះបីជាពួកគេមិនបានប្រព្រឹត្តដោយខ្លួនឯងផ្ទាល់ នូវបទល្មើសទាំងអស់នេះ ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧-៧២ ក៏ដោយ។

8. Individuals who participated knowingly and willfully in the JCE throughout its duration, or alternatively at different times in its duration, included but were not limited to **NUON Chea, IENG Sary, KHIEU Samphan, IENG Thirith and KANG Keck Iev (DUCH)** (hereinafter “the suspects”).⁸ These individuals participated in the JCE as co-perpetrators, either directly or indirectly. They intended the criminal result, even if they did not physically perpetrate all crimes as described in paragraphs 37 – 72.

៩. ជនសង្ស័យបានដឹងពីផែនការដែលមានលក្ខណៈជាប្រព័ន្ធធ្វើទុក្ខបុកម្នេញ និងប្រព្រឹត្តកម្មយង់ឃ្នងមកលើប្រជាជនក្នុងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ដូចបានផ្តុះបញ្ចាំងតាមរយៈការបង្កើតនូវមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខជំរុំធ្វើការដោយបង្ខំ មណ្ឌលលត់ដំ និងសហករណ៍នានាជាច្រើននៅទូទាំងកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ដែលមានលក្ខណៈជាប្រព័ន្ធ។ ជនសង្ស័យ បានដឹងពីសភាពនៃប្រព័ន្ធនៃការបង្ក្រាប បានចូលរួមក្នុងការប្រតិបត្តិ ព្រមទាំងមានផែនការមានលក្ខណៈជាប្រព័ន្ធបន្ថែមទៀត សំរាប់ការធ្វើទុក្ខបុកម្នេញ និងថាវា


Introductory Submission


Page 6 of 155

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ធ្វើបាប ដូចនេះហើយ ដោយបានដឹងនិងដោយស្ម័គ្រចិត្ត បានជួយជ្រោមជ្រែងឱ្យជឿនលឿនទៅមុខនូវ គោលបំណងរួមនៃសហកម្មឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មនេះ។

9. The suspects were aware of a systemic plan of ill-treatment and persecution of the Democratic Kampuchea population, as reflected in the systematic, Democratic Kampuchea-wide creation of numerous security centres, forced labour camps, re-education centres and co-operatives. The suspects knew the nature of the system of repression, participated in its enforcement, and intended to further the systemic plan of ill-treatment and persecution, thereby knowingly and willingly advancing the common purpose of the JCE.

១០. ជនសង្ស័យម្នាក់ៗ ដោយធ្វើសកម្មភាពជាបុគ្គល ឬដោយរួមជាមួយសហចារីដែលមាននិងមិន មានឈ្មោះ បានជួយដល់សហកម្មឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្ម ដោយប្រើសិទ្ធិអំណាចជាក់ស្តែងនិងស្របច្បាប់ របស់ពួកគេ (*de jure and de facto authority*)។ ជនសង្ស័យបានដឹង និងបានអនុវត្តការត្រួតត្រា ដោយមានប្រសិទ្ធភាពលើបទល្មើសទាំងនោះ ដែលបានប្រព្រឹត្ត ដោយអ្នកនៅក្រោមបង្គាប់របស់ពួកគេ ពីព្រោះដោយសារតែមានបណ្តាញបញ្ជាការយោធានិងស៊ីវិល^៩ ដែលមាន ទើបគេអាចរាយការណ៍ទៅ ថ្នាក់លើបំផុតនៃរដ្ឋបាល^{១០} និងសំរាប់តាមដានការងារនៅរដ្ឋបាលថ្នាក់ក្រោមទាំងអស់។

10. Each of the suspects, acting individually or with other named and unnamed co-perpetrators, contributed to the JCE using their *de jure* and *de facto* authority. The suspects knew about and exercised effective control over the crimes committed by their subordinates because a functioning civilian and military chain of command existed,⁹ reporting to the highest levels of administration¹⁰ and monitoring the work of all the lower levels of administration.

១១. នៅក្នុង ឬនៅមុនខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ ជានយោបាយដែលបានគិតទុកជាមុនរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ប្រជាជនដែលរស់នៅក្នុងទីប្រជុំជន ដូចជា ភ្នំពេញ កំពង់ចាម កំពង់សោម ព្រៃវែង បាត់ដំបង ពោធិ៍សាត់ និង សៀមរាប^{១១} ត្រូវបានបង្ខំឱ្យផ្លាស់ទៅជនបទ ជាកន្លែងដែលពួកគេត្រូវបានបង្ខំឱ្យធ្វើ ការជាទម្ងន់ នៅតាមសហករណ៍ជនបទនានា^{១២}។ គោលនយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ទាមទារឱ្យមាន “មហាលោតផ្តោះមហាអណ្តូង”^{១៣} ហើយសហករណ៍នានាត្រូវបានគេរំលោភឱ្យ ផលិតស្រូវឱ្យបាន បីតោន ក្នុងមួយហិចតា ក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦^{១៤}។ ក្នុងឆ្នាំនីមួយៗជាបន្តបន្ទាប់ បក្ស



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

កម្ពុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានតម្លើងគោលដៅផលិតផល^{១៥}។ នៅក្នុងពេលដំណាលគ្នានោះដែរ បក្សកម្ពុយនីស្ត កម្ពុជាបានបដិសេធមិនទទួលយកជំនួយនិងយន្តកម្មអន្តរជាតិ ដោយខ្លួនពេញចិត្តនឹងការធ្វើការងារ ដោយបង្ខំ^{១៦}។

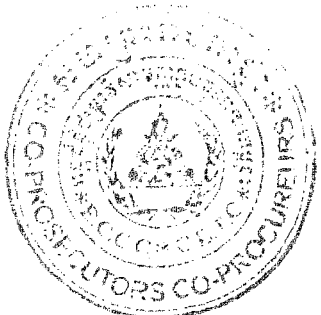
11. In or before April 1975, as a deliberate policy of the CPK, residents in urban areas, including Phnom Penh, Kompong Cham, Kompong Som, Prey Veng, Battambang, Pursat and Siem Reap,¹¹ were forcibly transferred to the countryside, where they were forced to labour in rural cooperatives.¹² CPK policy demanded a “phenomenally great leap forward,”¹³ and cooperatives were instructed to produce three tons of rice per hectare in 1976.¹⁴ Each successive year, the CPK raised production targets.¹⁵ At the same time, it rejected international aid and mechanisation in favour of forced labour.¹⁶

១២. បក្សកម្ពុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានអនុវត្តការរើសអើងមានលក្ខណៈជាប្រព័ន្ធ ប្រឆាំងនឹងក្រុមដែលជាគោលដៅ នានា រួមទាំង:

- អតីតមន្ត្រីនៃរបបសាធារណរដ្ឋខ្មែរ រួមទាំងមន្ត្រីរាជការស៊ីវិល អតីតបុគ្គលិកយោធា និងក្រុមគ្រួសាររបស់ពួកគេ
- ពួកសក្តិភូមិ ពួកមូលធន និងពួកគហបតី
- “ប្រជាជនថ្មី”
- ពុទ្ធសាសនិកជន
- ជនជាតិភាគតិចចាមនិងអ្នកកាន់សាសនាអ៊ីស្លាម
- ជនជាតិភាគតិចវៀតណាមនិងអ្នកកាន់សាសនាវៀតណាម
- សមាសភាពមិនល្អដែលត្រូវបានគេសង្ស័យ។

សកម្មភាពឧក្រិដ្ឋដូចខាងក្រោមនេះបង្ហាញឱ្យឃើញពីវិសាលភាពនៃការរើសអើងដែលមានលក្ខណៈជា ប្រព័ន្ធនេះ:

12. The CPK employed systematic discrimination against targeted groups including:
- former officials of the Khmer Republic, including both civil servants and former military personnel, and their families;
 - feudalists, capitalists and bourgeoisie;
 - new people;
 - Buddhists;
 - the Cham religious and ethnic minority;



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

- the Vietnamese religious and ethnic minority; and
- suspected bad elements.

The following criminal acts demonstrate the extent of this systematic discrimination:

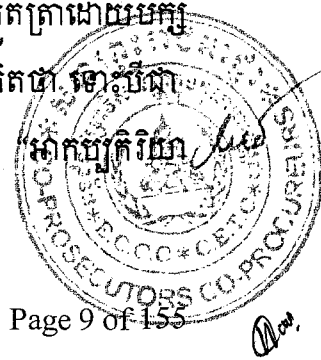
ក- បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានស្រាវជ្រាវរកយ៉ាងសកម្ម អតីតមន្ត្រីរបបសាធារណរដ្ឋខ្មែរ និងអ្នករដ្ឋការ^{១៧} ដើម្បីប្រហារជីវិត។ ជាដំបូង គោលនយោបាយនេះគឺសំរាប់អនុវត្តតែទៅលើមន្ត្រីនិងអ្នករដ្ឋការដែលមានឋានន្តរសក្តិខ្ពស់តែប៉ុណ្ណោះ^{១៨}។ ប៉ុន្តែនៅដើមឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦ នយោបាយនេះបានពង្រីកដោយរួមបញ្ចូលទាំងមន្ត្រីដែលគ្មានឋានន្តរសក្តិ ទាហានធម្មតា និងអ្នករដ្ឋការតូចតាច^{១៩}។

a. The CPK actively searched for and executed former Khmer Republic officers and officials.¹⁷ Initially, this policy applied to officers and high-ranking officials,¹⁸ but beginning in 1976, the policy expanded to include non-commissioned officers, ordinary soldiers, and minor officials.¹⁹

ខ- បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា មានមតិគំនិតយោបាយដ៏ឧក្រិដ្ឋនិងជាក់លាក់មួយក្នុងការលុបបំបាត់ចោល “ពួកសក្តិភូមិ” “ពួកនាយទុន” និង “ពួកគហបតី”^{២០}។ បក្សបានធ្វើការប្រកាសថា ដោយសារតែប្រភពនៃវណ្ណៈរបស់ខ្លួន ពួកសក្តិភូមិនិងនាយទុនមិនអាចធ្វើការលត់ដំបានទេ ហើយបានធ្វើការអះអាងថា ខ្មាំងស្បែងផ្ទៃក្នុងនឹងមិនអាចបញ្ឈប់បានទេ ដរាបណា វណ្ណៈប្រតិកិរិយាទាំងនេះ នៅមិនទាន់បានលុបបំបាត់ទាំងស្រុងនោះ^{២១}។

b. The CPK pursued an explicit policy of eliminating the “feudalists,” “capitalists” and “bourgeoisie.”²⁰ The Party declared that due to their class nature, the feudalists and capitalists could not be re-educated, and asserted that enemy infiltration would not stop until the “reactionary classes” were completely eliminated.²¹

គ- បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានធ្វើការបែងចែករវាងប្រជាជន “ថ្មី” និងប្រជាជន “ចាស់” ឬប្រជាជន “មូលដ្ឋាន”^{២២}។ ប្រជាជន “ថ្មី” គឺអ្នកដែលបានផ្សៀសចេញពីទីក្រុង ឬផ្នែកដទៃទៀតនៃប្រទេសដែលកាលពីមុនមក ស្ថិតនៅក្រោមការត្រួតត្រារបស់រដ្ឋាភិបាលសាធារណរដ្ឋខ្មែរ។ ប្រជាជន “ចាស់” ឬប្រជាជន “មូលដ្ឋាន” គឺប្រជាជនដែលបានរស់នៅក្នុងតំបន់ត្រួតត្រាដោយបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ក្នុងអំឡុងពេលសាធារណរដ្ឋខ្មែរ។ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានគិតថា ទោះបីជា “ប្រជាជនថ្មី” ទាំងនោះ មិនស្ថិតនៅក្នុងក្រុមដែលជាគោលដៅក្តី ក៏មានឆ្លងនូវ អាកប្បកិរិយា



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

របស់ពួកចក្រពត្តិ ពួកសក្តិភូមិ និងពួកនាយទុនដែរ”^{២៣} ហើយបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានជំរុញ យ៉ាងសកម្មនូវគំនិតដែលថា ប្រជាជនចាស់ ឬប្រជាជនមូលដ្ឋាន គឺប្រសើរជាងប្រជាជនថ្មី^{២៤}។

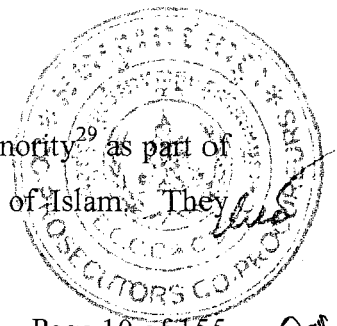
c. The CPK distinguished between “new” people and “old” or “base” people.²² New people were those evacuated from the cities or other parts of the country formerly controlled by the Khmer Republic government. The “old” or “base” people were those who had resided in areas controlled by CPK during the Khmer Republic period. According to the CPK, even those “new people” who did not belong to other targeted groups were infected with “imperialist-feudalist-capitalist outlooks,”²³ and the CPK actively promoted the idea that the “old” or “base” people were superior to the new people.²⁴

ឃ- ពុទ្ធសាសនិកជនត្រូវបានគេរើសអើងយ៉ាងទូលំទូលាយ ដែលជាផ្នែកមួយនៃគោលនយោបាយរបស់ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ក្នុងការលុបបំបាត់សាសនា^{២៥}។ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានហាមប្រាម ការគោរពព្រះពុទ្ធសាសនា បានផ្សឹកព្រះសង្ឃទាំងអស់^{២៦} និងបានធ្វើគត់ព្រះសង្ឃពុទ្ធសាសនាជា ច្រើនអង្គ^{២៧} និងបានធ្វើឱ្យខូចខាតឬបំផ្លាញវត្តជាច្រើនទៀត^{២៨}។

d. Practitioners of Buddhism were widely discriminated against as part of a CPK policy of eliminating religion.²⁵ The CPK banned the practice of Buddhism, disrobed all²⁶ and killed many²⁷ Buddhist monks and damaged or destroyed many pagodas.²⁸

ង- បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានសម្លាប់សមាជិកជនជាតិភាគតិចចាមនិងអ្នកកាន់សាសនាអ៊ីស្លាមជា ច្រើននាក់^{២៩} ដែលជាផ្នែកមួយនៃនយោបាយក្នុងការរុករកដើម្បីលុបបំបាត់ចោលវប្បធម៌ចាមនិង ការប្រតិបត្តិសាសនាអ៊ីស្លាម។ ពួកគេបានធ្វើការបង្ខំបំបែកប្រជាជនចាមឱ្យទៅរស់នៅពាសពេញ ប្រទេស^{៣០} ហាមពួកគេមិនឱ្យចូលរួមក្នុងសកម្មភាពឬពិធីបុណ្យសាសនាអ៊ីស្លាម^{៣១} និងហាមមិន ឱ្យពួកគេមានអត្ថបទសាសនាអ៊ីស្លាមជាកម្មសិទ្ធិ^{៣២}។ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានកំណត់គោលដៅ យកទៅប្រហារជីវិត រាល់អ្នកដឹកនាំនយោបាយនិងសាសនាអ៊ីស្លាម ព្រមទាំងជនជាតិចាម ទាំងឡាយដែលបដិសេធមិនព្រមបោះបង់សាសនារបស់ខ្លួន^{៣៣}។ នៅក្នុងអំឡុងពេលនៃដំណើរការ នេះ វិហារជាច្រើនត្រូវបានធ្វើឱ្យខូចខាតឬបំផ្លាញចោល^{៣៤}។

e. The CPK killed many members of the Cham ethnic and religious minority²⁹ as part of a policy that sought to eliminate Cham culture and the practice of Islam. They



Handwritten mark or signature

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

forcibly dispersed the Cham across the country,³⁰ forbade them to partake in any Islamic activity or ceremony³¹ and banned them from possessing Islamic texts.³² The CPK targeted Cham religious and political leaders, as well as those Chams who refused to renounce their religion, for execution.³³ During this process, many mosques were damaged or destroyed.³⁴

ច- បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានបន្តធ្វើនយោបាយរើសអើងប្រឆាំង និងសម្លាប់ជនជាតិភាគតិច វៀតណាម^{៣៥}។ ពីដំបូង បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានអនុវត្តនយោបាយមួយក្នុងការ បោសសំអាតជនទាំងនោះដែលត្រូវបានគេចាត់ទុកថាជាជនជាតិវៀតណាម ឬអ្នកដែលមាន ទំនាក់ទំនងជាមួយប្រទេសវៀតណាម^{៣៦}។ យ៉ាងណាមិញ ទំនាក់ទំនងរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្ត កម្ពុជាជាមួយប្រទេសវៀតណាម បានចុះដុនដាបជាលំដាប់ ហើយមានទស្សនៈដែលចេះតែ កើនឡើងថា ប្រទេសវៀតណាមគឺជាខ្មាំង^{៣៧}។ ទស្សនៈនេះវាស្ថិតនៅទូទាំងជំនឿដែលថាគិញ វៀតណាម^{៣៨} កំពុងព្យាយាមរំលំបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៣៩}។ មកដល់ពាក់កណ្តាលនិងចុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៧ គោលនយោបាយបានវិវត្តទៅជាគោលនយោបាយមួយដែលលុបបំបាត់ប្រជាជនទាំងអស់ ដែលមានទំនាក់ទំនងជាមួយប្រទេសវៀតណាម^{៤០}។

f. The CPK pursued a policy of discriminating against and killing ethnic Vietnamese.³⁵ Initially, the CPK adopted a policy of purging those who were considered Vietnamese or who had some association with Vietnam.³⁶ However, the CPK's relationship with Vietnam steadily deteriorated, and Vietnam was increasingly viewed as the enemy.³⁷ This coincided with a belief that Vietnamese spies³⁸ were seeking to overthrow the CPK.³⁹ By mid to late 1977, the policy evolved into one of eliminating all those with any connections to Vietnam.⁴⁰

ឆ- បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានអនុវត្តការបោសសំអាតម្តងហើយម្តងទៀត ដែលតាមរយៈការ បោសសំអាតនោះ កម្មាភិបាលនិងបុគ្គលិកដទៃទៀតបំរើការឱ្យបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ត្រូវបាន ដកហូតពីមុខតំណែងនិងទំនាក់ទំនង ហើយជាញឹកញាប់ត្រូវបានគេសម្លាប់ចោល (“កំទេច”)^{៤១} ដោយសារតែមានការប្រឆាំងនឹងបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ពិតប្រាកដឬតាមតែគេគិតថាមាន។ កម្មាភិបាលដឹកនាំ បុគ្គលិកសន្តិសុខ និង ប្រជាជនគ្រប់ស្រទាប់ទាំងអស់នៅក្នុងសង្គម ស្ថិតនៅ ក្រោមការណែនាំថា ត្រូវមានការប្រុងប្រយ័ត្នជាប្រចាំ ប្រឆាំងនឹងខ្មាំង “ស៊្រីងផៃកុង” និង “ធ្វើការ វាយប្រហារនិងបោសសំអាតជាបន្តបន្ទាប់ មកលើសមាសភាពមិនល្អ”^{៤២}។



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

g. The CPK conducted repeated purges in which cadre and other personnel working for the CPK were removed from positions of authority and often killed (“smashed”)⁴¹ because of real or perceived opposition to the CPK. Leading cadre, security personnel, and people at all levels in society were under instructions to be constantly on guard against enemies “boring from within” and to “continuously attack and purge” bad elements.⁴²

១៣. មិនមានពេលណាមួយនៅក្នុងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ដែលមានប្រព័ន្ធតុលាការដែលដំណើរការ ឬ យន្តការច្បាប់ដទៃទៀត ដែលតាមរយៈប្រព័ន្ធយន្តការទាំងនោះ អ្នកដែលត្រូវបានគេចាប់ឃុំខ្លួន អាច ទទួលបាននូវការកាត់សេចក្តីដោយយុត្តិធម៌នោះទេ^{៤៣}។ ជំនួសឱ្យប្រព័ន្ធនោះ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបាន បង្កើតនូវប្រព័ន្ធហានុក្រមមួយ^{៤៤} នៃមណ្ឌលលត់ដំនិងសន្តិសុខ នៅទូទាំងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ដែលប្រតិបត្តិការនៅក្រោមការត្រួតពិនិត្យនិងការណែនាំរបស់កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ និងរាយការណ៍ ព្រមទាំងតាមដានដោយរដ្ឋអំណាចយោធានិងស៊ីវិលថ្នាក់ខ្ពស់បំផុត។ មណ្ឌលអស់ទាំងនេះដំណើរការ ដូចជាមន្ទីរឃុំឃាំង សួរចម្លើយ និងធ្វើទារុណកម្ម ជាជំរុំលត់ដំ និងជាទីកន្លែងប្រហារជីវិត^{៤៥}សំរាប់អ្នក ទាំងឡាយដែលត្រូវបានគេចាត់ទុកថាជាខ្មាំង ឬជាអ្នកប្រឆាំងនឹងរបបនោះ។

13. At no time during the Democratic Kampuchea period was there a functioning judicial system or any other legal mechanism through which those arrested or detained could be given a fair trial.⁴³ In its place, the CPK created a hierarchical⁴⁴ system of security and re-education centres throughout Democratic Kampuchea, operating under its supervision and guidance, reporting to and monitored by the highest civilian and military authorities. These centres functioned as detention, torture and interrogation facilities, re-education camps and execution sites⁴⁵ for those considered enemies or opponents of the regime.

១៤. លទ្ធផលនៃការជម្លៀសប្រជាជនចេញពីទីប្រជុំជន នៃទិសដៅផលិតផលហួសពីមហិច្ឆិតា និងការ បដិសេធមិនព្រមទទួលយកជំនួយនិងយន្តកម្មអន្តរជាតិ គឺស្ថានភាពរស់នៅអមនុស្សធម៌នៅតាមសហ ករណ៍ ដោយប្រជាជនត្រូវបានបង្ខំឱ្យធ្វើការងារពលកម្ម^{៤៦} ដោយមិនបានទទួលចំណីអាហារ គ្រប់គ្រាន់^{៤៧} និងការថែទាំសុខភាព^{៤៨} នោះទេ។ ស្ថានភាពអមនុស្សធម៌ក៏បានកើតមានឡើងនៅតាម ការដ្ឋានរដ្ឋាភិបាលជាច្រើនដែរ^{៤៩}។ ជនសង្ស័យបានដឹងពីស្ថានភាពអមនុស្សធម៌ទាំងនេះ^{៥០} ក៏ប៉ុន្តែ ទោះបីជាបានដឹងដូច្នោះក្តី ពួកគេបានបង្ខំឱ្យប្រតិបត្តិតាមគោលនយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា



18 July 2007

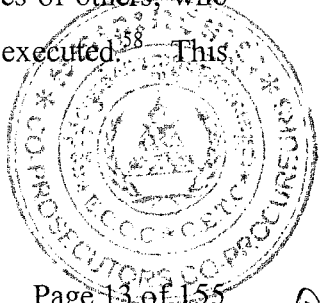
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

តាមរយៈការប្តូរមើលប្រជាជន^{៤៩} ការដាក់ទណ្ឌកម្មឬសម្លាប់អ្នកដែលបានប្រព្រឹត្តអំពើខុសឆ្គងសូម្បីតែ តិចតួចក៏ដោយ^{៥២}។

14. Evacuation of urban areas, overambitious production targets and refusal of international aid and mechanisation resulted in inhumane living conditions in the cooperatives as people were forced to labour⁴⁶ while receiving inadequate food⁴⁷ and medical care.⁴⁸ Inhumane conditions also existed in many government worksites.⁴⁹ The suspects were aware of the inhumane conditions,⁵⁰ but despite this awareness they enforced compliance with CPK policies through surveillance of the population,⁵¹ punishing or killing those who committed minor infractions.⁵²

១៥. ការរើសអើងដែលមានលក្ខណៈជាប្រព័ន្ធ ការបោសសំអាត និងគ្មានប្រព័ន្ធតុលាការ ជាលទ្ធផលគឺ មានការប្រើប្រាស់ទូលំទូលាយនូវការធ្វើទារុណកម្ម និងអំពើហិង្សាលើរូបកាយនៅតាមមណ្ឌល សន្តិសុខ^{៥៣} នៅតាមសហករណ៍និងការដ្ឋាន^{៥៤} ដើម្បីស្រង់យក “ចម្លើយសារភាព”^{៥៥} នៃ “បទល្មើស” ដែលត្រូវបានគេចោទប្រកាន់^{៥៦} និងដើម្បីបង្ខំការគោរពវិន័យ^{៥៧}។ “ចម្លើយសារភាព” ត្រូវបានចែក ផ្សាយក្នុងចំណោមមេដឹកនាំរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងសហចារីនៃសហកម្មឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មរួម ដូចជា នួន ជា, អៀង សារី, ខៀវ សំផន និង អៀង ធីរិត។ ចម្លើយសារភាពត្រូវបានបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាប្រើ ជាឧបករណ៍យោសនា ដើម្បីបង្ហាញពីហេតុផលនៃការចាប់ខ្លួន និងការប្រហារជីវិតជនរងគ្រោះ ដែល បានផ្តល់ “ចម្លើយសារភាព” និងដើម្បីទទួលយកឈ្មោះអ្នកដទៃទៀត ដែលក្រោយមកអ្នកទាំងនោះត្រូវ បានចាប់ខ្លួន ធ្វើទារុណកម្ម និងផ្តល់ “ចម្លើយសារភាព” ហើយត្រូវបានគេប្រហារជីវិត^{៥៨}។ ជា លទ្ធផល មានការកើតឡើងនូវការសម្លាប់ជាបន្តបន្ទាប់^{៥៩}។

15. The systematic discrimination, purges and the lack of a functioning judicial system, resulted in the widespread use of torture and physical violence at security centres,⁵³ cooperatives and worksites⁵⁴ in order to extract “confessions”⁵⁵ of alleged “crimes”⁵⁶ and enforce discipline.⁵⁷ “Confessions” were circulated amongst CPK leaders and co-perpetrators of the JCE, such as **NUON Chea, IENG Sary, KHIEU Samphan** and **IENG Thirith**. These confessions were used as propaganda by the CPK to justify the arrest and execution of the victim making the “confession” and to obtain the names of others, who would then be arrested, tortured into making “confessions,” and then executed.⁵⁸ This resulted in a destructive cycle of killings.⁵⁹



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

១៦. នួន ជា, អៀង សារី, ខៀវ សំផន, អៀង ធីរិត និង ឌុច បានប្រព្រឹត្ត
 បទឧក្រិដ្ឋដូចមានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧-៧២ ដោយបានសម្របសម្រួលនិងចូលរួមក្នុង សហកម្ម
 ឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មរួម តាមវិធីដូចបានបង្ហាញ។ សកម្មភាពរបស់ពួកគេបានបណ្តាលឱ្យប្រជាជនស្លាប់ចំនួន ពី
 ១,៧ លាន ដល់ ២,២ លាន នាក់^{៦០} ពីក្នុងចំណោមប្រជាជនប្រហែល ៧លាន នាក់ ដោយសារតែការ
 ធ្វើការបាក់កម្លាំង ភាពអត់ឃ្លាន ជំងឺ ឬការប្រហារជីវិត^{៦១}។ ទោះបីជាអ្នកដែលមិនត្រូវបានសម្លាប់ក្តី ក៏
 ជាជនរងគ្រោះនៃគោលនយោបាយឧក្រិដ្ឋរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ហើយពួកគេទទួលរងការធ្វើ
 ទារុណកម្ម ការធ្វើការដោយបង្ខំ ការឃុំខ្លួនខុសច្បាប់ ការធ្វើទុក្ខបុកម្នេញផ្នែកសាសនា ការផ្លាស់ប្តូរទី
 កន្លែងដោយបង្ខំ និងប្រព្រឹត្តកម្មអមនុស្សធម៌ដទៃទៀត។

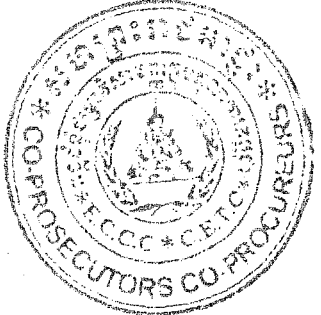
16. **NUON Chea, IENG Sary, KHIEU Samphan, IENG Thirith and DUCH** committed the
 criminal acts described in paragraphs 37 – 72 by orchestrating and participating in the JCE
 in the ways set out herein. Their actions resulted in the death of between 1.7 million and
 2.2 million⁶⁰ people from a population of about seven million, by overwork, starvation,
 disease or execution.⁶¹ Even those not killed were victims of the CPK's criminal policies
 and suffered torture, forced labour, unlawful detention, religious persecution, forcible
 transfer and other inhumane treatment.

រចនាសម្ព័ន្ធរដ្ឋអំណាច

AUTHORITY STRUCTURE

១៧. បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានត្រួតត្រាលើរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ដែលស្ថិតក្នុងយុត្តាធិការរបស់អង្គជំនុំ
 ជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា^{៦២}។ បក្សបានអនុវត្តសិទ្ធិអំណាចរបស់ខ្លួន និងត្រួតត្រាប្រទេសតាម
 រយៈបណ្តាញចំនួនបី៖ អង្គការរដ្ឋ^{៦៣} អង្គការរដ្ឋបាលរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៦៤} និងកងទ័ពបដិវត្តន៍
 កម្ពុជា^{៦៥}។

17. The CPK controlled the Democratic Kampuchea regime throughout the temporal
 jurisdiction of the ECCC.⁶² The Party exercised its authority and control over the country
 using three channels: the state organizations,⁶³ the CPK administrative bodies⁶⁴ and the
 Revolutionary Army of Kampuchea (RAK).⁶⁵ *dris*



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

រដ្ឋកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ

STATE OF DEMOCRATIC KAMPUCHEA

១៨. សមាជិកគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងកម្មាភិបាលជាន់ខ្ពស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានអនុវត្តសិទ្ធិអំណាចជាក់ស្តែងនិងស្របច្បាប់ នៅទូទាំងកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ក្នុងអំឡុងពេលនៃរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ទាំងនៅពេលដែលបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានអះអាងថា រាជរដ្ឋាភិបាលបង្រួបបង្រួមជាតិកម្ពុជា ជារដ្ឋាភិបាល និងនៅក្នុងពេលបន្តនៃរបបនោះ។

18. The CPK Standing Committee members and senior CPK cadre exercised *de jure* and *de facto* authority throughout Democratic Kampuchea during the Democratic Kampuchea period, both when the CPK claimed that the Royal Government of National Union of Kampuchea (GRUNK) was the government and throughout the remainder of the period.

១៩. ចាប់តាំងពីថ្ងៃទី១៧ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ ដល់ថ្ងៃទី១៣ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានរក្សានូវការបំភ័ន្តភ្នែកដែលថា រាជរដ្ឋាភិបាលបង្រួបបង្រួមជាតិកម្ពុជា គឺជារដ្ឋាភិបាល។ ជាផ្លូវការ រាជរដ្ឋាភិបាលបង្រួបបង្រួមជាតិកម្ពុជា “បានចូលរួមក្នុងការរៀបចំរដ្ឋធម្មនុញ្ញនៃកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ”^{៦៦} ដែលបានប្រកាសឱ្យប្រើនៅថ្ងៃទី៥ ខែមករា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦^{៦៧} ដែលបានបង្កើតអង្គការរដ្ឋនៃកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{៦៨}។ បន្ទាប់មក នៅថ្ងៃទី២០ ខែមីនា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦ រាជរដ្ឋាភិបាលបង្រួបបង្រួមជាតិកម្ពុជាបានអះអាងថា “បានធ្វើការបោះឆ្នោតជ្រើសរើសនិងតែងតាំងសភាតំណាងប្រជាជនកម្ពុជា” ដែលរាជរដ្ឋាភិបាលបង្រួបបង្រួមជាតិកម្ពុជា បានដាក់ជូនការលាលែងពីដំណែងរបស់សមាជិកទាំងនោះ នៅថ្ងៃទី៦ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦^{៦៩}។

19. From 17 April 1975 until 13 April 1976, the CPK maintained the illusion that the GRUNK was the government. Formally, the GRUNK “participated in preparing the Constitution of Democratic Kampuchea”⁶⁶ promulgated 5 January 1976,⁶⁷ which established the state organisations of Democratic Kampuchea.⁶⁸ Later, on 20 March 1976, GRUNK allegedly “carried out elections to select and appoint the People’s Representative Assembly of Kampuchea,” to whose members GRUNK officials submitted their resignations on 6 April 1976.⁶⁹

២០. នៅថ្ងៃទី១៣ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦ សភាតំណាងប្រជាជន បានអះអាងថាបានជ្រើសរើសនិងតែងតាំងរដ្ឋាភិបាលកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{៧០}។ សមាជិកគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និង



Handwritten mark

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

កម្មាភិបាលជាន់ខ្ពស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាដទៃទៀត ត្រូវបានតែងតាំងនូវតួនាទីខ្ពស់បំផុតនៅក្នុងអង្គការ
រដ្ឋទាំងអស់^{៧១}។ នៅខណៈដែលមានការអះអាងថា រាជរដ្ឋាភិបាលរួបរួមជាតិកម្ពុជា បានតែងតាំង
មេដឹកនាំបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ក្នុងខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦ ជាការពិត គឺគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្ស
កុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានធ្វើការតែងតាំងពួកគេនូវតួនាទីអស់ទាំងនោះរួចទៅហើយ យ៉ាងហោចណាស់នៅ
ក្នុងខែតុលា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥^{៧២}។

20. On 13 April 1976, the People's Representative Assembly (PRA) purportedly selected and
appointed the government of Democratic Kampuchea.⁷⁰ The members of the CPK
Standing Committee and other senior CPK cadre were appointed to the highest positions
in all of the state organizations.⁷¹ While the PRA allegedly appointed the CPK leaders in
April 1976, in reality the CPK Standing Committee had already appointed them to their
posts at least by October 1975.⁷²

២១. តាមសេចក្តីសម្រេចចិត្តរបស់ គណៈកម្មាធិការមជ្ឈិម បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា គឺបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្ត
កម្ពុជាដែលមានភារកិច្ចទទួលខុសត្រូវក្នុងការ “រៀបចំរដ្ឋធម្មនុញ្ញនិងអនុវត្តការបោះឆ្នោត” ព្រមទាំង
ការបង្កើតនូវ “សភាតំណាងប្រជាជនកម្ពុជា គណៈប្រធានរដ្ឋ និងរដ្ឋាភិបាល” ដែលជា “អង្គការរដ្ឋ
ទាំងស្រុងរបស់បក្ស”^{៧៣}។ គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍មជ្ឈិមបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានចាត់ទុកថា
សភា គឺគ្មានតម្លៃអ្វីទាំងអស់^{៧៤} ហើយមិនមានភស្តុតាងណាមួយបង្ហាញថាសភាបានអនុម័ត ឬប្រកាស
ឱ្យប្រើនូវច្បាប់ណាមួយទេ។

21. According to a decision of the CPK Central Committee, it was the CPK that was
responsible for “setting up the constitution and carrying out the elections,” as well as for
establishing “the Assembly (e.g People's Representative Assembly), the Presidium of
State, and the government” as “state organizations totally of our Party.”⁷³ The Standing
Committee of the CPK deemed the PRA to be “worthless”⁷⁴ and no evidence exists of the
PRA ever passing or promulgating any laws.

បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា

COMMUNIST PARTY OF KAMPUCHEA

២២. បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាមានរចនាសម្ព័ន្ធជារបៀបវារៈនានាក្រុម^{៧៥} ដែលជាអង្គការរដ្ឋបាលខ្ពស់បំផុត
របស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍នៃគណៈកម្មាធិការមជ្ឈិមបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា



Handwritten mark

18 July 2007

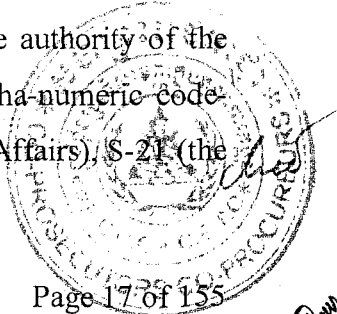
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

កម្ពុជា មានសមត្ថភាពក្នុងការបង្កើត រៀបចំ ណែនាំ បញ្ជា និងតាមដានគោលនយោបាយរបស់បក្ស
កុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៧៦}។ អង្គការរដ្ឋបាលថ្នាក់ក្រោមរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា - ភូមិភាគ តំបន់ ស្រុក
និងសាខា - នឹងអនុវត្តព្រមទាំងរាយការណ៍ពីគោលនយោបាយទាំងនេះ នៅទូទាំងផ្ទៃប្រទេសនៃបប
កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{៧៧}។

22. The CPK was structured in a hierarchical fashion,⁷⁵ which enabled the highest CPK
administrative body, the Standing Committee of the CPK Central Committee, to create,
formulate, direct, order and monitor CPK policies.⁷⁶ The lower CPK administrative
organs – the Zones, Sectors, Districts and Branches – would implement and report upon
these policies throughout the entire territory of Democratic Kampuchea.⁷⁷

២៣. បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានអនុវត្តនូវវិធីសាស្ត្រដូចខាងក្រោមដើម្បីធានានូវភាពសំងាត់របស់ខ្លួន^{៧៨}។
មេដឹកនាំរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានជ្រើសរើសយកការប្រើប្រាស់ ឈ្មោះសង្គ្រាម (*noms de
guerre*) ហើយបន្ទាប់មកនឹងប្រើប្រាស់ឈ្មោះហៅក្រៅទាំងនោះ ដោយប្រើឈ្មោះជាលេខកូដ ហើយជា
ញឹកញាប់ បានផ្លាស់ប្តូរទាំងឈ្មោះហៅក្រៅនិងឈ្មោះជាលេខកូដទាំងនោះ^{៧៩}។ មេដឹកនាំកំពូលទាំងពីរ
រូបនៃបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ត្រូវបានគេស្គាល់រួមគ្នាថាជា “អង្គការ” ឬ *Angkar* ទោះបីជាពាក្យនេះ
ត្រូវបានប្រើនៅក្នុងចំណោមប្រជាជនទូទៅ ដើម្បីនិយាយពីកម្មាភិបាលណាម្នាក់ ដែលតំណាងឱ្យ
រដ្ឋអំណាចនៃបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៨០}។ ពួកគេបានសំគាល់ទីតាំងភូមិសាស្ត្រនិងស្ថាប័ននានាដោយប្រើ
ឈ្មោះជាលេខកូដនិងអក្សរ ដូចជា ៥៦០ (ភូមិភាគពាយ័ព្យ) ប-១ (ក្រសួងការបរទេស) ស-២១
(មណ្ឌលសន្តិសុខសំខាន់ជាងគេបង្អស់) ក-៣ (មន្ទីរមជ្ឈិមបក្ស) និង ព-១ (មន្ទីរពេទ្យកាល់ម៉ែត)^{៨១}។
នៅក្នុងករណីជាច្រើន បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបាននិយាយពីអ្នកដែលទទួលខុសត្រូវនៅក្នុងទីតាំង
ណាមួយ ឬស្ថាប័នណាមួយ ដោយប្រើលេខកូដ ដែលគេបានកំណត់សំគាល់សំរាប់ទីតាំងឬស្ថាប័ន
នោះ^{៨២}។

23. The CPK employed the following methods to ensure their secrecy.⁷⁸ CPK leaders adopted
noms de guerre, and then referred to those aliases using numerical code-names, frequently
changing both their aliases and numerical code-names.⁷⁹ The top two leaders of the CPK
were jointly known as the “Organisation,” or *Angkar*, although this term came to be used
among the population at large to refer to any cadre who embodied the authority of the
CPK.⁸⁰ They identified geographical locations and institutions by alpha-numeric code-
names, such as 560 (the Northwest Zone), B-1 (the Ministry of Foreign Affairs), S-21 (the



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

most important security centre – Tuol Sleng), K-3 (an office of the Party Centre), and Po-1 (Calmette Hospital).⁸¹ In many cases, the CPK referred to the person in charge of a location or institution by the code number used to designate that location or institution.⁸²

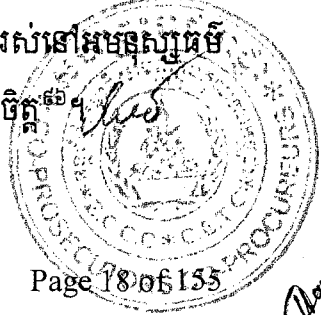
គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងមន្ទីរ ៨៧០

CPK STANDING COMMITTEE AND OFFICE 870

២៤. នៅខណៈដែលលក្ខន្តិកៈរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានផ្តល់សិទ្ធិអំណាចខ្ពស់បំផុតនៅទូទាំងប្រទេស^{៨៣} ទៅក្នុងដៃរបស់មហាសន្និបាតបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលត្រូវជួបប្រជុំរៀងរាល់ បួនឆ្នាំម្តង លក្ខន្តិកៈនោះកំណត់អត្តសញ្ញាណថា គណៈកម្មាធិការមជ្ឈិមបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ជា “អង្គភាពប្រតិបត្តិខ្ពស់បំផុតនៅទូទាំងប្រទេស”^{៨៤} សំរាប់ចន្លោះពេលបួនឆ្នាំនោះ។ ក្នុងការអនុវត្តន៍ អនុគណៈកម្មាធិការរបស់គណៈកម្មាធិការមជ្ឈិមបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលគេស្គាល់ថាជា គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៨៥} ដើរតួជាអង្គភាពខ្ពស់បំផុត ហើយដែលមានសិទ្ធិអំណាចបំផុតនៅក្នុងបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងនៅក្នុងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{៨៦}។

24. While the CPK Statute vested “the highest power rights throughout the country”⁸³ in the hands of the CPK General Conference, which was to be convened every four years, the Statute identified the CPK Central Committee as “the highest operational unit throughout the country”⁸⁴ for the intervening four-year period. In practice, a sub-committee of the CPK Central Committee known as the CPK Standing Committee⁸⁵ acted as the highest and most authoritative unit within the CPK and in Democratic Kampuchea.⁸⁶

២៥. គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានអនុវត្តនូវសិទ្ធិអំណាចដើម្បីបង្កើត ណែនាំ អនុវត្ត និងតាមដានការប្រព្រឹត្តទៅនៃគោលនយោបាយទាំងអស់ ទាក់ទងទៅនឹងបញ្ហារដ្ឋ និងបញ្ហារបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា។ ជាពិសេស គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ត្រួតពិនិត្យគោលនយោបាយទាក់ទងទៅនឹងសន្តិសុខក្នុងនិងក្រៅប្រទេស^{៨៧} កិច្ចការបរទេស^{៨៨} កិច្ចការក្នុងប្រទេស រួមទាំងផ្នែកហិរញ្ញវត្ថុ ពាណិជ្ជកម្ម ឧស្សាហកម្ម កសិកម្ម សុខាភិបាល និងសង្គមកិច្ច^{៨៩} យោសនាការនិងអប់រំ^{៩០} ព្រមទាំងបញ្ហារដ្ឋបាល បុគ្គលិករដ្ឋ និងបុគ្គលិកបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៩១}។ គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បានពិភាក្សា និងបញ្ជូនការផ្លាស់ប្តូរទឹកដីដោយបង្ខំទ្រង់ទ្រាយធំ^{៩២} បានពិភាក្សានិងបញ្ជាការប្រើការធ្វើពលកម្មដោយបង្ខំ^{៩៣} បានបញ្ជាការចាប់ខ្លួននិងការសួរចម្លើយ “ខ្មាំង”^{៩៤} បានដឹងពីស្ថានភាពរស់នៅអមនុស្សធម៌នៅទូទាំងប្រទេស^{៩៥} និងមានសិទ្ធិអំណាចបញ្ជាការប្រហារជីវិតប្រជាជនតាមទំនើងចិត្ត^{៩៦}។



13

18 July 2007

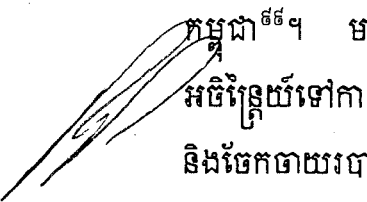
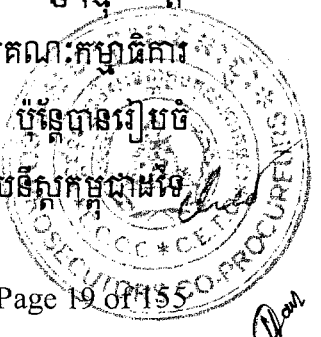
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

25. The CPK Standing Committee exercised the authority to create, direct, execute and monitor the implementation of all policies related to the CPK and State matters. Specifically, the Standing Committee controlled policies regarding internal and external security,⁸⁷ foreign affairs,⁸⁸ domestic affairs including finance, commerce, industry, agriculture, health and social affairs,⁸⁹ propaganda and re-education,⁹⁰ and CPK and State personnel and administrative matters.⁹¹ The Standing Committee discussed and ordered large-scale forced movements,⁹² discussed and ordered the use of forced labour,⁹³ ordered the arrest and interrogation of “enemies,”⁹⁴ remained aware of inhumane living conditions throughout the country,⁹⁵ and had the authority to order the summary execution of people at will.⁹⁶

២៦. សមាជិកនៃគណៈកម្មាធិការមជ្ឈឹមបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាដូចតទៅនេះ គឺជាសមាជិកនៃគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍: ប៉ុល ពត (លេខាបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា, ស្លាប់) នួន ជា (អនុលេខាបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា) អៀង សារី, វន វ៉េត (ស្លាប់) សោ ភឹម (ស្លាប់) តា ម៉ុក (ស្លាប់) និង សុន សេន (ស្លាប់)^{៩៧}។ គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បានជួបប្រជុំជាញឹកញាប់និងទៀងទាត់ ដោយមានការចូលរួមពីសមាជិកទាំងអស់ឬសមាជិកខ្លះ។ សមាជិកគណៈកម្មាធិការមជ្ឈឹម បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលមិនមែនជាសមាជិកនៃគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ រួមទាំង ខៀវ សំផន និងកម្មាភិបាលបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ថ្នាក់ខ្ពស់ដទៃទៀត បានចូលរួមក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំជាញឹកញាប់^{៩៨}។

26. The following members of the CPK Central Committee constituted the members of its Standing Committee: POL Pot (CPK Secretary, deceased), NUON Chea (CPK Deputy Secretary), IENG Sary, VON Vet (deceased), SAO Phim (deceased), Ta Mok (deceased) and SON Sen (deceased).⁹⁷ The Standing Committee met frequently and regularly in whole or in part. Members of the CPK Central Committee who were not Standing Committee members, including KHIEU Samphan and other prominent CPK cadre, frequently joined in its meetings.⁹⁸

២៧. មន្ទីរ ៨៧០ តាមដានការអនុវត្តន៍គោលនយោបាយរបស់គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍។ ដោយមានទីតាំងនៅភ្នំពេញ មន្ទីរ ៨៧០ មានតួនាទីជាលេខាធិការដ្ឋានសំរាប់គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៩៩}។ មន្ទីរ ៨៧០ មិនត្រឹមតែបញ្ជូនសេចក្តីណែនាំគោលនយោបាយរបស់គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ទៅកាន់អង្គការរដ្ឋបាលថ្នាក់ក្រោមរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាប៉ុណ្ណោះទេ^{១០០} ប៉ុន្តែបានរៀបចំ និងចែកចាយរបាយការណ៍ដែលទទួលបានពីភូមិភាគនិងអង្គការរដ្ឋបាលរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាដទៃ


18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ទៀត ព្រមទាំងពីអង្គការកងទ័ពបដិវត្តន៍កម្ពុជា អំពីស្ថានភាពទូទៅ និងការអនុវត្តន៍គោលនយោបាយ របស់គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ នៅទូទាំងកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{១០១}។

27. Office 870 monitored the implementation of Standing Committee policies. Based in Phnom Penh, Office 870 acted as a secretariat for the CPK Standing Committee.⁹⁹ Office 870 not only transmitted Standing Committee policy directives to the lower CPK administrative bodies,¹⁰⁰ but also filed and distributed reports received from the Zones and other CPK administrative bodies and RAK bodies on the overall situation and Standing Committee policy implementation throughout Democratic Kampuchea.¹⁰¹

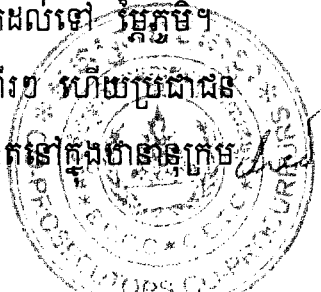
២៨. គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍និងមន្ទីរ ៨៧០ ធ្វើការជិតស្និទ្ធជាមួយក្រសួងរដ្ឋាភិបាលនានាក្នុងការអនុវត្តន៍ គោលនយោបាយរបស់បក្ស^{១០២}។ ស្ថិតនៅក្រោមការដឹកនាំរបស់សមាជិកគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍និង គណៈកម្មាធិការមជ្ឈឹម ក្រសួងនានាមានមុខងារជាផ្នែកប្រតិបត្តិការរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{១០៣}។ ជាឧទាហរណ៍ **អៀង ធីរិត** ដែលជាអគ្គនាយកក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ច មានទំនាក់ទំនងផ្ទាល់ជាមួយ **ប៉ុល ពត, នួន ជា, ខៀវ សំផន** និងសមាជិកគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ដទៃទៀត^{១០៤}។

28. The Standing Committee and Office 870 worked closely with government ministries in implementing the policies of the Party.¹⁰² Under the leadership of members of the Standing and Central Committees, the ministries functioned as operational arms of the CPK.¹⁰³ For example, **IENG Thirith** as Minister of Social Affairs liaised directly with **POL Pot, NUON Chea, KHIEU Samphan,** and various Standing Committee Members.¹⁰⁴

អង្គភាពរដ្ឋបាលភូមិសាស្ត្ររបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា

CPK GEOGRAPHIC ADMINISTRATIVE UNITS

២៩. អង្គភាពរដ្ឋបាលថ្នាក់ទាបរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ត្រូវបានបង្កើតឡើងនៅទូទាំងផ្ទៃប្រទេសនៃ កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ។ ប្រទេសត្រូវបានបែងចែកជា ប្រាំមួយ “ភូមិភាគ”^{១០៥}។ ភូមិភាគត្រូវបាន បែងចែកបន្តជាអង្គភាព ដែលគេហៅថា “តំបន់” ដែលតំបន់នេះ ត្រូវបានគេបែងចែកជា “ស្រុក”។ ស្រុកនីមួយៗរួមមាន “ឃុំ” ឬ “អនុស្រុក” មួយចំនួន ដែលអាចមានភូមិរហូតដល់ទៅ ប្រាំភូមិ។ យ៉ាងណាមិញ រចនាសម្ព័ន្ធភូមិរបៀបបច្ចុប្បន្នរបស់ខ្មែរត្រូវបានលុបបំបាត់ជាបណ្តើរៗ ហើយប្រជាជន ត្រូវបានបង្ខំឱ្យចូលរួមក្នុង “សហករណ៍”^{១០៦}។ សាខាគឺជាអង្គការថ្នាក់ទាបបំផុតនៅក្នុងប្រទេសកម្ពុជា។



18 July 2007

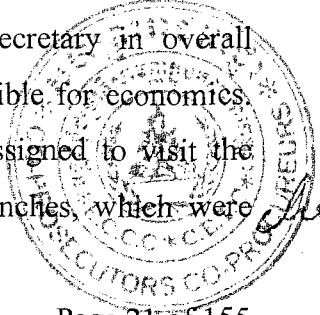
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

របស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ។ តាមការអនុវត្តន៍ជាក់ស្តែង សាខាមានតាំងពីដំបូងនៅក្នុង ឃុំ ភូមិ និង សហករណ៍ ព្រមទាំងនៅក្នុងរោងចក្រ អង្គភាពយោធាត្រឹមកងអនុសេនាធំ ការដ្ឋាន និងមន្ទីរយោធា នានា^{១០៧} ។

29. Lower CPK administrative units were established throughout the whole territory of Democratic Kampuchea. The country was divided into six "Zones."¹⁰⁵ The Zones were then subdivided into units known as "Sectors," which were in turn divided into several "Districts." A district was composed of several "Communes" or "Sub-districts" that contained up to as many as twenty villages. The traditional Cambodian village structure was gradually eliminated, however, and people were forced into "co-operatives."¹⁰⁶ The Branch was the lowest level of organization in the CPK hierarchy. In practice, it existed primarily in the communes, villages and cooperatives, as well as in factories, company-level military units, worksites and ministry offices.¹⁰⁷

៣០. ភូមិភាគ តំបន់ ស្រុក និងសាខា គឺជាឧបករណ៍សំរាប់ការអនុវត្តន៍សេចក្តីណែនាំរបស់គណៈកម្មាធិការ អចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជានៅទូទាំងប្រទេស។ គណៈកម្មាធិការបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលមាន មនុស្សចំនួន បីរូប គ្រប់គ្រងថ្នាក់នីមួយៗនៃឋានានុក្រមអង្គការនេះ ដោយមានលេខាធិការរូបសំរាប់បញ្ជា រួម មានអនុម្បយរូបទទួលបន្ទុកផ្នែកសន្តិសុខ និងសមាជិកមួយរូបទទួលបន្ទុកផ្នែកសេដ្ឋកិច្ច។ ឧទាហរណ៍ គណៈកម្មាធិការភូមិភាគត្រួតត្រាលើភូមិភាគ ហើយត្រូវបានទទួលភារកិច្ចធ្វើទស្សនកិច្ច ទៅតាមតំបន់ ស្រុក សាខា និង មន្ទីរ (មូលដ្ឋាន) ជាក់លាក់នៃសាខា ដែលមានទីតាំងនៅក្នុង សហករណ៍ ព្រមទាំងកងទ័ពបដិវត្តន៍កម្ពុជា។ គោលបំណងនៃការធ្វើទស្សនកិច្ចទាំងនេះ គឺដើម្បីដឹកនាំ ការអនុវត្តន៍ភារកិច្ចនិងរាយការណ៍មកគណៈកម្មាធិការមជ្ឈិមអំពីស្ថានភាពនិងការងារនៅក្នុង ភូមិភាគ^{១០៨}។ គណៈកម្មាធិការថ្នាក់តំបន់ ស្រុក និងសាខា មានមុខងារស្រដៀងគ្នានេះដែរ ក្នុងការ អនុវត្តន៍ភារកិច្ចដែលបានចាត់តាំងពីថ្នាក់លើរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជានិងរាយការណ៍ទៅថ្នាក់លើ អំពី ស្ថានភាពនិងការងាររៀងៗខ្លួនរបស់ពួកគេ^{១០៩}។

30. Zones, Sectors, Districts and Branches were instrumental in implementing the directives of the CPK Standing Committee throughout the country. A three-person CPK Committee governed each echelon in this organisational hierarchy, with a Secretary in overall command, a Deputy responsible for security, and a Member responsible for economics. For example, Zone Committees commanded the Zones and were assigned to visit the Sectors, Districts, Branches, and specific offices (bases) of the Branches, which were



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

located within the co-operatives and the RAK. The purpose of these visits was to lead the implementation of tasks and report back to the Central Committee on the situation in and the work of the Zone.¹⁰⁸ The committees at the level of Sector, District and Branch fulfilled a similar function of implementing the tasks assigned by the CPK upper echelon and reporting to the upper echelon on their respective situations and work.¹⁰⁹

កងទ័ពបដិវត្តន៍កម្ពុជា

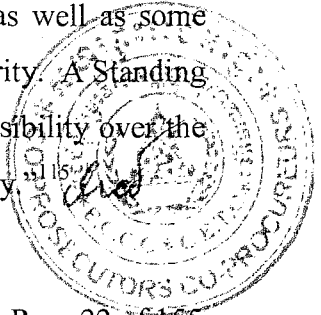
REVOLUTIONARY ARMY OF KAMPUCHEA

៣១. រដ្ឋធម្មនុញ្ញនៃរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យបានផ្តល់ដល់កងទ័ពបដិវត្តន៍កម្ពុជា នូវភារកិច្ច “ការពារអំណាចរដ្ឋ” និង “ជួយកសាងប្រទេស”^{១១០}។ សាខាចំនួនបីនៃកងទ័ពបដិវត្តន៍កម្ពុជា - យុទ្ធជន យោធាតំបន់ និង កងឈ្នួល - ផ្តល់នូវសន្តិសុខទាំងក្នុងនិងក្រៅប្រទេស ក្រោមការដឹកនាំតែមួយគត់ដាច់ខាតរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{១១១}។

31. The Constitution of Democratic Kampuchea gave the RAK the task to “defend the State power” and “help to build [the] country.”¹¹⁰ The three branches of the RAK - the regular army, sector army, and the militias – provided internal and external security “under the absolute leadership monopoly of the CPK.”¹¹¹

៣២. កងទ័ពបដិវត្តន៍កម្ពុជា^{១១២} ស្ថិតនៅក្រោមការត្រួតពិនិត្យផ្ទាល់របស់គណៈកម្មាធិការបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ទទួលខុសត្រូវផ្នែកកិច្ចការសន្តិសុខនិងយោធា^{១១៣}។ គណៈកម្មាធិការយោធានេះ គឺជាអង្គការតូចមួយដែលមានរួមបញ្ចូលសមាជិកគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ ប៉ុល ពត, នួន ជា និង សុន សេន រួមទាំងកម្មាភិបាលជាន់ខ្ពស់នានារបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលជាអ្នកសម្របសម្រួលបញ្ជាសន្តិសុខទាំងក្នុងនិងក្រៅប្រទេស។ សេចក្តីសម្រេចចិត្តរបស់គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ កាលពីថ្ងៃទី៩ ខែតុលា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ បានផ្តល់ជូន ប៉ុល ពត នូវ “ការទទួលខុសត្រូវរួមលើកងកំលាំងយោធា”^{១១៤} ចំណែកឯ សុន សេន ទទួលខុសត្រូវ “ផ្នែកសន្តិសុខនិងសេនាធិការ”^{១១៥} ។

32. The RAK¹¹² was under the direct supervision of the CPK Committee responsible for military and security affairs.¹¹³ This Military Committee was a small body that included Standing Committee members POL Pot, NUON Chea, and SON Sen, as well as some other senior CPK cadre, who decided matters of internal and external security. A Standing Committee decision from 9 October 1975 gave POL Pot “general responsibility over the military,”¹¹⁴ and SON Sen responsibility for the “General Staff and Security.”



Don

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

៣៣. សេនាធិការរបស់កងទ័ពប្រជាជនកម្ពុជាបំពេញមុខងារដូចជា បញ្ជា រៀបចំផែនការ ប្រតិបត្តិការ ស៊ើបការណ៍ និងភស្តុភារសំរាប់យោធា។ សុន សេន ក្នុងឋានៈជាសេនាធិការ ត្រូវទទួលបន្ទុក ការកោះប្រជុំជាទៀងទាត់នៃមេបញ្ជាការកងពល និងកងវរៈសេនាធំឯករាជ្យទាំងអស់^{១១៦}។ ហើយក៏ មានវគ្គរៀនសូត្រសំរាប់សេនាធិការទៀងទាត់ផងដែរ^{១១៧} ។

33. The General Staff of the RAK performed functions such as command, planning, operations, intelligence, and logistics for the military. SON Sen as Chairman of the General Staff was in charge of regular meetings of all division and independent regiment commanders.¹¹⁶ There were also periodic General Staff study sessions.¹¹⁷

បណ្តាញទូរគមនាគមន៍

COMMUNICATION NETWORKS

៣៤. គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ធ្វើការទំនាក់ទំនងជាបន្តបន្ទាប់ជាមួយសមាជិករបស់ ខ្លួន និងនៅខាងក្រៅ ជាមួយអង្គភាពដទៃទៀតនៃឧបករណ៍យោធា រដ្ឋ និងបក្ស តាមរយៈបណ្តាញ ទំនាក់ទំនងស្មុគស្មាញមួយ^{១១៨}។ បណ្តាញទំនាក់ទំនងរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលត្រូវបាន សម្របសម្រួលតាមរយៈមន្ទីរ ៨៧០ និង មន្ទីរ ស-៧១^{១១៩} បានប្រើប្រាស់មធ្យោបាយផ្សេងៗគ្នាច្រើន ប្រភេទ ដើម្បីថែរក្សាទំនាក់ទំនងជាប្រចាំជាមួយអង្គភាពចាត់តាំងដទៃទៀត រួមទាំង ទូរស័ព្ទ ទូរស័ព្ទ តាមមូលដ្ឋាន ទូរលេខ និរសារ និងបណ្តាញវិទ្យុទូទាំងប្រទេស ដែលបានបង្កើតឡើងក្នុងខែតុលា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៥។

34. The CPK Standing Committee communicated continually both among its members and externally with other units of the Party, state and military apparatus through a sophisticated communications network.¹¹⁸ The CPK communications network, which was coordinated through Office 870 and Office S-71,¹¹⁹ employed a wide variety of means to maintain constant communications with other organizational units, including telephones, field telephones, telegraphs, couriers and a nation-wide radio network established in October 1975.

៣៥. មេដឹកនាំបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ជាប្រក្រតីបានប្រើប្រាស់ការទាក់ទងគ្នាជាលាយលក្ខណ៍អក្សរ រួម បញ្ចូលទាំងសំបុត្រ អនុស្សាវរណៈ របាយការណ៍ សេចក្តីណែនាំគោលនយោបាយ និងការបោះពុម្ពផ្សាយ



18 July 2007

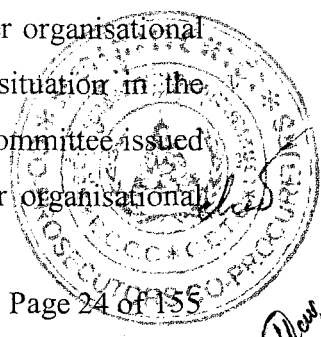
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ជាផ្លូវការ ដូចជាទស្សនាវដ្តី *ទង់បដិវត្តន៍* និង *យុវជនបដិវត្តន៍*។ ទំនាក់ទំនងជាច្រើនទៀតក៏បានកើតមានឡើងដោយផ្ទាល់មាត់ ហើយការប្រជុំទល់មុខគ្នាក៏បានកើតមានជាទូទៅ។ មេដឹកនាំបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជារស់នៅនិងធ្វើការជុំគ្នា នៅ ក-៣ ក្នុងទីក្រុងភ្នំពេញ ដែលជាទីតាំងមន្ទីរ ៨៧០^{១២០}។ សមាជិកគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ក៏ធ្វើដំណើរជាទៀងទាត់ទៅកាន់អង្គភាពចាត់តាំងផ្នែកក្រោម ដើម្បីប្រមូលព័ត៌មាន និងចេញសេចក្តីណែនាំដោយផ្ទាល់។ គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បានតាមដានព័ត៌មានអន្តរជាតិដោយយកចិត្តទុកដាក់ ហើយក្រសួងយោសនាការធ្វើសេចក្តីរាយការណ៍ប្រចាំថ្ងៃផ្តល់ជូនផ្ទាល់ទៅផ្នែកដឹកនាំជាន់ខ្ពស់^{១២១}។

35. CPK leaders regularly used written communications including letters, memoranda, reports, policy directives and official publications such as the magazines *Revolutionary Flag* and *Revolutionary Youth*. Many communications also occurred verbally and face to face meetings were common. CPK leaders lived together and worked together at K-3 in Phnom Penh, the location of Office 870.¹²⁰ Standing Committee members also regularly traveled to lower organizational units to collect information and issue directives in person. The Standing Committee closely monitored international news, with daily reports provided directly to the top leadership by the Ministry of Propaganda.¹²¹

៣៦. បណ្តាញទំនាក់ទំនងនេះសម្រួលឱ្យមានប្រព័ន្ធមួយសំរាប់ការរាយការណ៍ទៀងទាត់ពីគណៈកម្មាធិការបក្ស ក្រសួងរដ្ឋាភិបាលកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ និងអង្គភាពចាត់តាំងដទៃទៀតទាំងអស់ ដែលបានផ្តល់ព័ត៌មានទៅគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍អំពីស្ថានភាពនៅក្នុងប្រទេស^{១២២}។ វាក៏មានមុខងារជាយន្តការមួយដែលគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ចេញសេចក្តីណែនាំទៅកាន់អង្គភាពចាត់តាំងដទៃទៀត។ បណ្តាញនេះអនុញ្ញាតឱ្យអង្គភាពចាត់តាំងសំខាន់ៗទាំងអស់ទំនាក់ទំនងគ្នាយ៉ាងល្អិតល្អន់ជាមួយ ស-២១ ផ្លាស់ប្តូរព័ត៌មានពី “ខ្មាំង” ដែលគេសង្ស័យ និងរៀបចំការបញ្ជូន “ខ្មាំង” ទាំងនោះមកកាន់ ស-២១^{១២៣}។ បណ្តាញនេះផ្តល់លទ្ធភាពឱ្យគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍រក្សាការត្រួតត្រាលើការអនុវត្តន៍គោលនយោបាយទាំងអស់របស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា។

36. This communication network facilitated a system of regular reporting by Party Committees, Democratic Kampuchea government ministries, and all other organisational units, which provided information to the Standing Committee on the situation in the country.¹²² It also functioned as the mechanism by which the Standing Committee issued directives to other organisational units. The network allowed all major organisational


18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

units to communicate intensively with S-21, exchanging information on suspected “enemies” and arranging the delivery of those “enemies” to S-21.¹²³ This network enabled the Standing Committee to maintain control over the implementation of all CPK policies.

ទុក្ខដ្ឋកម្ម

CRIMES

ការជម្លៀសដោយបង្ខំ

FORCED MOVEMENT

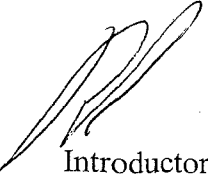
ការជម្លៀសដោយបង្ខំពីភ្នំពេញ - ដំណាក់កាលទី ១

FORCIBLE TRANSFER FROM PHNOM PENH : PHASE 1

៣៧. ចាប់ពីថ្ងៃទី ១៧ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៥ មន្ត្រីបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានបង្ខំជម្លៀស^{១២៤} ប្រជាជននៅ ភ្នំពេញទាំងអស់ចំនួនប្រមាណ ២ លាននាក់^{១២៥} ឱ្យទៅជនបទ។ ប្រជាជនទាំងនេះ ត្រូវបានណែនាំថា មិនបាច់យកវត្ថុទៅច្រើនពេកទេ^{១២៦} ហើយបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានដកហូតយកកម្មសិទ្ធិឯកជន ទាំងអស់^{១២៧}។ ប្រជាជនជាច្រើននាក់ត្រូវបានបង្ខំឱ្យធ្វើដំណើរយ៉ាងឆ្ងាយ ពេលខ្លះដោយដើរ ឬដឹកតាម ឡាន ដែលញាត់មនុស្សណែនាំ មុនដាក់ឱ្យរស់នៅដោយខុសច្បាប់ក្នុងសហករណ៍ជនបទ^{១២៨}។

37. Beginning on 17 April 1975 CPK officials forcibly evacuated¹²⁴ the entire population of Phnom Penh, approximately 2 million people,¹²⁵ to the countryside. People were instructed not to take many belongings with them,¹²⁶ and the CPK expropriated essentially all private property.¹²⁷ Many people were forced to travel long distances – sometimes walking or being carried in overloaded trucks – before being unlawfully confined to rural cooperatives.¹²⁸

៣៨. ការជម្លៀសប្រជាជនដោយបង្ខំចេញពីភ្នំពេញ បានបណ្តាលឱ្យស្លាប់ជាច្រើននាក់^{១២៩}: ប្រជាជនត្រូវ បានសម្លាប់ដោយសារមិនព្រមចាកចេញពីផ្ទះរបស់ពួកគេ^{១៣០} ទាហានបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានស្វែង រកនិងសម្លាប់អតីតមន្ត្រី និងនាយទាហានសាធារណរដ្ឋខ្មែរ^{១៣១} ហើយមនុស្សរាប់ពាន់នាក់បានស្លាប់ ដោយកង្វះម្ហូបអាហារ ទឹក ទីជម្រក និងការខ្វះជំនួយផ្នែកពេទ្យ។



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

38. The forced evacuation of Phnom Penh resulted in many deaths.¹²⁹ people were executed for refusing to leave their homes,¹³⁰ CPK troops searched for and executed former Khmer Republic government officials and military officers,¹³¹ and thousands of people died as a result of inadequate food, water, shelter and lack of medical assistance.

៣៨. មេដឹកនាំជាន់ខ្ពស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{១៣២} បានសំរេចធ្វើការជម្លៀសប្រជាជនដោយបង្ខំតាមទីក្រុង នានានៃកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ នៅក្នុងខែកុម្ភៈ ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥^{១៣៣}។ ការជម្លៀសនេះ គឺជានយោបាយជាផ្លូវ ការរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{១៣៤} តែត្រូវបានរក្សាជាសម្ងាត់មិនឱ្យប្រជាជនដឹងទេ។ ទាហាន បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ភាគច្រើនបំផុត ដែលបានចូលក្នុងក្រុងភ្នំពេញ ត្រូវបានប្រាប់ឱ្យធ្វើការជម្លៀស នេះ នៅព្រឹកថ្ងៃទី១៧ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៥^{១៣៥} ហើយត្រូវបានណែនាំឱ្យប្រាប់ប្រជាជនភ្នំពេញថា ការជម្លៀសនេះគ្រាន់តែជាការបណ្តោះអាសន្នប៉ុណ្ណោះ^{១៣៦}។

39. Senior leaders of the CPK¹³² decided to forcibly evacuate the cities of Democratic Kampuchea in February 1975.¹³³ It represented the official policy of the CPK¹³⁴ but was kept secret from the general population. Most CPK troops entering Phnom Penh were only told about the evacuation on the morning of 17 April 1975¹³⁵ and were instructed to tell the population of Phnom Penh that the evacuation was temporary.¹³⁶

ការជម្លៀសដោយបង្ខំទៅភូមិភាគឧត្តរ និងពាយ័ព្យ - ដំណាក់កាលទី ២

FORCIBLE TRANSFER TO THE NORTH AND NORTHWEST ZONES : PHASE 2

៤០. ចាប់ពីចុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៥ និងបន្តរហូតដល់ដើមឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៦ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានបញ្ជាឱ្យមានលើកទី ២ នៃការផ្លាស់ប្តូរទីកន្លែងរស់នៅដោយបង្ខំដោយទ្រង់ទ្រាយធំ ដែលបានបណ្តាលឱ្យប្រជាជនរាប់រយ ពាន់នាក់ត្រូវផ្លាស់ប្តូរទីកន្លែងដោយបង្ខំ ពីផ្នែកកណ្តាលនិងផ្នែកនិរតីនៃប្រទេស ក្នុងនេះរួមមានពីឃុំកោះ សូទិន ស្រុកកោះសូទិន ខេត្តកំពង់ចាម ឃុំព្រះផ្នួស ស្រុកកោះសូទិន ខេត្ត កំពង់ចាម^{១៣៧} ឃុំព្រះផ្នួស ស្រុកកោះសូទិន ខេត្តកំពង់ចាម^{១៣៨} និងឃុំកោះអណ្តែត ស្រុកស្រីសន្ធរ ខេត្តកំពង់ចាម^{១៣៩} ទៅភូមិភាគឧត្តរនិងពាយ័ព្យ^{១៤០}។ មានការប៉ាន់ប្រមាណថាមានមនុស្សសរុបសិបពាន់នាក់បានស្លាប់ ដោយហូបមិនគ្រប់ ដោយជម្ងឺ ដោយការប្រហារជីវិត និងដោយការធ្វើការហួសកម្លាំង^{១៤១}។



Now

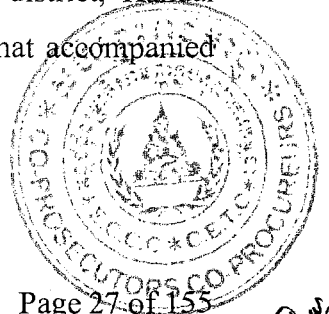
18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

40. Beginning in late 1975 and continuing into early 1976, the CPK ordered a second wave of large-scale forced movements that resulted in hundreds of thousands of people being forcibly moved from the central and southwestern parts of the country, including from Koh Sotin sub-district, Koh Sotin district, Kompong Cham province;¹³⁷ Preah Phnuos sub-district, Koh Sotin district, Kompong Cham province;¹³⁸ and Koh Andaet sub-district, Srey Santhor district, Kompong Cham province,¹³⁹ to the North and Northwest zones.¹⁴⁰ It is estimated that tens of thousands of them died from malnutrition, disease, executions and overwork.¹⁴¹

៤១. ក្នុងចំណោមមនុស្សដែលត្រូវបានឱ្យផ្លាស់ទីកន្លែងដោយបង្ខំនេះ មានសមាជិកអប្សរភាគជាតិពន្ធនិងសាសនាអ៊ីស្លាមផង។ នៅឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៥ ប្រជាជនចាមនៅកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ប្រមូលផ្តុំរស់នៅក្នុងខេត្តកំពង់ចាម កំពង់ឆ្នាំង និងពោធិ៍សាត់។ ចាប់ពីចុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៥ មក បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានធ្វើការផ្លាស់ប្តូរទីកន្លែងដោយបង្ខំប្រជាជនចាមពីភូមិរបស់ពួកគេ ហើយបំបែកពួកគេដោយបង្ខំឱ្យទៅរស់នៅច្របូកច្របល់ក្នុងភូមិខ្មែរ^{១៤២}។ ចាមរាប់សិបពាន់នាក់ ត្រូវបានផ្លាស់ប្តូរទីកន្លែងដោយបង្ខំ ឱ្យទៅនៅភូមិភាគខត្តរ និងពាយ័ព្យ^{១៤៣} ជាផ្នែកមួយនៃនយោបាយជាក់លាក់មួយដើម្បី “បំបែកពួកចាមចេញពីគ្នា”^{១៤៤}។ ការនេះបានកើតមាននៅក្នុងមូលដ្ឋានមួយចំនួន រួមមានឃុំកោះសូទិន ស្រុកកោះសូទិន ខេត្តកំពង់ចាម^{១៤៥} និងឃុំកោះធំ ស្រុកកោះធំ ខេត្តកណ្តាល^{១៤៦}។ ការធ្វើការផ្លាស់ប្តូរទីកន្លែងដោយបង្ខំនេះ និងការរើសអើងជាខ្សែសង្វាក់ ដែលបានកើតមានឡើងនៅពេលក្រោយមក^{១៤៧} បណ្តាលឱ្យចាមជាច្រើននាក់ស្លាប់^{១៤៨}។

41. Among those forcibly moved were members of the Cham ethnic and religious minority. In 1975, the Cham population in Democratic Kampuchea was concentrated in Kampong Cham, Kampong Chhnang and Pursat. Beginning in late 1975, the CPK forcibly moved the Cham people from their villages and forcibly dispersed them throughout ethnically Khmer villages.¹⁴² Tens of thousands of Cham were forcibly moved to the North and Northwest Zones¹⁴³ as part of a specific policy designed to “break [the Cham] up.”¹⁴⁴ This took place in a number of locations including Koh Sotin sub-district, Koh Sotin district, Kampong Cham province¹⁴⁵ and Koh Thom sub-district, Koh Thom district, Kandal province.¹⁴⁶ This forced movement, and the systematic discrimination that accompanied it,¹⁴⁷ resulted in the deaths of many Cham.¹⁴⁸



[Handwritten signature]

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ការជម្លៀសប្រជាជនដោយបង្ខំចេញពីភូមិភាគបូព៌ា - ដំណាក់កាលទី ៣

FORCIBLE TRANSFER OF PEOPLE FROM THE EAST ZONE : PHASE 3

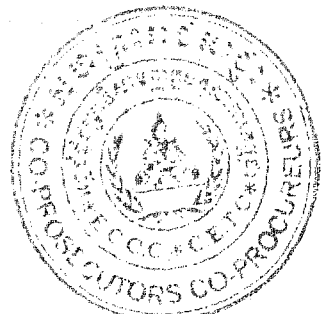
៤២. នាពាក់កណ្តាលឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៨ ថ្នាក់ដឹកនាំបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានបញ្ជាឱ្យមានការ ធ្វើការផ្លាស់ប្តូរ ទឹកនៃដោយទ្រង់ទ្រាយធំជាលើកទី ៣ ដែលបានបណ្តាលឱ្យមនុស្សរាប់សិបពាន់នាក់ រស់នៅភូមិភាគ បូព៌ា ត្រូវបានបង្ខំឱ្យទៅតាំងទីលំនៅជាថ្មីនៅភូមិភាគកណ្តាល បស្ចឹម និងពាយ័ព្យ^{១៤៩}។ មនុស្ស ទាំងនេះ រួមមានអ្នកមកពីឃុំអង្គការ និងឃុំស្វាយជ្រំ ស្រុកមេសាង ខេត្តព្រៃវែង^{១៥០} និងឃុំអំពិល ឃុំសំបួរ ឃុំមាសហែក ស្រុកមាសហែក ខេត្តស្វាយរៀង^{១៥១}។ ការផ្លាស់ប្តូរទឹកនៃដោយ បង្ខំនេះ បានកើតមានឡើងនៅក្នុងពេលបោសសំអាតមេដឹកនាំភូមិភាគបូព៌ា និងធ្វើយ៉ាងណាដើម្បីបំបែក ប្រជាជនចេញពីគ្នា និងក្រុមដែលបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា កំណត់ថាជាពួកមិនស្មោះត្រង់ជាសក្តានុពល។ ប្រជាជនជាច្រើននាក់ត្រូវសម្លាប់ដោយបានគិតទុកជាមុន ឬស្លាប់ដោយបណ្តាលមកពីការធ្វើការ ផ្លាស់ប្តូរទឹកនៃដោយផ្ទាល់តែម្តង^{១៥២}។

42. In mid 1978, the CPK leadership ordered a third large-scale forced movement, which resulted in tens of thousands of people living in the Eastern Zone being forcibly relocated to the Central, West and Northwest Zones.¹⁴⁹ These included people from the sub-districts of Angkar and Svay Chrum in Me Sang district, Prey Veng province¹⁵⁰ and the sub-districts of Ampil, Sambour, and Romeas Hek in Romeas Hek district, Svay Rieng province.¹⁵¹ This forcible transfer took place during a purge of the Eastern Zone and sought to forcibly disperse people and groups that the CPK considered to be potentially disloyal. Many people were deliberately killed or died as a direct result of the forcible transfer.¹⁵²

ការធ្វើពលកម្មដោយបង្ខំ ស្ថានភាពរស់នៅអមនុស្សធម៌ និងការឃុំឃាំងខ្លួនដោយខុសច្បាប់

FORCED LABOUR, INHUMANE LIVING CONDITIONS AND UNLAWFUL DETENTION

ភូមិភាគនិរតី - សហករណ៍នៅក្នុងស្រុកត្រាំកក់ *chek*



[Handwritten signature]

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

SOUTHWEST ZONE – THE COOPERATIVES IN TRAM KOK DISTRICT

៤៣. មានការឃុំខ្លួនដោយខុសច្បាប់ ការបង្ខំឱ្យធ្វើការងារជាទម្ងន់ ការផ្តល់ម្ហូបអាហារមិនគ្រប់គ្រាន់ ទុក្ខក្សត្រង់ទ្រាយធំ និងការចាប់ចងតាមទំនើងចិត្ត នៅក្នុងសហករណ៍ នៅក្នុងឃុំគូស ឃុំសំរោង ឃុំត្រពាំងធំត្បូង ឃុំត្រពាំងធំជើង ឃុំត្រាំកក់ ឃុំញ៉ែងញ៉ង ឃុំស្រែរណុង និងឃុំតាផែន ស្រុកត្រាំកក់ ខេត្តតាកែវ នៃភូមិភាគនិរតី។ ប្រជាជនរាប់ពាន់នាក់បានអត់បាយរហូតដល់ស្លាប់ នៅក្នុងសហករណ៍ ទាំងនេះ និងត្រូវបានកប់ដោយរាយប៉ាយក្នុងព្រៃ។ មន្ត្រីនៃរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ បានរឹបអូសយកស្រូវទុក ទោះបីជាអាជ្ញាធរស្រុកបានដឹងថា ប្រជាជនរាប់ពាន់នាក់មានការអត់បាយ រហូតដល់ស្លាប់ក៏ដោយ។ អ្នកណាហ៊ានត្អូញត្អែរអំពីស្ថានភាពរស់នៅនៅក្នុងឃុំទាំងនេះ ត្រូវបានចោទ ថាជាខ្មាំង និងត្រូវចាប់ខ្លួន។ អតីតមន្ត្រី និងទាហានសាធារណរដ្ឋខ្មែរ ត្រូវទទួលរងការរើសអើង តាម ដាន ចាប់ខ្លួន និង ប្រហារជីវិត^{១៥៣}។ លើសពីនេះទៅទៀត “ប្រជាជនថ្មី” ជាច្រើននាក់ ត្រូវបានចាប់ ខ្លួន និងបញ្ជូនទៅមន្ទីរឃុំឃាំង ស្ថិតនៅក្រាំងតាចាន់ ស្រុកត្រាំកក់ ដែលពួកគេត្រូវសម្លាប់នៅ ទីនោះ^{១៥៤}។

43. Unlawful detention, forced labour, inadequate food, mass starvation and arbitrary arrests occurred in cooperatives located in the communes of Kus, Samrong, Trapeang Thom Tboung, Trapeang Thom Cheung, Tram Kok, Nheng Nhang, Sre Ronong and Ta Phen in Tram Kok District of Takeo Province in the Southwest Zone. Thousands of people starved to death in these cooperatives and were buried in scattered graves in the jungle. Officials of the Democratic Kampuchea regime confiscated rice despite the fact that district authorities knew that thousands of people were starving to death. Those who complained about the conditions at the communes were accused of being enemies and arrested. Former Khmer Republic officials and soldiers were discriminated against, spied upon, arrested and executed.¹⁵³ In addition, many “new people” were arrested and sent to a security centre located in Kraing Ta Chan in Tram Kok District, where they were killed.¹⁵⁴

ភូមិភាគបស្ចឹម - ការដ្ឋានស្រែអំបិលរបស់រដ្ឋាភិបាល

WEST ZONE – SRAE AMBEL GOVERNMENT WORKSITE

៤៤. ប្រជាជនរាប់ពាន់នាក់ ភាគច្រើនជាស្ត្រី ត្រូវបានឃុំឃាំងដោយខុសច្បាប់ និងបង្ខំឱ្យធ្វើការដោយកម្លាំង កាយយ៉ាងខ្លាំង ដោយឱ្យស៊ីចុកនិងផ្តល់ការថែរក្សាសុខភាពមិនគ្រប់គ្រាន់ នៅការដ្ឋានផលិតកម្មអំបិល ឈ្មោះស្រែអំបិលស្ថិតនៅភ្នំកន្លែងមួយឈ្មោះភូមិស្រែអំបិល ឃុំស្រែអំបិល ស្រុកកំពង់ ខេត្តកំពង់ និង



[Handwritten signature]
Introductory Submission

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

តំបន់នៅជុំវិញទីនោះ។ កម្មការិនីធ្វើការជាប្រចាំ ដើម្បីផលិតអំបិលឱ្យបានច្រើន និងដឹកជញ្ជូនចេញ ស្របតាមកំរិតផលិតផលដែលបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាតម្រូវឱ្យធ្វើ^{១៥៥}។ ទោះបីយីក៏ដោយក៏ត្រូវតែធ្វើ ការដែរ ហើយពួកមិនអាចធ្វើការបាន ត្រូវទទួលរងការវាយដំ បង្អត់អាហារ ឬសម្លាប់^{១៥៦}។

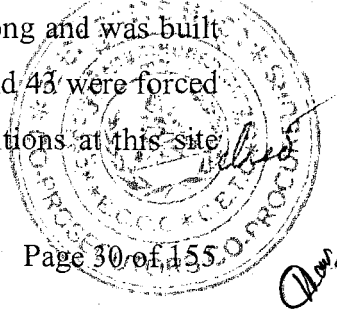
44. Thousands of people, mostly women, were unlawfully detained and forced to engage in strenuous physical labour while suffering from inadequate food and medical care at a salt production worksite called Srae Ambel located in areas surrounding Srae Ambel village, Srae Ambel sub-district, Kampot district, Kampot province. The workers laboured constantly as large amounts of salt had to be produced and transported in compliance with CPK production requirements.¹⁵⁵ Even the ill had to work, and those unfit or unable to work were beaten, denied food or killed.¹⁵⁶

ភូមិភាគកណ្តាល (អតីតភូមិភាគឧត្តរ) - ទំនប់ ១ មករា

CENTRAL ZONE (OLD NORTH ZONE) – 1ST JANUARY DAM

៤៥. នយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា តម្រូវឱ្យកសាងប្រព័ន្ធទំនប់ និងប្រឡាយ ដើម្បីបង្កើន ផលិតផលកសិកម្មនៅទូទាំងប្រទេស^{១៥៧}។ ជាផ្នែកនៃនយោបាយនេះ ចាប់ពីដើមឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៧^{១៥៨} មក ទំនប់ ១ មករា លើស្ទឹងជីនិត ស្រុកសន្ទុក ខេត្តកំពង់ធំ អតីតភូមិភាគឧត្តរ ត្រូវបានកសាងឡើង ។ ទំនប់នេះមានបណ្តោយ ៥៨ គីឡូម៉ែត្រ និងត្រូវស្ថាបនាដោយដៃសុទ្ធសាធ^{១៥៩}។ កម្មកររាប់សិបពាន់ នាក់ មកពីតំបន់ ៤១ ៤២ និង ៤៣ ត្រូវបានបង្ខំឱ្យមកធ្វើការនៅក្នុងផែនការកសាងទំនប់នេះ^{១៦០}។ ស្ថានភាពធ្វើការនិងរស់នៅ នៅការដ្ឋាននេះគឺអនុស្សាវរីយ៍ ហើយអ្វីដែលជាបច្ច័យផ្ទាល់គឺបានបណ្តាល ឱ្យមនុស្សប្រមាណ ២០ ០០០ ស្លាប់ដោយការអត់ឃ្លាន ការធ្វើការហួសកម្លាំង ឬការសម្លាប់^{១៦១}។ សាកសពអ្នកស្លាប់ខ្លះត្រូវបាន គេគិតថាបានយកទៅកប់ក្នុងរណ្តៅរួមនៅម្តុំវត្តបារាយណ៍ជើងដែក^{១៦២}។ ជាផ្នែកនៃការអនុវត្តន៍នយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា របស់ពួកគេនេះ មេដឹកនាំបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្ត កម្ពុជា ក្នុងនេះរួមមាន ប៉ុល ពត និង កែ ពក បានទៅធ្វើទស្សនកិច្ចការដ្ឋានក្នុងពេលកំពុងកសាង^{១៦៣}។

45. CPK policy required the construction of a system of dams and canals to increase agricultural production throughout the country.¹⁵⁷ As part of this policy, beginning in early 1977,¹⁵⁸ the 1st January Dam in Stoeung Chinit, Santouk District, Kompong Thom Province, Old North Zone was constructed. The dam is 58 kilometers long and was built entirely by hand.¹⁵⁹ Tens of thousands of workers from Sectors 41, 42 and 43 were forced to work on the dam construction project.¹⁶⁰ Working and living conditions at this site



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

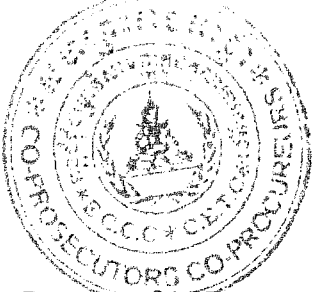
were inhumane and as a direct result as many as 20,000 people may have died from starvation, overwork or execution.¹⁶¹ Some of the bodies of those who died are believed to have been buried in mass graves in and around Wat Baray Choeung Daek.¹⁶² As part of their implementation of CPK policies, CPK leaders including POL Pot and KE Pauk visited the site during construction.¹⁶³

ភូមិភាគពាយ័ព្យ - ត្រពាំងថ្ម

NORTHWEST ZONE – TRAPEANG THMA

៤៦. ប្រជាជនរាប់ពាន់នាក់ត្រូវទទួលរងនូវការបង្ខំឱ្យធ្វើការងារជាទម្ងន់ ឱ្យរស់នៅក្នុងស្ថានភាពអមនុស្សធម៌ និងការសម្លាប់ដោយខុសច្បាប់នៅត្រពាំងថ្ម ដែលជាទំនប់ និង អាងទឹកដ៏ធំមួយ នៅក្នុងស្រុកភ្នំស្រុក ខេត្តបន្ទាយមានជ័យ^{១៦៤}។ ទំនប់នេះត្រូវបានកសាងឡើងនៅក្នុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៥ និង ១៩៧៦ ដោយប្រជាជនដែលប្រមូលមកពីភូមិនានានៅជុំវិញទីនោះ រួមទាំងប្រជាជនជម្លៀសជាច្រើនមកពីភ្នំពេញផង^{១៦៥}។ ពួកអ្នកធ្វើការងារដោយបង្ខំជាច្រើនពាន់នាក់បានស្លាប់ ខ្លះដោយការអត់បាយ និងខ្លះដោយការសម្លាប់^{១៦៦}។ មនុស្សប្រមាណច្រើនរយនាក់ ត្រូវបានសម្លាប់នៅមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខក្បែរនោះ^{១៦៧}។ ជនរងគ្រោះមកពីគ្រប់ទិសទីនៃស្រុក ហើយរួមមានបញ្ញវន្ត និង អតីតមន្ត្រីសាធារណរដ្ឋខ្មែរផង^{១៦៨}។ ប៉ុលពត ធ្លាប់បានមកមើលការដ្ឋានម្តងម្កាល ហើយ ខៀវ សំផន ឧស្សាហកម្មមកមើលកន្លែងនេះ^{១៦៩}។ លើសពីនេះទៅទៀត គណៈកម្មាធិការមជ្ឈិមបក្សកុម្មុយនិស្តកម្ពុជា បានទទួលនិងឯកភាពលើរបាយការណ៍ស្តីពីការវិវត្តន៍នៃការកសាងសំណង់នេះ^{១៧០}។

46. Thousands of people were subjected to forced labour, inhumane living conditions and unlawful killings at Trapeang Thma, a large dam and man-made lake in Phnom Srok District, Banteay Meanchey Province.¹⁶⁴ This dam was constructed in 1975 and 1976 by people gathered from surrounding villages, including many evacuees from Phnom Penh.¹⁶⁵ Several thousand of the forced labourers died, some from starvation and some by execution.¹⁶⁶ At least several hundred people were executed at a nearby security office.¹⁶⁷ Victims came from all over the district and included intellectuals and former Khmer Republic officials.¹⁶⁸ POL Pot visited the site occasionally and KHIEU Samphan visited often.¹⁶⁹ In addition, the CPK Central Committee received and approved reports on the progress of the construction.¹⁷⁰



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ភូមិភាគបស្ចឹម - កំពង់ឆ្នាំង

WEST ZONE - KAMPONG CHHNANG

៤៧. ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំដោយខុសច្បាប់រាប់សិបពាន់នាក់ ត្រូវបានបង្ខំឱ្យធ្វើការស្ថាបនាព្រលានយន្តហោះមួយ នៅជិតឃុំក្រាំងលាវ ស្រុករលៀង ខេត្តកំពង់ឆ្នាំង ភូមិភាគបស្ចឹម។ ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំត្រូវបានបង្ខំឱ្យធ្វើ ការតាំងពីព្រឹកព្រលឹមរហូតដល់យប់។ ការងារនេះធ្ងន់ ហើយសុទ្ធតែធ្វើដោយដៃ។ របបអាហារមិន គ្រប់គ្រាន់ ហើយកម្មករអត់បាយបន្តិចម្តងៗ។ ការចាប់ខ្លួនបានធ្វើជាបន្តបន្ទាប់ អ្នកណាធ្វើអ្វីខុសត្រូវនាំ ខ្លួនទៅឆ្ងាយហើយសម្លាប់ចោល។ ប្រជាជនដែលបាត់ខ្លួន ត្រូវបានជំនួសជាប្រចាំដោយ អ្នកជាប់ឃុំ ថ្មីៗ។ ការស្ថាបនានិងការបញ្ចប់សំណង់ព្រលានយន្តហោះនេះ គឺជាការយកចិត្តទុកដាក់ផ្ទាល់ របស់ គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា។

47. The CPK forced tens of thousands of unlawful detainees to work on the construction of an airport near Krang Leav commune, Rolea P'ier district, Kampong Chhnang in the West Zone. Detainees worked from early in the morning until late at night. The work was extremely hard and carried out by hand. The food ration was insufficient and the workers slowly starved. Arrests took place continually; those who made mistakes were taken away for execution. The people who disappeared were constantly replaced by new detainees.¹⁷¹ The construction and completion of the airport was of direct concern to the CPK Standing Committee.¹⁷²

តំបន់ស្វយ័តភ្នំពេញ - មន្ទីរ ស-២៤ (ព្រៃ ស)

PHNOM PENH AUTONOMOUS REGION - OFFICE S-24 (PREY SAR)

៤៨. លក្ខណៈសម្បត្តិនៃមន្ទីរ ស-២៤ (ដែលគេស្គាល់ផងដែរថា ព្រៃស) ស្ថិតនៅក្នុងភូមិតាឡី ស្រុកចេក និងបាគូ ឃុំព្រៃ ស ស្រុកដង្កោ ភ្នំពេញ គឺអមនុស្សធម៌ ហើយដែលមនុស្សប្រុសនិងស្រី ត្រូវបានដាក់ ឃុំឃាំងដោយខុសច្បាប់ និងត្រូវបានបង្ខំឱ្យលើកទំនប់ ជីកប្រឡាយ និងធ្វើស្រែ។ ការធ្វើ ការងារជាទម្ងន់ បានចាប់ផ្តើមពីម៉ោង ៥ ព្រឹក ហើយធ្វើការរហូតដល់ម៉ោង ១០ យប់។ នៅពេលយប់ ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំត្រូវបានចាក់សោរឱ្យនៅក្នុងផ្ទះរួម និងផ្តល់ម្ហូបអាហារមិនគ្រប់គ្រាន់។ អ្នកណាមិនអាច ធ្វើការ ឬមិនចង់ធ្វើការត្រូវទទួលរងការរំលោភលើរូបរាងកាយជាខ្សែសង្វាក់ ហើយតែងតែត្រូវនាំខ្លួន ចេញទៅ មិនដែលឃើញត្រឡប់មកវិញទាល់តែសោះ។



Introductory Submission




18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

48. The conditions at Office S-24 (also known as Prey Sar) located in the villages of Ta Lay, Srok Chek, and Ba Kou in Prey Sar sub-district, Dangkao district, Phnom Penh were inhumane and that thousands of men and women were unlawfully detained and forced to build dams, dig canals, and farm paddy. Forced labour began at 5am and lasted until 10pm. At night, the detainees were locked into communal housing. Food was inadequate and those who were deemed unfit or unwilling to work were systematically subjected to physical abuse and would often be taken away by guards and never return.¹⁷³

ការសម្លាប់ ការធ្វើទារុណកម្ម និងការរំលោភបំពានផ្នែករាងកាយនិងផ្លូវចិត្ត

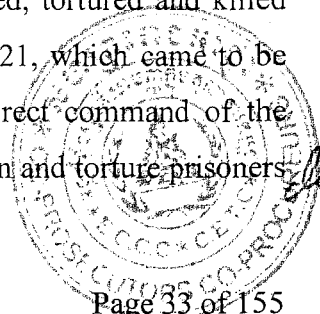
KILLING, TORTURE AND PHYSICAL AND MENTAL ABUSE

ភ្នំពេញ - មន្ទីរ ស-២១

PHNOM PENH – OFFICE S-21

៤៩. មន្ទីរ ស-២១ ស្ថិតនៅតាមផ្លូវលេខ ១០៣ សង្កាត់បឹងកេងកងទី ៣ ខ័ណ្ឌចំការមន ភ្នំពេញ គឺជាមជ្ឈមណ្ឌលសន្តិសុខសំខាន់ជាងគេបំផុត។ ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំរាប់ពាន់នាក់ ត្រូវបានស្ថិតក្នុងលក្ខណៈអមនុស្សធម៌ ការរំលោភលើរូបរាងកាយ ការធ្វើទារុណកម្ម និងការសម្លាប់នៅទីនោះ ពេញមួយរយៈកាលនៃកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ។ មន្ទីរ ស-២១ ដែលត្រូវបានស្គាល់ថាជាទួលស្លែងនោះ បានប្រតិបត្តិការតាមការណែនាំ និងក្រោមបញ្ជាផ្ទាល់របស់អាជ្ញាធរខ្ពស់បំផុតនៃបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{១៧៤}។ គោលបំណងរបស់ ស-២១ គឺដាក់ឃុំ និងធ្វើទារុណកម្មអ្នកទោស ដើម្បីទាញយកចម្លើយសារភាព^{១៧៥} បន្ទាប់មកពួកគេនឹងត្រូវសម្លាប់^{១៧៦}។ ចម្លើយសារភាព ត្រូវបានបញ្ជូនទៅឱ្យ ផ្នែកដឹកនាំកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{១៧៧}។ ដោយត្រូវបានកំណត់ថាជាខ្លាំងដ៏អាក្រក់ជាងគេបំផុតរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំនៅ ស-២១ រួមមាន មេដឹកនាំនយោបាយ និងយោធាជាខ្ពស់របស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{១៧៨} ពួកភូមិភាគបូព៌ា^{១៧៩} និងពាយ័ព្យ^{១៨០} កម្មាភិបាលបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{១៨១} ជនជាតិបរទេស^{១៨២} និងបុគ្គលិកស៊ីវិលនិងយោធាវៀតណាម^{១៨៣}។

49. Office S-21, eventually located on Street 103, Boeng Keng Kang 3 sub-district, Chamkar Mon district, Phnom Penh, was the most important security centre and thousands of detainees were subjected to inhumane conditions, physically abused, tortured and killed there throughout the period of Democratic Kampuchea. Office S-21, which came to be known as Tuol Sleng, operated on instructions and under the direct command of the highest authorities of the CPK.¹⁷⁴ The purpose of S-21 was to detain and torture prisoners



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

to extract confessions,¹⁷⁵ after which they were executed.¹⁷⁶ Confessions were circulated amongst the CPK leadership.¹⁷⁷ Largely considered the worst enemies of the CPK, detainees at S-21 included senior CPK political and military leaders,¹⁷⁸ Eastern¹⁷⁹ and North-Western Zone¹⁸⁰ CPK cadre,¹⁸¹ foreign nationals¹⁸² and Vietnamese civilians and military personnel.¹⁸³

៥០. ជាអង្គការរដ្ឋបាលមានការរៀបចំកំរិតខ្ពស់ ស-២១ បានរក្សាទុកការកត់ត្រាដោយលម្អិតនូវការងាររបស់គេ ក្នុងនេះរួមមាន បញ្ជីអ្នកទោសចូល រូបថតរបស់អ្នកទោសនៅពេលពួកគេមកដល់^{១៨៤} សៀវភៅកំណត់អំពីការប្រើទារុណកម្ម បញ្ជីឈ្មោះអ្នកដែលត្រូវកំទេច និងឯកសារដទៃទៀតស្តីពីការឃុំឃាំងពួកគេ។ ចំនួនអ្នកជាប់ឃុំក្នុង ស-២១ ប្រែប្រួលពីមួយពេលទៅមួយពេល តែចំណុះច្រើនបំផុតគឺប្រមាណ ១៥០០ នាក់^{១៨៥} ក្នុងនេះមានស្ត្រីនិងកុមារគួរឱ្យកត់សំគាល់មួយចំនួនធំ^{១៨៦}។ បញ្ជីការចាប់ខ្លួនប្រចាំថ្ងៃនៅ ស-២១ បានឱ្យ ដឹងថាជនរងគ្រោះមកពីគ្រប់ទិសទីនៃកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{១៨៧}។ ជនជាប់ឃុំថ្មីនៃ ស-២១ ត្រូវបានដឹកមកដោយរុំមុខ និងស្ថិតក្រោមកិច្ចការពារដោយអាវុធ ជាញឹកញយតែងតែត្រូវបានដឹកតាមទ្វារធំៗធ្វើដំណើរមកអស់ពេលជាច្រើនម៉ោង ពេលខ្លះមកម្តងជាង ១០ នាក់ក៏មាន^{១៨៨}។

50. A highly organized administrative unit, S-21 kept detailed records of its work, including entry logs of prisoners, photographs of prisoners upon their arrival,¹⁸⁴ notes on the use of torture, execution logs and other documentation about their detention. The number of detainees within S-21 varied at any one time but the maximum capacity was approximately 1,500,¹⁸⁵ including a substantial minority of women and children.¹⁸⁶ Daily arrest logs at S-21 reveal that victims came from all over Democratic Kampuchea.¹⁸⁷ New S-21 detainees were transported blindfolded and under armed guard, often having spent many hours traveling in trucks, sometimes with dozens of other detainees.¹⁸⁸

៥១. ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំនៅ ស-២១ ត្រូវបានគេដាក់ខ្នោះជើង បង្ខំឱ្យដេកលើឥដ្ឋប្រជ្រៀតគ្នាណែន ក្នុងបន្ទប់តូចៗ^{១៨៩} និងបង្ខំបាយដោយចេតនា^{១៩០}។ ពួកគេត្រូវដាក់ឱ្យស្ថិតនៅក្រោមការយាមកាមដោយអាវុធ គ្រប់ពេលវេលា^{១៩១} ហើយអង្គការវិន័យត្រូវបង្ខំឱ្យគោរពជាដាច់ខាត^{១៩២}។ ពួកអ្នកទោសមិនត្រូវបានអនុញ្ញាតឱ្យនិយាយរកគ្នា ហាត់ប្រាណបួលបំណងខ្លួនប្រាណទេ^{១៩៣}។

51. Detainees at Office S-21 were shackled with leg-irons, forced to sleep on bare floors, held in extremely cramped conditions¹⁸⁹ and deliberately starved.¹⁹⁰ They were held under



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

armed guard at all times¹⁹¹ and strict rules were enforced.¹⁹² Prisoners were not permitted to speak, exercise or wash. A large number of the detainees fell seriously ill while detained at S-21.¹⁹³

៥២. ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំភាគច្រើនលើសលប់ ត្រូវទទួលរងទារុណកម្មដើម្បីបង្ខំទាញយកចម្លើយសារភាព។ វិធីធ្វើទារុណកម្មរួមមាន: ការវាយដំនឹងព្រួង ខ្សែភ្លើង និងស្វាយកាំភ្លើង^{១៩៤} វាយនឹងវំពាត់ខ្សែត្រី^{១៩៥} ឆក់ខ្សែភ្លើង^{១៩៦} ដុតនឹងអំពូលភ្លើងអគ្គីសនី^{១៩៧} ចាក់ឬដកក្រចកដៃក្រចកជើង^{១៩៨} ជ្រមុជក្បាលក្នុងធុងទឹក^{១៩៩} បញ្ជាក់ក្បាលនឹងថង់ផ្កាស្លឹក^{២០០} ចងព្យួរជើងឡើងលើ^{២០១} និងបង្ខំឱ្យស៊ីលាមកនិងផឹកទឹកនោម^{២០២}។ ភាពធ្ងន់ធ្ងរនៃទារុណកម្ម នឹងកាន់តែបង្កើនឡើងថែមទៀត ចំពោះជនជាប់ឃុំបដិសេធមិនព្រមឆ្លើយសារភាពឱ្យបានសមរម្យដែលជាទូទៅចំពោះករណីដែលចម្លើយសារភាពមើលទៅមិនឃើញថាស្ថិតស្ថាន ឬមានការខកខានមិនបានប្រាប់ឈ្មោះខ្លាំងផ្សេងទៀត^{២០៣}។ ចម្លើយសារភាពជាច្រើន តែងមានចំណាររបស់បុគ្គលិកស-២១ទាក់ទិនទៅនឹងការប្រើទារុណកម្ម^{២០៤}។

52. The vast majority of detainees were tortured to extract confessions. Methods of torture included: beating with bars, electric cables and weapons;¹⁹⁴ whipping;¹⁹⁵ electrocution;¹⁹⁶ burning with electric lamps;¹⁹⁷ puncturing or removing finger and toe-nails;¹⁹⁸ submersion in water-tanks;¹⁹⁹ covering the head with plastic bags;²⁰⁰ hanging upside down;²⁰¹ and the force-feeding of excrement and urine.²⁰² The severity of torture would increase if the detainee refused to confess properly, which was regularly the case if the confession was deemed insufficiently detailed or failed to name other "traitors."²⁰³ Many of the confessions contain annotations from S-21 personnel relating to the use of torture.²⁰⁴

៥៣. បុគ្គលិក ស-២១ តែងតែវាយអ្នកជាប់ឃុំជាទៀងទាត់^{២០៥}។ ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំ ត្រូវបានទទួលរងនូវអំពើដ៏យង់ឃ្នងដទៃទៀត ក្នុងនេះរួមមាន ការបូមយកឈាមដោយបង្ខំ និងការធ្វើពិសោធន៍ផ្នែកពេទ្យដទៃទៀត^{២០៦} បង្ខំអ្នកជាប់ឃុំឱ្យសំពះរូបផ្តែ^{២០៧} និងបង្ខំអ្នកជាប់ឃុំឱ្យវាយគ្នាឯង^{២០៨}។ អំពើដ៏យង់ឃ្នងបែបនេះ ត្រូវបានធ្វើតាមទំនើងចិត្តនិងដោយគ្មានវេសអែងឡើយ បង្កើតឱ្យមានបរិយាកាសភ័យរន្ធត់នៅក្នុង ស-២១^{២០៩}។ ដោយដាក់ឃុំឃាំងក្នុងលក្ខណៈអមនុស្សធម៌ដូចគ្នានឹងបុរសដែរនោះ ស្ត្រី និងកុមារ ក៏ត្រូវបានសួរចម្លើយ វាយដំ ធ្វើបាបដោយយង់ឃ្នង^{២១០} ធ្វើទារុណកម្ម និងសម្លាប់^{២១១}។ ការចាប់ខ្លួននិងការប្រហារជីវិតស្ត្រីជាភរិយានិងកុមារ ត្រូវបានធ្វើឡើងតាមគោលនយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលថា "ជីកស្មៅត្រូវជីកទាំងឫស"^{២១២}។

Introductory Submission



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

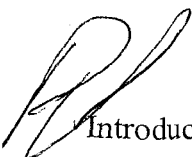
53. The staff at S-21 also beat the detainees regularly.²⁰⁵ Detainees were subjected to other ill-treatment including forcibly taking blood and conducting other medical experiments,²⁰⁶ forcing detainees to pay homage to images of dogs²⁰⁷ and forcing inmates to fight each other.²⁰⁸ Such ill-treatment was meted out arbitrarily and indiscriminately, creating a climate of fear within S-21.²⁰⁹ Women and children were detained in the same inhumane conditions as men and were also interrogated, beaten, ill-treated,²¹⁰ tortured and killed.²¹¹ The arrest and execution of wives and children was done pursuant to a CPK policy of "pulling the grass out by the roots."²¹²

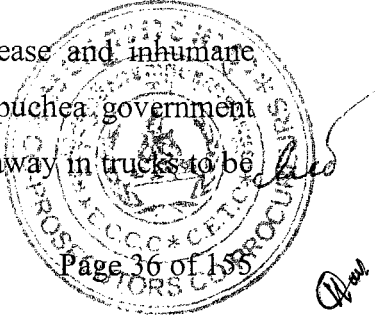
៥៤. ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំនៅ ស-២១ ភាគច្រើនលើសលប់ ត្រូវយកទៅសម្លាប់នៅ ជើងឯក ជាទីកន្លែងមួយស្ថិតនៅចម្ងាយប្រមាណ ១៤ គីឡូម៉ែត្រខាងត្បូងក្រុងភ្នំពេញ^{២១៣}។ នៅពេលយប់ ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំត្រូវបានចងមុខ និងនាំខ្លួនទៅកាន់ ជើងឯក តាមច្បាប់ចម្លង ចំនួន ៣០-៤០ នាក់ ម្តងៗ ដែលនៅទីនោះ ពួកគេត្រូវសម្លាប់ ដោយមធ្យោបាយផ្សេងៗ រួមមានការវាយនឹងដំបងរហូតដល់ស្លាប់^{២១៤}។ មនុស្សប្រុស ស្រី និងក្មេងៗ គ្រប់អាយុ ត្រូវបានរុករកឃើញនៅក្នុងរណ្តៅកប់ខ្មោចរួម^{២១៥}។

54. The vast majority of the detainees from S-21 were executed at *Choeung Ek*, a location approximately 14km south of Phnom Penh.²¹³ At night, detainees were blindfolded and taken to *Choeung Ek* in truckloads of 30-40 at a time where they were killed by various means including clubbing to death.²¹⁴ Some 9,000 men, women and children of all ages have been discovered in mass graves.²¹⁵

៥៥. ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំខ្លះបានស្លាប់ក្នុងពេលទទួលរងទារុណកម្ម^{២១៦} ឬដោយសារបរិភោគមិនគ្រប់គ្រាន់ ដោយជម្ងឺ ឬលក្ខណៈរស់នៅអមនុស្សធម៌។ មួយចំនួនតូចបានធ្វើអត្តឃាត^{២១៧}។ នៅពេលរដ្ឋាភិបាលកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យដួលរលំ នៅដើមឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៩ អ្នកទោសភាគច្រើនលើសលប់ត្រូវបានដឹកចេញទៅដោយច្បាប់ចម្លងដើម្បីសម្លាប់ ពួកអ្នកទោសមានខ្ពស់ត្រូវសម្លាប់នៅនឹងកន្លែងដែលពួកគេជាប់ឃុំ ជាប់ចំណង ឬជាប់ច្រវាក់ទៅនឹងគ្រែរបស់ពួកគេ^{២១៨}។ មានតែអ្នកជាប់ឃុំមួយចំនួនតូចប៉ុណ្ណោះដែលនៅរស់រានមានជីវិត។

55. Other detainees died during torture²¹⁶ or from malnourishment, disease and inhumane conditions. A few committed suicide.²¹⁷ As the Democratic Kampuchea government collapsed in early 1979, the vast majority of the prisoners were taken away in trucks to be

 Introductory Submission



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

executed; high-ranking prisoners were executed where they had been detained, chained and shackled to their beds.²¹⁸ Only a handful of detainees survived.

ភូមិភាគបស្ចឹម - ព្រៃត្រពាំងអំពិល

WEST ZONE – PREY TRAPEANG AMPIL

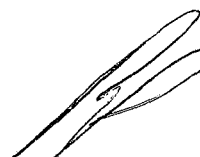
៥៦. ក្នុងរយៈកាលនៃកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ មន្ត្រីបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានសម្លាប់មនុស្សប្រហែល ១០ ០០០ នាក់ នៅព្រៃត្រពាំងអំពិល ស្ថិតនៅជិតភូមិជុំទាវជ្រុងថ្មី ស្រុកសាមគ្គីមានជ័យ (អតីតស្រុកកំពង់ត្រឡាច) ខេត្តកំពង់ឆ្នាំង ភូមិភាគបស្ចឹម^{២១៨}។ បញ្ចូលក្នុងនេះដែរ គឺមនុស្សមួយចំនួន ដែលចាប់នៅភូមិជុំទាវជ្រុងថ្មី និងនាំយកទៅទិសត្រពាំងអំពិល ដែលនៅទីនោះពួកគេត្រូវបានកំណត់ថាជាខ្មាំងរបស់កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ និងសម្លាប់ចោល^{២២០}។ មន្ត្រីបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលត្រឡប់មកពីកន្លែងសម្លាប់ត្រូវ បានឃើញនាំយកមកជាមួយនូវសំលៀកបំពាក់ និងឧបករណ៍ផ្សេងៗ ដូចជាថបកាប់ជាដើម^{២២១}។ អ្នកជាប់ឃុំភេទស្រី ត្រូវបានរំលោភមុននឹងសម្លាប់^{២២២}។ ទីតាំងនោះមានរណ្តៅចំនួនប្រមាណ ៥០០ រណ្តៅ ក្នុងមួយរណ្តៅៗ មានសាកសពពី ២០ ទៅ ៥០ នាក់^{២២៣}។

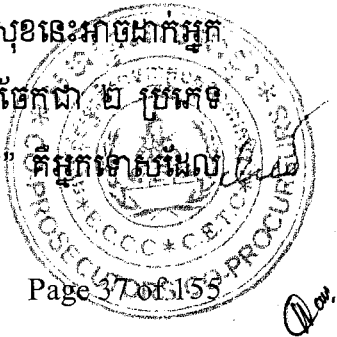
56. During the Democratic Kampuchea period, CPK officials executed up to 10,000 people at Prey Trapeang Ampil near Chumteav Chreng Thmei Village, Samaki Meanchey District (formerly part of Kampong Tralach District), Kampong Chhnang Province in the West Zone.²¹⁹ Included were a number of people arrested in Chumteav Chreng Thmei village and taken in the direction of Prey Trapeang Ampil, where they were identified as enemies of Democratic Kampuchea and killed.²²⁰ CPK officials returning from the execution site were seen carrying pieces of clothing and instruments such as hoes.²²¹ Female detainees were raped prior to their execution.²²² The site contains approximately 500 pits, each holding between 20 and 50 bodies.²²³

ភូមិភាគបស្ចឹម - មន្ទីរសន្តិសុខ “ព្រៃដំរីស្រុត”

WEST ZONE – PREY DAMREI SROT SECURITY CENTER

៥៧. បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានដាក់ឃុំមនុស្សចំនួនច្រើនដោយខុសច្បាប់ ពួកគេមួយចំនួនធំបានស្លាប់ដោយសារអត់បាយ ការធ្វើការងារហួសកម្លាំង ឬដោយការសម្លាប់ នៅមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខព្រៃដំរីស្រុត ឃុំស្វាយជុក ស្រុកសាមគ្គីមានជ័យ ខេត្តកំពង់ឆ្នាំង ភូមិភាគបស្ចឹម^{២២៤}។ មន្ទីរសន្តិសុខនេះអាចដាក់អ្នកទោសគ្រប់វ័យបានចំនួនរាប់រយនាក់ រួមទាំងកូនក្មេងផង^{២២៥}។ អ្នកទោសត្រូវបានចែកជា ២ ប្រភេទ អ្នកទោសកំរិត “ស្រាល” និងអ្នកទោសកំរិត “ធ្ងន់”^{២២៦}។ អ្នកទោសកំរិត “ស្រាល” គឺអ្នកទោសដែល


Introductory Submission



18 July 2007

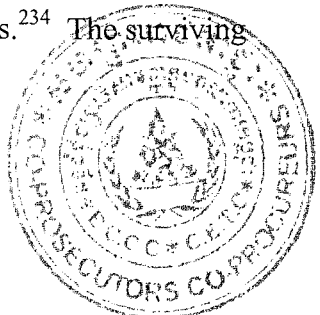
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

បានប្រព្រឹត្ត “កំហុស” ដូចជាដាំស្រូវខុសពូជ ឬបណ្តោយឱ្យគោក្របីស៊ីស្រូវ^{២២៧}។ អ្នកទោសកំរិត “ធ្ងន់” រួមមានអតីតមន្ត្រីសាធារណរដ្ឋខ្មែរ ដែលជាអ្នកប្រឆាំងនឹងរបប តាមការពិត ឬតាមការយល់ ឃើញ^{២២៨} គ្រូបង្រៀន បញ្ញវន្ត និងពួកអ្នកដែលដើមឡើយត្រូវជាប់ឃុំពីបទទោសកំរិត“ស្រាល” ដែលក្រោយមកត្រូវបាន “ចោទ” បន្ថែមពីកំហុសផ្សេងទៀតក្នុងពេលជាប់ឃុំនោះ^{២២៩}។

57. The CPK unlawfully detained large numbers of people, many of whom died from starvation, overwork or execution, at the Prey Damrei Srot Security Centre in Damrei Srot Village, Svay Chuk Sub-District, Samaki Mean Chey District, Kampong Chhnang Province, West Zone.²²⁴ The security centre could hold hundreds of prisoners of all ages including children.²²⁵ The prisoners were divided into two categories, “Light” offenders and “Heavy” offenders²²⁶. “Light” offenders were those who had committed “offences” like planting the wrong variety of rice or letting cattle eat rice.²²⁷ “Heavy” offenders included former Khmer Republic officials, actual or perceived opponents of the regime,²²⁸ teachers, intellectuals and those who were detained for light offences but were subsequently “charged” with additional offences during imprisonment.²²⁹

៥៨. នៅពេលដែលពួកអ្នកទោសកំរិត “ស្រាល” ត្រូវបានអនុញ្ញាតឱ្យដើរដោយឥតដាក់ខ្នោះដៃ ពួកអ្នកទោស កំរិតធ្ងន់ត្រូវដាក់ខ្នោះដៃផងខ្នោះជើងផង^{២៣០}។ ពួកអ្នកទោសកំរិតស្រាល ត្រូវបង្ខំឱ្យធ្វើការពីម៉ោង ៦ ព្រឹក ដល់ម៉ោង ១៧ ដោយមានសំរាក ៩០ នាទី^{២៣១}។ ពួកអ្នកទោសកំរិតធ្ងន់ធ្វើការដោយ ឥតសំរាកទេ^{២៣២}។ ពេលថ្ងៃពេញបូរមី ពួកអ្នកទោសត្រូវឱ្យធ្វើការយប់ផងដែរ^{២៣៣}។ អ្នកទោសភាគ ច្រើនបានស្លាប់ ដោយសារអត់បាយ និងធ្វើការហួសកម្លាំង តែក៏មានអ្នកទោសដែលគេសម្លាប់ ដែរ^{២៣៤}។ ពួកអ្នកទោសនៅរស់ ត្រូវកប់ខ្នោះអ្នកស្លាប់ក្នុងរណ្តៅក្បែរទីនោះ^{២៣៥}។

58. While the light offenders were permitted to walk unshackled, the heavy offenders were kept handcuffed and shackled.²³⁰ The light offenders were forced to work from 0600 hrs to 1700 hrs with a break of 90 minutes.²³¹ The heavy offenders worked without rest.²³² If it was a full-moon night, the prisoners had to work at night too.²³³ Most of the prisoners died from starvation and over-work, although there were also executions.²³⁴ The surviving inmates had to bury the dead bodies in nearby pits.²³⁵



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

តំបន់ស្វយ័តកំពង់សោម - មន្ទីរសន្តិសុខ “កោះខ្យង”

KOMPONG SOAM AUTONOMOUS REGION – KOH KYANG SECURITY CENTER

៥៩. ក្នុងរយៈកាលកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ប្រជាជនរាប់ពាន់នាក់ត្រូវបានដាក់ឃុំ ធ្វើទារុណកម្ម ហើយបន្ទាប់មកសម្លាប់ចោល ដោយពួកមន្ត្រីបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា នៅមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខកោះខ្យង ស្ថិតនៅភូមិកោះខ្យង សង្កាត់អូរជ្រៅ ខណ្ឌព្រៃនប់ ក្រុងព្រះសីហនុ^{២៣៦}។ កន្លែងនេះគឺជាគុកសំខាន់របស់តំបន់ ៣៧^{២៣៧} ហើយ ធំជាងមន្ទីរឃុំឃាំងដទៃទៀតក្នុងតំបន់នេះ^{២៣៨}។ ពួកអ្នកទោសត្រូវបង្ខំឱ្យដេកផ្ទាល់ដី ច្របូកច្របល់ជាមួយ អាចម៍នាមរបស់ពួកគេ ដង្កូវចោះពេញខ្លួនពួកគេ^{២៣៩}។ ពួកអ្នកទោសត្រូវបានសួរចម្លើយ ៧ ថ្ងៃម្តង ហើយជារៀងរាល់ថ្ងៃ មានអ្នកទោសស្លាប់ ៥ ឬ ៦ នាក់ ដោយសារជម្ងឺ អត់ឃ្នាន ឬការបង្ខំសួរចម្លើយ^{២៤០}។ មន្ត្រីបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា សម្លាប់មនុស្សដោយមិនខ្វល់ពីអាយុ ឬភេទ ហើយក្នុងករណីខ្លះ ជនរងគ្រោះនៅមន្ទីរឃុំឃាំងត្រូវបានបោះចូលទៅក្នុងអណ្តូងមួយ បន្ទាប់ពីបានចាក់ពួកគេនឹងចំពុះទុង^{២៤១}។ មានរណ្តៅកប់ខ្មោចពាក់ព័ន្ធគ្នាចំនួន ២ ស្ថិតនៅចម្ងាយប្រមាណ ១៥ គីឡូម៉ែត្រ ពីគ្នា^{២៤២}។

59. During the Democratic Kampuchea period thousands of people were imprisoned, tortured and subsequently killed by CPK officials at Koh Kyang Detention Center, located in Koh Kyang village, Au Chov sub-district, (formerly of Prey Nup district), Kampong Soam (Sihanoukville).²³⁶ It was the central prison of Sector 37²³⁷ and was larger than other detention centers in the area.²³⁸ The prisoners were forced to sleep on the ground, in their own excrement and urine. Worms crawled over their bodies.²³⁹ They were interrogated every seven days, and each day five or six prisoners died of illness, hunger or harsh interrogation.²⁴⁰ CPK cadre killed people regardless of age or sex and in one case they threw the victims from the detention center into a well after stabbing them with bayonets.²⁴¹ There are two associated burial pits approximately 15 kilometers away.²⁴²

ភូមិភាគនិរតី - មន្ទីរសន្តិសុខ “ក្រាំងតាចាន់”

SOUTHWEST ZONE – KRAING TA CHAN SECURITY CENTRE

៦០. ពីឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៥ ដល់ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៨ មន្ត្រីបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានសម្លាប់មនុស្ស ប្រហែលជា ១២ ០០០ នាក់ នៅកន្លែងសន្តិសុខ និងឃុំឃាំង^{២៤៣} នៅក្រាំងតាចាន់ ឃុំគូស ស្រុកត្រាំកក់ ខេត្តតាកែវ ភូមិភាគនិរតី^{២៤៤}។ ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំ រួមមាន “ប្រជាជនថ្មី” គ្រួសារអតីតទាហាន និងប្រជាជនផ្សេងៗ ក្នុងខេត្តតាកែវ^{២៤៥}។ ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំត្រូវបានដាក់ខ្លោះគ្រប់ពេលវេលា និងសម្លាប់តាមការតំណាង^{២៤៦}។



Introductory Submission




18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ទៀងទាត់ ក្នុងនោះរួមមានការវាយរហូតដល់ស្លាប់ផង^{២៤៦}។ មុនការដួលរលំនៃកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ បន្តិច ក្នុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៨ ពួកអ្នកទោសនៅសល់ទាំងអស់ត្រូវសម្លាប់^{២៤៧}។ ការគាត់ផ្ទុកក្រោយឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៩ សំណល់សាកសពអ្នកទោសប្រមាណ ២០០០ នាក់ ត្រូវបានរកឃើញនៅទីនោះឬក្បែរនោះ^{២៤៨}។ សំណល់សាកសពមនុស្សជាង ១០ ០០០ នាក់ទៀត អាចស្ថិតនៅក្នុងរណ្តៅសាកសពរួមនៅ ក្នុងតំបន់នេះ^{២៤៩}។

60. Between 1975 and 1978, CPK officials executed up to 12,000 people at a security and detention facility²⁴³ at Kraing Ta Chan in Kus Commune, Tram Kok District, Takeo Province, Southwest Zone.²⁴⁴ Detainees included “new people,” the families of former soldiers, and various inhabitants of Takeo Province.²⁴⁵ Detainees were shackled at all times and executed on a regular basis, including by clubbing to death.²⁴⁶ Shortly before the collapse of Democratic Kampuchea, in 1978, all remaining prisoners were executed.²⁴⁷ In exhumations carried out after 1979, the remains of approximately 2,000 detainees were discovered at or near this facility.²⁴⁸ The remains of a further 10,000 people may be present in undisturbed mass graves at this location.²⁴⁹

ភូមិភាគនិរតី - មន្ទីរសន្តិសុខ “សង់”

SOUTHWEST ZONE – SANG SECURITY CENTRE

៦១. មនុស្សរាប់ពាន់នាក់ត្រូវបានឃុំខ្លួនដោយខុសច្បាប់ និងរស់នៅដោយអមនុស្សធម៌ បន្ទាប់មក ត្រូវបាន សម្លាប់ដោយមន្ត្រីបក្សកុម្មុយនិស្តកម្ពុជា ចាប់ពីដើមឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៧ ដល់ថ្ងៃទី៦ ខែមករា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៩ នៅមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខសង់ នៅស្រុកកណ្តាលស្ទឹង ខេត្តកណ្តាល ភូមិភាគនិរតី^{២៥០}។ នៅក្នុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៦៣ ត្រូវបានសាងសង់ដើម្បីធ្វើជាអនុវិទ្យាល័យសំរាប់បណ្តុះបណ្តាលគ្រូបង្រៀន ហើយនៅដើមឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៧^{២៥១} វាបានក្លាយជាមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខ។ ជាធម្មតា មនុស្សជាប់ឃុំប្រមាណ ៥០០ នាក់^{២៥២} ត្រូវបាន បង្ខំឱ្យធ្វើការដោយកម្លាំង^{២៥៣} និងត្រូវបានបង្ខំបោកជាខ្សែសង្វាក់នៅក្នុងមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខនេះ^{២៥៤}។ អ្នក ទោសជាច្រើននាក់ជាអតីតកម្មាភិបាល បក្សកុម្មុយនិស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលត្រូវបានចោទជាខ្មាំង និងក្រុមគ្រួសាររបស់ពួកគេ^{២៥៥}។ ពួកអ្នកទោសត្រូវស្លាប់ដោយការអត់បាយ និងជម្ងឺ ជាទៀងទាត់^{២៥៦} ហើយពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំប្រមាណពី ១៥ ទៅ ២០ នាក់ ត្រូវបាននាំយកទៅវាលពិឃាតនៅក្បែរទីនោះ និងសម្លាប់ចោលរាល់យប់^{២៥៧}។ ពួកគេត្រូវជំនួស ដោយអ្នកទោសថ្មីដែលមកដល់ជារៀងរាល់អាទិត្យ រហូល ១០ ថ្ងៃម្តង^{២៥៨}។ រណ្តៅកប់ខ្មោចរួមទាក់ទងនឹងកន្លែងនេះ ដែលត្រូវបានគាត់ផ្ទុកក្រោយ

Introductory Submission

Page 40 of 155

Handwritten mark

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៩ ឃើញសាកសពរាប់ពាន់នាក់^{២៥៩}។ អាចមានរណ្តៅសាកសពព្រមមិនទាន់គាស់ចេញទៀតនៅម្តុំនេះ^{២៦០}។

61. Thousands of people were unlawfully detained, subjected to inhumane conditions, and subsequently executed by CPK officials between early 1977 and 6 January 1979 at Sang detention center in Kandal Stung District, Kandal Province, Southwest Zone.²⁵⁰ Originally built as a teacher training college in 1963, it became a security centre in early 1977.²⁵¹ Usually, about five hundred detainees²⁵² were forced to engage in physical labour²⁵³ and systematically starved at the detention center.²⁵⁴ Many of the prisoners were former CPK cadre who had been accused of being traitors, along with their families.²⁵⁵ Prisoners died of starvation and disease regularly,²⁵⁶ and as many as fifteen or twenty detainees were taken to a nearby killing field and executed every night.²⁵⁷ They were replaced with new inmates who arrived every week or ten days.²⁵⁸ Mass graves associated with the site, which were exhumed after 1979, yielded thousands of bodies,²⁵⁹ and additional mass graves remain undisturbed at the site.²⁶⁰

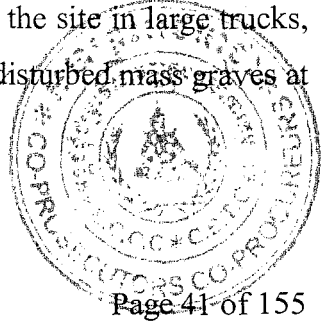
ភូមិភាគពាយ័ព្យ - កន្លែងសម្លាប់មនុស្ស “ទួលពោធិ៍ជ្រៃ”

NORTHWEST ZONE – “TUOL PO CHREY” EXECUTION SITE

៦២. មន្ត្រីបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា នៅទួលពោធិ៍ជ្រៃ បានសម្លាប់មនុស្សប្រមាណ ១០ ០០០ នាក់ក្នុងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ។ វាលពិឃាតទួលពោធិ៍ជ្រៃ ស្ថិតនៅក្បែរ អតីតមូលដ្ឋានយោធាសាធារណរដ្ឋខ្មែរនៅស្រុកកណ្តៀង ខេត្តពោធិ៍សាត់ ភូមិភាគពាយ័ព្យ^{២៦១}។ ពុំមានកន្លែងឃុំឃាំងទេនៅទីនោះ ប្រជាជនត្រូវបានដឹកទៅកាន់ទីនោះតាមឡានធំៗ រួចដើរទៅកាន់វាលពិឃាត ហើយសម្លាប់ភ្លាមៗ^{២៦២}។ រណ្តៅសាកសពព្រមមិនទាន់ប៉ះពាល់នៅកន្លែងនោះ អាចមានសាកសពជនរងគ្រោះចំនួន ១០ ០០០ ឬច្រើនជាងនេះ។

62. CPK officials at Tuol Pol Chrey executed as many as 10,000 people throughout the period of Democratic Kampuchea. The killing fields of Tuol Po Chrey are located near a former Khmer Republic military base in Kandieng District, Pursat Province, Northwest Zone.²⁶¹ There was no detention center at this site; people were brought to the site in large trucks, marched to the killing fields and immediately executed.²⁶² The undisturbed mass graves at the site may contain the remains of 10,000 or more victims.

Introductory Submission



Handwritten mark

no/w 13

តំបន់ក្រចេះ - មន្ទីរសន្តិសុខ “គោកក្នួច”

KRATIE SECTOR – “KOK KDUOCH” SECURITY CENTRE

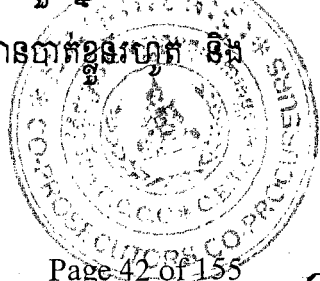
៦៣. បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានធ្វើប្រតិបត្តិការនៅមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខ និងកន្លែងសម្លាប់មនុស្សនៅគោកក្នួច^{២៦៣} ស្រុកសំបូរ តំបន់ក្រចេះ^{២៦៤}។ អ្នកទោសនៅគោកក្នួច រួមមានអតីតមន្ត្រីសាធារណរដ្ឋខ្មែរ អតីតកម្មាភិបាលបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងពួកអ្នកដែលត្រូវចោទថាបានប្រព្រឹត្តខុសសីលធម៌^{២៦៥}។ ពួកអ្នកទោស ត្រូវដាក់ខ្នោះគ្រប់ពេលវេលា និងទទួលរងទារុណកម្មជាប្រចាំ^{២៦៦}។ សាក្សីម្នាក់ ដែលធ្លាប់បានធ្វើការនៅការដ្ឋានក្បែរទីនោះ ធ្លាប់បានកប់ខ្មោចចំនួន ៨៩ នាក់^{២៦៧}។ ពួកអ្នកទោសមួយចំនួនផ្សេងទៀតក៏ត្រូវបានសម្លាប់ដោយសម្ងាត់ផងដែរ^{២៦៨}។

63. The CPK operated a security centre and execution site at Kok Kduoch²⁶³ in Sambo District, Kratie Sector.²⁶⁴ Prisoners at Kok Kduoch included former Khmer Republic officials, former CPK cadre, and those accused of having committed moral offenses.²⁶⁵ The prisoners were kept shackled at all times and were tortured regularly.²⁶⁶ One witness, who worked at a nearby worksite, buried 89 bodies.²⁶⁷ A number of other inmates were also executed secretly.²⁶⁸

តំបន់មណ្ឌលគីរី - មន្ទីរសន្តិសុខ “ភ្នំក្រោល”

MONDULKIRI SECTOR – “PHNOM KRAOL” SECURITY CENTRE

៦៤. ពីចុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៧ ដល់ថ្ងៃទី៦ ខែមករា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៩ ប្រជាជនដែលត្រូវបានសន្មត់ថាជាខ្មាំង ត្រូវបានចាប់ខ្លួន រួចហើយត្រូវបានសម្លាប់ដោយមន្ត្រី បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា នៅមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខ ភ្នំក្រោល ភូមិ ៩ ឃុំស្រែសង្កម ស្រុកកោះញែក ខេត្តមណ្ឌលគីរី។ មន្ទីររដ្ឋបាលតំបន់ ១០៥ ពីមុន បានក្លាយជាមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខរបស់តំបន់នៅចុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៧ នេះគឺជាមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខធំជាងគេបំផុតនៅស្រុកកោះញែក តំបន់មណ្ឌលគីរី^{២៦៩}។ មនុស្សខ្លះត្រូវបានឃុំខ្លួនដោយសារជាប់ពាក់ព័ន្ធជាមួយអតីតមេដឹកនាំ ដែលត្រូវបានចាត់ទុកថាជាខ្មាំង^{២៧០}។ អ្នកទោសត្រូវបានចែកជា ២ ប្រភេទ: អ្នកទោសឋានៈខ្ពស់ និងអ្នកទោសឋានៈធម្មតា អ្នកទោសឋានៈខ្ពស់ ត្រូវដាក់នៅក្នុងបន្ទប់ជាន់លើ ហើយអ្នកទោសឋានៈធម្មតា ដាក់ឱ្យនៅផ្ទាល់ដី។ ពួកអ្នកទោសឋានៈខ្ពស់ត្រូវបានដាក់ខ្នោះជើង រីឯអ្នកទោសឋានៈធម្មតាត្រូវចងជើងបន្តគ្នាពីម្នាក់ទៅម្នាក់ទៀត ហើយដៃត្រូវចងទៅក្រោយ^{២៧១}។ នៅពេលយប់ ពួកអ្នកទោសឋានៈខ្ពស់ត្រូវបានដឹកតាមទ្រូងធំៗឆ្ពោះទៅ ទិសខាងលិចទៅក្រចេះ។ អ្នកទាំងនេះបានបាត់ខ្លួនរហូត និងអាចត្រូវបានសម្លាប់^{២៧២}។



Handwritten signature or mark.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

64. Between late 1977 and 6 January 1979, people who were perceived to be traitors were arrested and subsequently killed by CPK officials at Phnom Kraol security centre in Phum 9, Sre Sangkum sub-district, Koh Nhek district, Mondul Kiri province. An administrative office of Sector 105 before becoming the security centre of the sector in late 1977, it was the biggest security centre in Koh Nhek district, Mondul Kiri sector.²⁶⁹ Some people were imprisoned due to their affiliation with former leaders who had been classified as traitors.²⁷⁰ The prisoners fell into two categories: high ranking prisoners and ordinary prisoners, the former being placed on the wooden top floor and the latter on the ground floor. High-ranking prisoners were shackled, while ordinary prisoners had their legs tied to each adjacent prisoner with a shared string and their arms tied behind them.²⁷¹ At night, high-ranking prisoners were loaded onto trucks and driven to the west towards Kratie province. These people disappeared and were presumably executed.²⁷²

ភូមិភាគបូព៌ា - កន្លែងសម្លាប់មនុស្ស “ស្ទឹងតូច”

EAST ZONE – STUNG TAUCH EXECUTION SITE

៦៥. មានមនុស្សជាច្រើននាក់ ក្នុងនោះរួមមានទាហានភូមិភាគបូព៌ា និងក្រុមគ្រួសាររបស់ពួកគេ^{២៧៣} ត្រូវបានសម្លាប់ដោយមន្ត្រីបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា នៅស្ទឹងតូច។ ស្ទឹងតូច ស្ថិតនៅក្នុងស្រុកពញាឮក្រែក ខេត្តកំពង់ចាម ភូមិភាគបូព៌ា ដែលមានរណ្តៅសាកសពរួម យ៉ាងហោចណាស់ ៣^{២៧៤}។ ជនរងគ្រោះត្រូវបានដាក់ខ្នោះ បង្ខំឱ្យដើរទៅកាន់កន្លែងសម្លាប់ ហើយសម្លាប់ចោលតែម្តង។

65. Large numbers of people, including East Zone soldiers and their families,²⁷³ were killed by CPK officials at Stung Tauch. Stung Tauch is located in Ponhea Krek District, Kompong Cham Province, East Zone and consists of at least three related sets of mass graves.²⁷⁴ Victims were shackled, forced to march to the killing site and then executed.

ភូមិភាគបូព៌ា - មន្ទីរសន្តិសុខ “វត្តធ្លក”

EAST ZONE – WAT TLORK SECURITY CENTRE

៦៦. ជនរងគ្រោះច្រើនប្រមាណ ១៥ ០០០ នាក់ អាចត្រូវបានសួរចម្លើយ និងសម្លាប់នៅមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខវត្តធ្លក ដោយមន្ត្រីបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា។ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានស្ថាបនាប្រព័ន្ធតុកមួយនៅជិតវត្តធ្លក ក្នុងភូមិធ្លក ស្រុកស្វាយជ្រំ ខេត្តស្វាយរៀង ភូមិភាគបូព៌ា^{២៧៥}។ វាជាមន្ទីរឃុំឃាំងធំជាងគេបំផុត នៅខេត្តស្វាយរៀង វាអាចជាគុកសំខាន់របស់តំបន់ ២៣^{២៧៦}។ មានរណ្តៅសាកសពចំនួន ៤១ ទាក់ទងនឹងកន្លែងនេះ ដោយរណ្តៅចំនួន ៣ ត្រូវបានគាត់ចេញនៅឆ្នាំ១៩៧២។ រណ្តៅទាំង ៣ នេះ មានសំណល់



[Handwritten signature]

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

សាកសពជាង ៩០០ នាក់ ហើយ រណ្តៅឯទៀតសល់ពីនេះអាចមានសាកសពចំនួនពី ១០ ០០០ ទៅ ១៥ ០០០ នាក់^{២៧៧}។

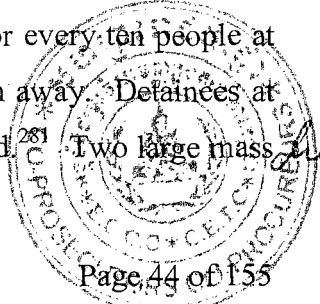
66. As many as 15,000 victims may have been interrogated and executed at Wat Tlork security centre by CPK officials. The CPK built a prison complex near Wat Tlork in Tlork village, Svay Chrum District, Svay Rieng Province, East Zone.²⁷⁵ As the largest detention center in Svay Rieng Province, it may have been the main prison for Sector 23.²⁷⁶ There are 41 mass graves associated with the site, 3 of which were exhumed in 1982. These three graves contained the remains of more than 900 bodies, and the remaining graves may contain between 10,000 and 15,000 bodies.²⁷⁷

ភូមិភាគឦសាន្ត - ភូមិ ៣

NORTHEAST ZONE – PHUM 3

៦៧. នាចន្លោះឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៧ និងឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៩ មនុស្សប្រមាណ ២០០០ នាក់ ត្រូវស្លាប់ដោយអត់បាយ និងដោយការសម្លាប់នៅមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខក្បែរភូមិ ៣ ស្រុកបានលុង ខេត្តរតនគិរី ភូមិភាគឦសាន្ត^{២៧៨}។ មន្ទីរសន្តិសុខនេះ ត្រូវបានសាងសង់ឡើងនៅក្នុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៦២ និងប្រតិបត្តិការ រហូតដល់ថ្ងៃទី៦ ខែមករា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៩^{២៧៩}។ ពួកអ្នកទោសត្រូវបានបង្ខំឱ្យធ្វើការជាមួយរាល់ថ្ងៃ តែមិនឱ្យបាយហូបគ្រប់គ្រាន់ទេ។ នៅឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៧ ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំទទួលបានរបបអង្ករមួយកំប៉ុងសំរាប់គ្នា ១០ នាក់ ក្នុងមួយពេល^{២៨០}។ នៅពេលយប់ ពួកអ្នកទោសត្រូវបានដឹកតាមឡានធំៗ នាំចេញទៅ។ ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំនៅគុកនេះ បានគិតថា ពួកអ្នកទោសដែលបានដឹកចេញទៅទាំងនោះ គឺត្រូវគេសម្លាប់^{២៨១}។ រណ្តៅសាកសពធំៗ ២ ស្ថិតនៅក្បែរមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខនេះ មានសាកសពប្រមាណ ៦០០ នាក់ ហើយនៅមានរណ្តៅសាកសពរួមគូចៗផ្សេងទៀតជាច្រើនដែលមិនទាន់គាស់ចេញនៅកន្លែងនេះ អាចមានសាកសពរហូតដល់ទៅ ២០០០ នាក់^{២៨២}។

67. Between 1975 and 1979 as many as 2,000 people were killed by starvation and execution at the security office near Phum 3, Banlung District, Ratanakiri Province, Northeast Zone.²⁷⁸ The security office was built in 1962 and operated continuously until 6 January 1979.²⁷⁹ Prisoners were required to perform hard work every day but not given enough food. By 1977, the detainees were receiving only one can of rice for every ten people at each meal.²⁸⁰ At night, prisoners were loaded onto trucks and taken away. Detainees at the prison believed that the prisoners taken away were being executed.²⁸¹ Two large mass



Introductory Submission

Handwritten signature/initials.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

graves located close to the security centre contained approximately 600 bodies, and there are many smaller undisturbed mass graves at the site that may contain as many as 2,000 bodies.²⁸²

ភូមិភាគពាយ័ព្យ - វត្តគីរីរម្យ

NORTHWEST ZONE – WAT KIRIRUM

៦៨. នាចន្លោះឆ្នាំ១៩៧៧ និងឆ្នាំ១៩៧៩ មនុស្សប្រមាណ ១៥ ០០០ នាក់ អាចត្រូវបានសម្លាប់ដោយមន្ត្រីបក្ស កុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា នៅមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខគីរីរម្យ ភ្នំគីរីរម្យ ស្រុកបាណន់ ខេត្តបាត់ដំបង ភូមិភាគ ពាយ័ព្យ^{២៨៣}។ មនុស្សទាំងឡាយត្រូវបានដឹកតាមរថយន្តទៅទីនោះ និងដាក់ឃុំ^{២៨៤}។ រាល់ថ្ងៃ មានអ្នក ជាប់ឃុំមួយក្រុមត្រូវបានសួរចម្លើយ^{២៨៥}។ ក្រោយបញ្ចប់ការសួរចម្លើយហើយ ពួកគេត្រូវសម្លាប់។ ក្មេងៗត្រូវសម្លាប់ដោយមិនសួរចម្លើយ។ ជនរងគ្រោះត្រូវបានសម្លាប់នៅក្នុងរូងភ្នំជាច្រើនក្បែរ ទីនោះ^{២៨៦}។

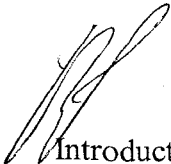
68. Between 1977 and 1979 as many as 15,000 people may have been executed by CPK officials at the security centre at Wat Kirirum on Kirirum Mountain in Banan District, Battambang Province, Northwest Zone.²⁸³ People were brought by truck to the site and imprisoned.²⁸⁴ Every day, a group of detainees was interrogated.²⁸⁵ After the completion of the interrogation, they were executed. Children were executed without interrogation. Victims were killed in a series of nearby caves.²⁸⁶

ភូមិភាគបូព៌ា - ជនជាតិវៀតណាមនៅក្នុងខេត្តព្រៃវែងនិងនៅវៀតណាម

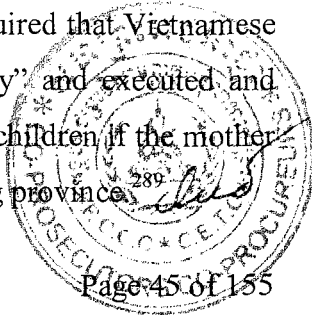
EAST ZONE – VIETNAMESE IN PREY VENG PROVINCE AND VIETNAM

៦៩. បានធ្វើនយោបាយសម្លាប់ប្រជាជនវៀតណាមទាំងអស់នៅក្នុងខេត្តព្រៃវែង^{២៨៧}។ ផ្នែកមួយនៃ នយោបាយនេះ តម្រូវឱ្យពួកវៀតណាមមានឪពុកបានរៀបការជាមួយម្តាយជាខ្មែរត្រូវ “នាំខ្លួន” និង សម្លាប់ ហើយតម្រូវផងដែរឱ្យដកចេញ ឬសម្លាប់ទាំងម្តាយទាំងកូន បើម្តាយជាវៀតណាម^{២៨៨}។ នយោបាយដូចគ្នានេះត្រូវបានអនុវត្តនៅខេត្តស្វាយរៀងដែរ^{២៨៩}។

69. The CPK engaged in a policy of physically eliminating the entire Vietnamese population of Prey Veng Province through execution.²⁸⁷ Part of that policy required that Vietnamese fathers of mixed Cambodian-Vietnamese marriages be “taken away” and executed and also required the removal and execution of both the mother and any children if the mother was Vietnamese.²⁸⁸ A similar policy was implemented in Svay Rieng province.²⁸⁹



Introductory Submission



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

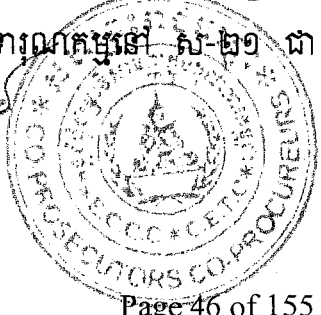
៧០. លើសពីនេះទៅទៀត បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានចាប់យកនយោបាយសម្លាប់វៀតណាម ដែលពួកគេ ជួបក្នុងពេលវាយលុកចូលក្នុងប្រទេសវៀតណាម^{២៩០}។ ពួកទាហានបដិវត្តន៍កម្ពុជាត្រូវបានអុជអាលឱ្យ ស្អប់វៀតណាម និងឱ្យសម្លាប់វៀតណាមទាំងអស់ដែលពួកគេជួប^{២៩១}។ កងកម្លាំងកម្ពុជា ប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ បានបំផ្លាញទ្រព្យសម្បត្តិជារបស់សំរាប់ជនស៊ីវិល ក្នុងនេះមានមន្ទីរពេទ្យ រោងចក្រ ផ្ទះសំបែង និងទីផ្សារក្នុងទឹកដីវៀតណាម^{២៩២}។ កងកម្លាំងវៀតណាមក៏បានធ្វើការវាយបកមកលើ ទឹកដីកម្ពុជាវិញ ដូចដែលកងកម្លាំងកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យបានធ្វើទៅលើប្រទេសវៀតណាមដែរ^{២៩៣}។ វៀតណាមបានធ្វើការតវ៉ាជាបន្តបន្ទាប់ជាមួយរដ្ឋាភិបាលកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ អំពីការបំផ្លិចបំផ្លាញ ទ្រព្យសម្បត្តិដោយកងកម្លាំងកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យនៅក្នុងប្រទេសវៀតណាម^{២៩៤}។ ការប្តឹងផ្តល់ទាំង នេះ ត្រូវបានបញ្ជូនបន្តទៅឱ្យមេដឹកនាំជាន់ខ្ពស់កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ រួមមាន ប៉ុល ពត, នួន ជា និង អៀង សារី។

70. In addition, the CPK adopted a policy of killing Vietnamese that were encountered during incursions into Vietnam.²⁹⁰ RAK soldiers were incited to hate the Vietnamese and ordered to kill every Vietnamese person they encountered.²⁹¹ Democratic Kampuchea forces wantonly destroyed civilian property, including hospitals, factories, houses and markets, in Vietnamese territory.²⁹² Vietnamese forces conducted counter-attacks against Cambodian territory.²⁹³ Vietnam repeatedly protested to the Democratic Kampuchea government about the destruction of property by Democratic Kampuchea forces in Vietnam.²⁹⁴ These complaints were forwarded to prominent Democratic Kampuchea leaders, including POL Pot, NUON Chea and IENG Sary.

ភូមិភាគឧត្តរចាស់ និងភូមិភាគបូព៌ា

OLD NORTH ZONE AND EAST ZONE

៧១. មានមនុស្សចំនួនច្រើនគួរឱ្យកត់សំគាល់ត្រូវបានសម្លាប់ ក្នុងពេលធ្វើការបោសសំអាត នៅភូមិភាគឧត្តរ នៅក្នុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៦^{២៩៥} និងនៅភូមិភាគបូព៌ានៅក្នុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៨^{២៩៦} បញ្ហាដោយមេដឹកនាំថ្នាក់មជ្ឈឹម។ ពេលណានៅក្នុងភូមិភាគមួយ ត្រូវបានរកឃើញថាមិនមានភាពស្មោះត្រង់ជាសក្តានុពល ជារឿយៗ ដោយឈរលើមូលដ្ឋាននៃចម្លើយសារភាពបានមកដោយបង្ខំ ដោយការធ្វើទារុណកម្មនៅ ស-២១ ជា ធម្មតាមេដឹកនាំភូមិភាគនោះត្រូវចាប់ខ្លួន ធ្វើទារុណកម្ម និងសម្លាប់។



[Handwritten signature]

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

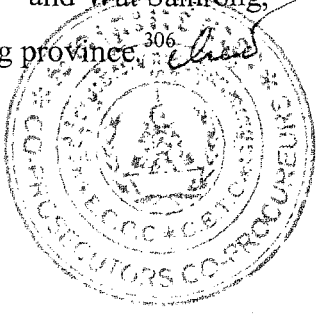
71. Significant numbers of people were killed during the course of purges in the North Zone in 1976²⁹⁵ and the Eastern Zone in 1978²⁹⁶ that were ordered by CPK leaders in the Centre. Once a Zone was identified as potentially disloyal, often on the basis of the forced confessions obtained by the torturers at S-21, its leaders were usually arrested, tortured and executed.

ពុទ្ធសាសនិកជននៅក្នុងខេត្តកណ្តាល ក្រចេះ កំពត ស្ទឹងត្រែង និងបាត់ដំបង

BUDDHISTS IN KANDAL, KRATIE, KAMPOT, STUNG TRENG AND BATTAMBANG PROVINCES

៧២. ពុទ្ធសាសនិកជនត្រូវទទួលរងការរើសអើង តាមនយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនិស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលតម្រូវឱ្យលុបបំបាត់សាសនាទាំងអស់ចោល^{២៩៧}។ ជាពិសេសព្រះសង្ឃទាំងអស់ត្រូវចាប់ផ្សិត^{២៩៨} វត្តជាច្រើនត្រូវធ្វើឱ្យខូចខាត ឬកំទេចចោលតែម្តង^{២៩៩} ហើយព្រះសង្ឃជាច្រើនអង្គត្រូវបានធ្វើគត់^{៣០០}។ នយោបាយនេះត្រូវបានអនុវត្តនៅគ្រប់វត្តទូទាំងកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ក្នុងនេះរួមមាន វត្តចំបក់ ភូមិទួលស្តី ឃុំទួលស្តី ស្រុកចន្ទ្រា ខេត្តស្វាយរៀង^{៣០១} វត្តតាគុត ឬវត្តម៉ែ ភូមិជេតូច ឃុំជេតូច ស្រុកខ្សាច់កណ្តាល ខេត្តកណ្តាល^{៣០២} វត្តអន្លង់រៀន ដែលត្រូវបានគេស្គាល់ថាវត្តមុនីវ្រ័នអន្លង់រៀន ភូមិអន្លង់រៀន ឃុំកន្ទួត ស្រុកក្រចេះ ខេត្តក្រចេះ^{៣០៣} វត្តដំណាក់ត្រយឹង ស្រុកទូកមាស ខេត្តកំពត^{៣០៤} វត្តជ័យមង្គល ភូមិកំភុន ឃុំកំភុន ស្រុកសេសាន ខេត្តស្ទឹងត្រែង^{៣០៥} និងវត្តសំរោង ភូមិសំរោង ឃុំសំរោង ស្រុកឯកភ្នំ ខេត្តបាត់ដំបង^{៣០៦}។

72. Buddhists were discriminated against pursuant to a CPK policy that required the elimination of all religions.²⁹⁷ Essentially all Buddhist monks were disrobed,²⁹⁸ many pagodas were damaged or destroyed,²⁹⁹ and many monks were killed.³⁰⁰ This policy was implemented at wats throughout Democratic Kampuchea, including: Wat Châmbâk, Tuol Sdei village, Tuol Sdei sub-district, Chantrea district, Svay Rieng province;³⁰¹ Wat Ta Kut and Wat Mè in Chey Tauch village, Chey Thom sub-district, Ksach Kandal district, Kandal province;³⁰² Wat Antung Vien also known as Wat Mony Vanaram Antung Vien in Antung Vien village, Kantuot sub-district, Kratie district, Kratie province;³⁰³ Wat Damnâk Trâyoeng in Touk Meas district, Kampot province;³⁰⁴ Wat Chey Mongkul, Kamphun village, Kamphun sub-district, Se San district, Stung Treng province;³⁰⁵ and Wat Samrong, Samrong village, Samrong sub-district, Ek Phnom district, Battambang province.³⁰⁶



Introductory Submission

Handwritten mark

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ជនសង្ស័យ

SUSPECTS

៧៣. សហព្រះរាជអាជ្ញាជឿថា **នួន ជា, អៀង សារី, ខៀវ សំផន, អៀង ធីរិត និង ឌុច** បានប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មដូចបានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌទី ៣៧ ដល់ទី ៧២ នៅក្នុងដីកាសន្និដ្ឋានបញ្ជូនរឿង ឱ្យស៊ើបសួរនេះ ដែលឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មទាំងនេះគឺជាបទល្មើសនៅក្រោមច្បាប់របស់អង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុង តុលាការកម្ពុជា។

73. The Co-Prosecutors have reason to believe that **NUON Chea, IENG Sary, KHIEU Samphan, IENG Thirith** and **DUCH** committed the specific criminal acts described in paragraphs 37 to 72 of this Introductory Submission, which constitute offences under the ECCC Law.

នួន ជា

NUON CHEA

ប្រវត្តិរូបផ្ទាល់ខ្លួន

PERSONAL DETAILS

៧៤. **នួន ជា** កើតនៅឆ្នាំ ១៩២៦ នៅភូមិវត្តគរ ខេត្តបាត់ដំបង ប្រទេសកម្ពុជា។ នាចុងទសវត្សរ៍ឆ្នាំ ១៩៤០ គាត់បានរៀននៅសាលាវិទ្យាល័យនៅក្នុងក្រុងបាងកក ប្រទេសថៃ ដែលនៅទីនោះ គាត់បានចូលបក្ស កុម្មុយនីស្តថៃ។ ពេលត្រឡប់មកកម្ពុជាវិញក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៥០ គាត់បានចូលបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តឥណ្ឌូចិន ហើយ បានរៀនមនោគមវិជ្ជារបស់បក្សនេះ^{៣០៧}។ នៅខែកញ្ញា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៥១ **នួន ជា** បានចូលរួមក្នុងការបង្កើត បក្សប្រជាជនបដិវត្តន៍ខ្មែរ ដែលក្រោយមកក្លាយជា បក្សពលករកម្ពុជា ហើយរូបគាត់បានក្លាយជា អនុលេខាបក្សនេះ។ នៅពេល ប៉ុល ពត បានក្លាយជាលេខាបក្សនៅក្នុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៦៣ បន្ទាប់ពីមរណភាព របស់លេខាបក្ស ទូ សាមុត **នួន ជា** នៅតែស្ថិតនៅជាអនុលេខាបក្សដែល^{៣០៨}។ នៅពេល បក្សពលករ កម្ពុជា ត្រូវបានដាក់ឈ្មោះថ្មីជា បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា នៅក្នុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៧១ **នួន ជា, ប៉ុល ពត, សោ ភឹម និង អៀង សារី** បាននាំគ្នាបង្កើត គណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៣០៩}។

74. **NUON Chea** was born around 1926 in Voat Kor village, Battambang province, Cambodia. In the late 1940's, he attended university in Bangkok, Thailand, where he



Introductory Submission

Handwritten mark

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

joined the Communist Party of Thailand. Upon his return to Cambodia in 1950, he joined the ICP and conducted its ideological training.³⁰⁷ In September 1951, NUON Chea participated in the creation of the KPRP, later renamed WPK, and became the Party Deputy Secretary. When POL Pot became the Party Secretary in 1963 following the death of the Party Secretary TOU Samout, NUON Chea remained the Deputy Secretary of the Party.³⁰⁸ After the WPK was renamed the CPK in 1971, NUON Chea, POL Pot, SAO Phim and IENG Sary formed the CPK Standing Committee.³⁰⁹

អំណាចជាក់ស្តែង និងស្របច្បាប់

LEGAL AND FACTUAL AUTHORITY

៧៥. នួន ជា ក្នុងឋានៈជាអនុលេខាបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៣១០} គឺជាបុគ្គលមានអំណាចខ្ពស់បំផុតទី ២ ក្នុងបក្សបន្ទាប់ពី ប៉ុល ពត^{៣១១}។ រូបគេបានប្រើអំណាចរបស់ខ្លួនដើម្បីស្ថាបនាមនោគមវិជ្ជារបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៣១២} និងត្រូវបានស្គាល់ថាជាបងទី ២^{៣១៣}។ អំណាចរបស់ នួន ជា កើតចេញមក មិនត្រឹមតែមកពីមុខដំណែងនេះប៉ុណ្ណោះទេ តែក៏មកពីមុខដំណែងដទៃទៀតរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាដែលរូបគេកាន់កាប់ជាបន្តបន្ទាប់ពេញមួយរយៈកាលនៃកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ។

75. NUON Chea, as the Deputy Secretary of the CPK,³¹⁰ was the second highest individual authority in the Party after POL Pot.³¹¹ He used his power to build the ideology of the CPK³¹² and became known as Brother Number Two.³¹³ NUON Chea's authority emanated not only from this position, but also from various other CPK positions he held simultaneously throughout the Democratic Kampuchea period.

៧៦. នួន ជា គឺជាសមាជិកគណៈកម្មាធិការមជ្ឈឹម និងគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៣១៤} និងជាអនុ របស់ ប៉ុល ពត។ នៅថ្ងៃទី ៣០ ខែមីនា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៦ គាត់បានក្លាយជាប្រធានសភាប្រជាជននៃកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{៣១៥} ហើយក្រោយមក នៅថ្ងៃទី១១ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៦ គាត់បានក្លាយជាប្រធានគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍នៃសភាតំណាងប្រជាជនកម្ពុជា^{៣១៦} ដោយនៅតែកាន់មុខដំណែងទាំងពីរដដែល។ នាចន្លោះខែកញ្ញា និងតុលា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៦ នួន ជា ក៏បានក្លាយជានាយករដ្ឋមន្ត្រីកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យផងដែរ^{៣១៧}។



Introductory Submission

Handwritten mark

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

76. NUON Chea was a member of the CPK Central and Standing Committees³¹⁴ and a deputy to POL Pot. On 30 March 1976, he became Chairman of the Democratic Kampuchea People's Assembly,³¹⁵ and then on 11 April 1976, he became President of the Standing Committee of the Kampuchean People's Representative Assembly,³¹⁶ holding both positions concurrently. Between September and October 1976, NUON Chea also became the acting Democratic Kampuchea prime minister.³¹⁷

៧៧. នៅថ្ងៃទី៩ ខែតុលា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៥ បក្សបានចាត់តាំងឱ្យ ឡាន ជា ដឹកនាំការងារបក្ស សង្គមកិច្ច វប្បធម៌ យោសនា និងអប់រំក្នុងប្រព័ន្ធ^{៣១៨}។ គាត់ក៏បានក្លាយជាអនុប្រធាននៃគណៈកម្មាធិការយោធាមជ្ឈិម បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលដឹកនាំបញ្ហាសន្តិសុខផ្ទៃក្នុងនិងក្រៅប្រទេសផងដែរ។ ចំពោះសន្តិសុខផ្ទៃក្នុង គាត់មើលខុសត្រូវលើបញ្ហាសន្តិសុខទាំងអស់ ក្នុងឋានៈជាអ្នកសម្របសម្រួលរវាង ស-២១ និង ភូមិភាគនានា^{៣១៩}។ គាត់ជាអ្នកមើលការខុសត្រូវពីលើ ស-២១ ដោយខ្លួនគាត់ផ្ទាល់ ឬតាមរយៈ សុន សេន លេខាសេនាធិការ។ ចំពោះសន្តិសុខក្រៅប្រទេស ឡាន ជា និងសមាជិកគណៈកម្មាធិការ អចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ដទៃទៀត ជាអ្នកសម្របសម្រួលទាំងអស់ ទាក់ទងដល់ព្រំដែនកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ។ គាត់ជាអ្នកកំណត់មតិយោបាយ និងយុទ្ធសាស្ត្រប្រឆាំងប្រទេសវៀតណាម និងប្រទេសថៃ^{៣២០}។

77. On 9 October 1975, the Party assigned NUON Chea to lead the Party's work, social welfare, culture, propaganda and formal education.³¹⁸ He also became Vice Chairman of the CPK Centre Military Committee which directed internal and external security. Regarding internal security, he supervised all security matters as the coordinator between S-21 and the zones.³¹⁹ He oversaw S-21, either personally or through SON Sen, the Chairman of the Armed Forces General Staff. Regarding external security, NUON Chea and other members of the Standing Committee decided all issues related to Democratic Kampuchea borders. He determined CPK policies and strategies against Vietnam and Thailand.³²⁰

៧៨. ការទទួលខុសត្រូវដ៏រឹងមាំរបស់ ឡាន ជា បានធានាឱ្យគាត់ដឹកនាំការកំណត់ផែនការ និងការអនុវត្តន៍ ការបោសសំអាតខ្លាំងផ្ទៃក្នុងបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៣២១} ការអប់រំនយោបាយ និងការអប់រំទៀងទាត់នៃពួក កម្មាភិបាល ក្នុងនេះរួមមានពួកបញ្ជីវ័ន្តត្រឡប់មកពីបរទេសផង^{៣២២} ការគ្រប់គ្រងនិងការបាត់បង់ កម្មាភិបាលក្នុងបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៣២៣} និង នយោបាយសេដ្ឋកិច្ចនិងសង្គមកិច្ចរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្ត



Handwritten mark or signature.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

កម្ពុជា^{៣២៤}។ រូបគេជាអធិបតីនៃវគ្គសិក្សាខាងការអប់រំនយោបាយ និងមនោគមវិជ្ជា នៅទូទាំង
ប្រទេស^{៣២៥} និងផ្តល់សេចក្តីផ្តេងការណ៍នយោបាយក្នុងនាមបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ជូនដល់គណៈប្រតិភូ
ប្រទេស^{៣២៦}។

78. **NUON Chea's** consolidated responsibilities ensured that he led the formulation and implementation of the CPK purges of alleged enemies;³²¹ the political education and re-education of cadre, including the intellectuals returning from abroad;³²² the administration and deployment of cadre within the CPK³²³ and the CPK economic and social policies.³²⁴ He presided over political and ideological education sessions throughout the country³²⁵ and gave policy statements on behalf of the CPK to foreign delegations.³²⁶

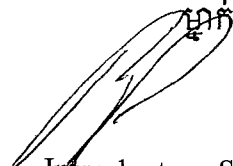
៧៩. ក្នុងឋានៈជាអនុលេខាបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា **នួន ជា** ជាអ្នកចាត់ចែង ក្តោបក្តាប់ និងដឹកនាំ នយោបាយ និងកិច្ចដំណើរការរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៣២៧}។ ក្នុងរយៈកាលនៃកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ក្នុងឋានៈខ្លួនជាសមាជិកគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ **នួន ជា** ជាអ្នកត្រួតត្រាជាក់ស្តែងលើបុគ្គលទាំងឡាយដែលបានចូលរួមប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មផ្សេងៗ ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧-៧២។ ពួកអ្នកនៅក្រោមបង្គាប់ទាំងនេះ ត្រូវបានបង្ខំឱ្យធ្វើតាមបញ្ជាទាំងអស់របស់រូបគេ។ **នួន ជា** បានប្រើអំណាចរបស់ខ្លួនដើម្បីធ្វើការតែងតាំង ធ្វើទណ្ឌកម្ម ដាក់ពិន័យខាងវិន័យ និងបណ្តេញចោលសមាជិកបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាពីការងារ ចំពោះឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មណាមួយដែលត្រូវបានចោទប្រកាន់^{៣២៨}។

79. In his capacity as the CPK Deputy Secretary, **NUON Chea** developed, oversaw and directed the policies and functioning of the CPK.³²⁷ During the Democratic Kampuchea period, as a Standing Committee member, **NUON Chea** exercised effective control over the individuals who participated in the criminal acts described in paragraphs 37 – 72. These subordinates were obligated to follow all the orders given by him. **NUON Chea** used his authority to appoint, punish, discipline, suspend and dismiss CPK members from duty for any alleged crimes.³²⁸

ការចូលរួម និងការដឹងព្រ

PARTICIPATION AND KNOWLEDGE

៨០. **នួន ជា** ក្នុងឋានៈជាសមាជិកម្នាក់នៃគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងជាអនុលេខារបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ក្នុងការប្រជុំផ្ទាក់ខ្ពស់បំផុតនានា^{៣២៩} របស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ បាន


Introductory Submission





18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

បញ្ហា ដឹកនាំ តាមមធ្យមបាយផ្សេងៗទៀត បានត្រួតត្រាដោយពិតប្រាកដលើវេទនាសម្ព័ន្ធអង្គការចាត់តាំង នានារបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងរបស់រដ្ឋាភិបាលកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ តាមរូបភាពផ្សេងទៀត ក្នុងនេះរួមមានកងទ័ពដឹកនាំកម្ពុជា ដែលបានចូលរួមក្នុងការប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្ម ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ក្នុង កថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧-៧២។

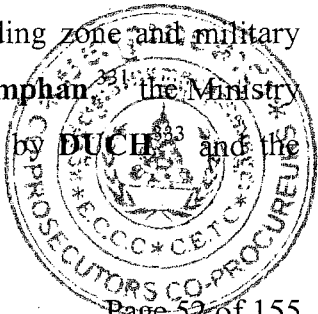
80. **NUON Chea** as a member of the Standing Committee of the CPK and as a participant in the highest level meetings³²⁹ of the CPK and Democratic Kampuchea, commanded, directed and otherwise exercised effective control over the various organisational structures of the CPK and the Democratic Kampuchea government, including the RAK, which were involved in the perpetration of the crimes described in paragraphs 37 – 72.

៨១. **ឡូន** ជា ក្នុងឋានៈជាសមាជិកគណៈកម្មាធិការអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ រូបគេជាអ្នកតម្កើងថ្នាក់ ជំរុញ សម្រួល លើក ទឹកចិត្ត និង/ឬ បណ្តែតបណ្តោយឱ្យមានការប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្ម ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧- ៧២។ អំពើជាក់លាក់ដូចតទៅនេះ បង្ហាញអំពីទំហំនិងវិសាលភាពនៃការចូលរួមរបស់រូបគេក្នុងការ អភិវឌ្ឍន៍និងការអនុវត្តន៍គោលនយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា:

81. **NUON Chea** as a member of the Standing Committee promoted, instigated, facilitated, encouraged and/or condoned the perpetration of the crimes described in paragraphs 37 – 72. The following specific acts demonstrate the scope and extent of his involvement in developing and implementing CPK policies:

ក- **ឡូន** ជា បានធ្វើផែនការ ដឹកនាំ សម្របសម្រួល និងចេញបញ្ជា អំពីនយោបាយបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្ត កម្ពុជានៅទូទាំងប្រទេស និងផ្តល់ការណែនាំដល់អង្គការបក្សទាំងអស់ ក្នុងនេះរួមមាន មេដឹកនាំ ភូមិភាគនិងយោធា^{៣៣០} មន្ទីរ ៨៧០ និងអនុអង្គភាពរបស់មន្ទីរនេះ ដឹកនាំដោយ ខៀវ សំផន^{៣៣១} ក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ចដឹកនាំដោយ អៀង ធីរិត^{៣៣២} ស-២១ ដឹកនាំដោយ ឌុច^{៣៣៣} និង គណៈកម្មាធិការយោធាមជ្ឈិមបក្ស^{៣៣៤}។

a. **NUON Chea** planned, directed, co-ordinated and ordered CPK policies throughout the country and gave instructions to all Party organs, including zone and military leaders,³³⁰ Office 870 and its sub-units headed by **KHIEU Samphan**³³¹ the Ministry for Social Affairs headed by **IENG Thirith**,³³² S-21 headed by **DUCH**³³³ and the Party Centre Military Committee.³³⁴



Introductory Submission

Handwritten mark

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ខ- គាត់ធ្វើផែនការ ដឹកនាំ សម្របសម្រួល និងចេញបញ្ជា អំពីនយោបាយបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ស្តីពី ការធ្វើទុក្ខបុកម្នេញប្រជាជន ក្នុងនេះរួមមានការផ្លាស់ប្តូរទីកន្លែងរស់នៅដោយបង្ខំ ការផ្ទេរដោយ បង្ខំ^{៣៣៥} ការឱ្យធ្វើការដោយបង្ខំ^{៣៣៦} ការបង្កើត និងការដាក់ឱ្យមានការរស់នៅដោយអមនុស្សធម៌ ក្នុងនេះរួមមានការខកខានមិនបានផ្តល់ម្ហូបអាហារនិងថ្នាំពេទ្យគ្រប់គ្រាន់^{៣៣៧} និងការសម្លាប់ដោយ ខុសច្បាប់^{៣៣៨}។

b. He planned, directed, co-ordinated and ordered the CPK policies of persecution of the population, including forcible transfer,³³⁵ forced labour,³³⁶ the creation and maintenance of inhumane living conditions, including the failure to provide adequate food and medicine³³⁷ and unlawful killings.³³⁸

គ- សេចក្តីផ្តើមការណ៍នានារបស់ នួន ជា រៀបរាប់អំពីអំពើទាំងនេះ^{៣៣៩} ហើយគាត់ផ្ទាល់បានឃើញ បង្ហាញរបស់នយោបាយនេះក្នុងពេលទស្សនកិច្ចរបស់គេនៅទូទាំងប្រទេស^{៣៤០}។ ដូចគ្នានេះដែរ ព័ត៌មានដទៃទៀតដែលគាត់បានទទួល តាមរបាយការណ៍មកពីមូលដ្ឋាន^{៣៤១} ចម្លើយសារភាពរបស់ ស-២១^{៣៤២} ឯកសារបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជានានា ផែនការនិងការកត់ត្រារបស់គណៈកម្មាធិការ អចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ ក៏បានបញ្ជាក់អំពីការចូលរួម និងការដឹងព្រួយរបស់គាត់អំពីនយោបាយទាំងនេះដែរ^{៣៤៣}។ គាត់ធ្វើផែនការ ដឹកនាំ សម្របសម្រួល និងចេញបញ្ជា ឱ្យបង្កើត និងការដាក់ឱ្យមានការរស់នៅ ដោយអមនុស្សធម៌ ក្នុងនេះរួមមានការខកខានមិនបានផ្តល់ម្ហូបអាហារនិងថ្នាំពេទ្យគ្រប់គ្រាន់ និងការបង្ខំ ឱ្យធ្វើការងារធ្ងន់ ដែលបណ្តាលឱ្យមានការស្លាប់ដោយរាលដាល^{៣៤៤}។

c. NUON Chea's statements describe some of these acts,³³⁹ and he saw the effects of his policies during his visits throughout the country.³⁴⁰ Similarly, other information he received via reports from the bases,³⁴¹ S-21 confessions,³⁴² CPK documents, plans and Standing Committee records also confirm his participation in and knowledge of these policies.³⁴³ He planned, directed, co-ordinated and ordered the creation and maintenance of inhumane living conditions, including the failure to provide adequate food and medicine and forced labour which resulted in widespread deaths.³⁴⁴

ឃ-នួន ជា ធ្វើផែនការ ដឹកនាំ សម្របសម្រួល និងចេញបញ្ជា ឱ្យមានការសម្របសម្រួលដោយខុសច្បាប់ ក្រុមអនុស្សធម៌ៗក្នុងចំណោមប្រជាជនកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ដូចជា (ក) គុកតនាដ៏ទាបនៃ



Introductory Submission




18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

និងមន្ត្រីជាន់ខ្ពស់នៃ របបសាធារណរដ្ឋខ្មែរដែលត្រូវបរាជ័យទៅហើយ (ពួកបណ្តាសក្តិ)^{៣៤៥} (ខ) ពួកអ្នកដែលត្រូវបានចោទថាជាភ្នាក់ងារ សេអ៊ីអា ការហ្សូបេ និងភ្នាក់ងារវៀតណាម និងខ្មាំងដទៃទៀតដែលហៅថា “គិញ” និង “ពួកក្បត់” និង (គ) ពួកអ្នកដែលត្រូវបានចោទថាជាភ្នាក់ងាររបស់ខ្មាំង និងពួកក្បត់នៅក្នុងជួរក្រុមយុទ្ធសាស្ត្រ និងក្នុងកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ នាគ្រប់ជាន់ថ្នាក់ជាពិសេស ហើយមិនត្រឹមតែប៉ុណ្ណោះទេនោះ គឺពួកអ្នកនៅក្នុងកងកម្លាំងប្រដាប់អាវុធ មន្ទីររបស់មជ្ឈិមបក្ស ស-៧១ (មន្ទីររដ្ឋាភិបាល) និង ៨៧០ និងក្រសួងយោសនា អប់រំ និងសង្គមកិច្ច^{៣៤៦}។

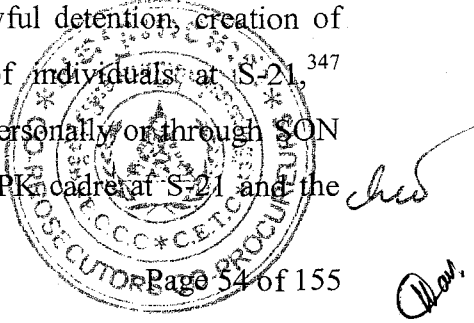
d. NUON Chea planned, directed, co-ordinated and ordered the unlawful killing of various groups within the population of Democratic Kampuchea such as (a) former officers and ranking officials of the defeated Khmer Republic regime (*bandesok*),³⁴⁵ (b) alleged CIA, KGB and Vietnamese agents and other so-called enemy “informers” (*kinh*) and alleged “traitors;” and (c) alleged enemy agents and traitors in CPK and Democratic Kampuchea ranks at all levels, particularly, but not only, in the armed forces, Centre Party Offices S-71 and 870 and the Ministries of Propaganda, Education and Social Affairs.³⁴⁶

ង- រូបគេធ្វើផែនការ ដឹកនាំ សម្របសម្រួល និងចេញបញ្ជា ឱ្យមានការឃុំឃាំងដោយខុសច្បាប់ បង្កើតលក្ខណៈរស់នៅអមនុស្សធម៌ ធ្វើទារុណកម្ម និងការសម្លាប់មនុស្សដោយខុសច្បាប់នៅ ស-២១^{៣៤៧} ដែលបានបញ្ជាក់ដោយការជាក់ស្តែងដែលថាគាត់ជាអ្នកក្តោបក្តាប់ពីលើ ស-២១ ដោយផ្ទាល់ខ្លួន ឬតាមរយៈ សុន សេន។ នួន ជា បានចេញបញ្ជាឱ្យចាប់ និងឃុំខ្លួនកម្មាភិបាលបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា នៅ ស-២១ និងសម្លាប់ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំឃាំងពិសេសៗនៅ ស-២១^{៣៤៨}។ ជាពិសេស នួន ជា បានបញ្ជាឱ្យចាប់ នុន ហ៊ុយ^{៣៤៩} មូល សំបាត់ ហៅ ញឹម រស់^{៣៥០} ឈឹម សំឱក ហៅ ប៉ង^{៣៥១} និងកម្មាភិបាលបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា នៃភូមិភាគកណ្តាល^{៣៥២}។ ដូចគ្នានេះដែរ នៅខែកក្កដា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៨ នួន ជា បានបញ្ជាឱ្យ ឌុច ចាប់ និងសម្លាប់ទាហានរបស់ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ៣០០ នាក់ មកពីភូមិភាគបូព៌ា^{៣៥៣}។

e. He planned, directed, co-ordinated and ordered the unlawful detention, creation of inhumane conditions, torturing and unlawful killings of individuals at S-21,³⁴⁷ demonstrated by the fact that he supervised S-21, either personally or through SON Sen. NUON Chea ordered the arrest and detention of CPK cadres at S-21 and the



Introductory Submission



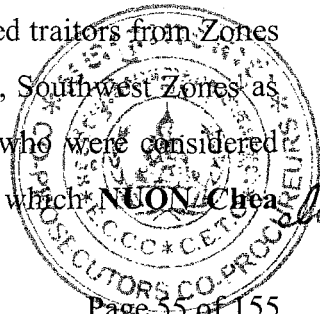
18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

killings of particular detainees at S-21.³⁴⁸ In particular, **NUON Chea** ordered the arrest of **NUN Huy**,³⁴⁹ **MUOL Sambat** alias **ROS Nhim**,³⁵⁰ **CHHEUM Sam Aok** alias **PANG**³⁵¹ and **CPK** cadre of the Central Zone.³⁵² Similarly, in July 1978 **NUON Chea** ordered **DUCH** to arrest and to kill 300 **CPK** soldiers from the East Zone.³⁵³

ច- ឆន ជា បានទៅមើល ស-២១ ដោយខ្លួនឯង និងចម្លើយសារភាពរបស់ពួកអ្នកជាប់ឃុំឃាំង បញ្ជាក់ថា រូបគេបានធ្វើផែនការ ដឹកនាំ សម្របសម្រួល និងចេញបញ្ជាឱ្យមានការឃុំខ្លួន ដោយខុសច្បាប់ ការធ្វើទារុណកម្ម និងការសម្លាប់ដោយខុសច្បាប់ដោយហេតុផលនយោបាយនៅ ស-២១^{៣៥៤}។ ជនជាប់ឃុំឃាំងរួមមាន ពួកអ្នកជាប់ចោទថាក្បត់ កម្មាភិបាលបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្ត កម្ពុជា ជាស៊ីវិល ឬយោធា កម្មាភិបាល កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យជាន់ខ្ពស់^{៣៥៥} ជនស៊ីវិលនិងទាហាន វៀតណាម និងជនបរទេសដទៃទៀតចាប់ឃុំនៅ ស-២១ ។ ចម្លើយសារភាពជាច្រើននៅ ស-២១ ត្រូវបានបញ្ជូនទៅឱ្យ ឆន ជា ដោយផ្ទាល់ ដូចបានបញ្ជាក់នៅក្នុងចំណារផ្សេងៗលើចម្លើយ សារភាពទាំងនោះ ដូចជា “ជូនបង ឆន (ដោយផ្ទាល់)”^{៣៥៦} ជាដើម។ ក្រុមពិសេសខ្លះដែលត្រូវ បានចាប់ខ្លួន ឃុំខ្លួន ធ្វើទារុណកម្ម និងសម្លាប់នៅ ស-២១ ដែលត្រូវបានប្រាប់ឱ្យ ឆន ជា បានប្រាប់ មាន: (ក) ពួកអ្នកត្រូវបានចោទថាក្បត់ពីភូមិភាគនានានៃប្រទេស រួមមាន ពាយ័ព្យ ឧត្តរចាស់ ឧត្តរថ្មី និរតី និងភ្នំពេញ^{៣៥៧} (ខ) ជនស៊ីវិលនិងទាហានវៀតណាមដែលកំណត់ថាជាសត្រូវដែល ត្រូវកំទេច^{៣៥៨} និង (គ) ជនបរទេស ៤ នាក់ ដែល ឆន ជា បានបញ្ជា ដុត ឱ្យសម្លាប់និងដុត សាកសពឱ្យអស់ដើម្បីបំបាត់ដាន^{៣៥៩}។

f. **NUON Chea's** personal visit to S-21 and confessions taken from detainees confirm that he planned, directed, co-ordinated and ordered the unlawful detention, torture and politically-motivated unlawful killings at S-21.³⁵⁴ The detainees included alleged traitors, civilian and military **CPK** cadre, Democratic Kampuchea senior cadre,³⁵⁵ Vietnamese civilians and soldiers and other foreigners held at S-21. Many of the S-21 confessions were presented to **NUON Chea** personally as demonstrated by the annotations on them, such as, “Presented to Brother **NUON** (personally).”³⁵⁶ Some of the particular groups arrested, detained, tortured and executed at S-21 which were brought to the specific attention of **NUON Chea** were: (a) alleged traitors from Zones across the country including North-west, old North, new North, South-west Zones as well as Phnom Penh;³⁵⁷ (b) Vietnamese civilians and soldiers who were considered enemies to be smashed,³⁵⁸ and (c) foreign nationals, four of which **NUON Chea**



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

enemies to be smashed,³⁵⁸ and (c) foreign nationals, four of which **NUON Chea** ordered **DUCH** to kill and have their bodies burned to hide traces of their existence.³⁵⁹

ឆ- ឆួន ជា បានធ្វើផែនការ ក្តោបក្តាប់ និងតាមដានអំពើឃោរឃៅប្រព្រឹត្តដោយកងកម្លាំងកម្ពុជា ប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ទៅលើប្រជាជនវៀតណាម នៅព្រំដែន កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ-វៀតណាម ពីពាក់ កណ្តាលឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៧ មក^{៣៦០}។ សុខ ឈាន ជាមន្ត្រី ទូតកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យប្រចាំនៅវៀតណាម បានធ្វើការតវ៉ាជាផ្លូវការរបស់វៀតណាម និងសេចក្តីចម្លងទូរលេខរបស់មេបញ្ជាការសមរក្សមី របស់គេទៅឱ្យ ឆួន ជា ដើម្បីផ្តល់ព័ត៌មានដល់គេអំពីការប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មទាំងនេះ^{៣៦១}។

g. **NUON Chea** planned, oversaw and monitored the atrocities committed by Democratic Kampuchea forces against the Vietnamese population on the Democratic Kampuchea-Vietnamese border from mid-1977 onwards.³⁶⁰ **SOK Chhean**, Democratic Kampuchea Ambassador in Vietnam, delivered formal Vietnamese protests, and his own field commanders copied telegrams to **NUON Chea** to inform him of the commission of these crimes.³⁶¹

អៀង សារី

IENG SARY

ប្រវត្តិផ្ទាល់ខ្លួន

PERSONAL DETAILS

៨២. អៀង សារី កើតនៅថ្ងៃទី១ ខែមករា ឆ្នាំ១៩៣០ នៅភាគខាងត្បូងប្រទេសវៀតណាម^{៣៦២}។ គាត់បាន ចាប់ផ្តើមការសិក្សានៅប្រទេសបារាំង^{៣៦៣} នៅឆ្នាំ ១៩៥០ ជាកន្លែងដែលគាត់បានចូលជាសមាជិកបក្ស កុម្មុយនីស្តបារាំង^{៣៦៤} និងបានរៀបការជាមួយ អៀង ធីរិត^{៣៦៥}។ គាត់បាន ត្រឡប់មកប្រទេសកម្ពុជាវិញ ក្នុងចុងទសវត្សរ៍ឆ្នាំ១៩៥០ ហើយគាត់បានក្លាយទៅជាសមាជិកបំរុងក្នុងគណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សពលករ កម្ពុជា នៅឆ្នាំ១៩៦០។ ក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៦៣ គាត់បានក្លាយជាសមាជិកពេញសិទ្ធិនៃគណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្ស ពលករកម្ពុជា ជាមួយនឹង ប៉ុល ពត ឆួន ជា និងសោ ភឹម^{៣៦៦}។ ក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៧១ អៀង សារី បានចាក ចេញពីប្រទេសកម្ពុជា ទៅកាន់ប្រទេសចិន ដែលជាកន្លែងដែលគាត់បានធ្វើជា "តំណកងពិសេស" នៃ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងជាអ្នកទំនាក់ទំនងជាមួយរាជរដ្ឋាភិបាលរួបរួមជាតិកម្ពុជានិរទេសនិង



Introductory Submission

Handwritten mark

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

សីហនុ^{៣៦៨}។ គាត់បានត្រឡប់មកក្នុងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ក្រោយថ្ងៃទី ១៧ ខែ មេសា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៥។

82. IENG Sary was born on 1 January 1930 in southern Vietnam.³⁶² Beginning in 1950, he studied in France³⁶³ where he joined the French Communist Party³⁶⁴ and married IENG Thirith.³⁶⁵ He returned to Cambodia in the late 1950s and became an alternate member of the Standing Committee of the WPK in 1960. In 1963, he became a full member of the WPK Standing Committee along with POL Pot, NUON Chea and SAO Phim.³⁶⁶ In 1971, IENG Sary went to China where he became the CPK's "Special Envoy" and liaison with the exiled GRUNK and National United Front of Kampuchea (FUNK),³⁶⁷ then led by Prince NORODOM Sihanouk.³⁶⁸ He returned to Democratic Kampuchea after 17 April 1975.

អំណាចជាក់ស្តែង និងស្របច្បាប់

LEGAL AND FACTUAL AUTHORITY

៨៣. គ្រប់កាលៈទេសៈដែលពាក់ព័ន្ធ អៀង សារី គឺជាសមាជិកពេញសិទ្ធិនៃគណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៣៦៩} ដែលជាស្ថាប័នធ្វើសេចក្តីសំរេចខ្ពស់បំផុតក្នុងបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងទូទាំងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{៣៧០}។ ក្នុងឋានៈជាសមាជិកនៃគណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា អៀង សារី បានចូលរួមយ៉ាងសកម្មក្នុងការបង្កើត អនុវត្ត និងតាមដានគោលនយោបាយខុសច្បាប់របស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងបានធ្វើការត្រួតត្រាដោយមានប្រសិទ្ធភាព ទៅលើបុគ្គលដែលបានប្រព្រឹត្តអំពើឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មទាំងឡាយ ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧-៧២។

83. At all relevant times, IENG Sary was a full member of the CPK Standing Committee,³⁶⁹ the highest decision-making body in the CPK and throughout Democratic Kampuchea.³⁷⁰ As a member of the CPK Standing Committee, IENG Sary actively participated in the creation, implementation and monitoring of the CPK's unlawful policies and exercised effective control over the individuals who perpetrated the criminal acts described in paragraphs 37 - 72. *chob*



[Handwritten signature]

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

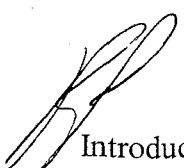
៨៤. ក្នុងខែសីហា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ អៀង សារី បានក្លាយជាឧបនាយករដ្ឋមន្ត្រីទទួលបន្ទុកកិច្ចការបរទេស^{៣៧១} ការតែងតាំងនេះមានការបញ្ជាក់និងទទួលស្គាល់ពីគណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ក្នុងខែតុលា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥^{៣៧២} ហើយជាតំណែងដែលគាត់បានកាន់កាប់រហូតដល់ថ្ងៃទី៦ ខែមករា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៩^{៣៧៣}។ គាត់បានទទួលខុសត្រូវផ្ទាល់លើក្រសួងការបរទេស^{៣៧៤} ដែលមានឈ្មោះជា លេខកូដថា ប-១ និងបានដឹកនាំស្ថានទូតរបស់របបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យនៅបរទេស^{៣៧៥}។

84. In August 1975, IENG Sary became the Deputy Prime Minister for Foreign Affairs,³⁷¹ an appointment that was confirmed by the Standing Committee on October 1975,³⁷² and which he held until 6 January 1979.³⁷³ He was directly responsible for the Ministry of Foreign Affairs,³⁷⁴ code-named B1, and directed the Democratic Kampuchea's embassies abroad.³⁷⁵

៨៥. អៀង សារី បានគ្រប់គ្រងមន្ទីរពលកម្មលត់ដំដោយបង្ខំមួយចំនួន និងការដ្ឋានដែលស្ថិតនៅក្រោមក្រសួងការបរទេស ដែលរួមទាំងមន្ទីរ ម-១ នៅច្រាំងចំរេះ^{៣៧៦} និងអគារ ប៣០ ប៣១ ប៣២ នៅតំបន់បឹងត្របែកក្នុងក្រុងភ្នំពេញ^{៣៧៧}។ មន្ទីរ ម-១ និងអគារ ប៣០ ប៣១ ប៣២ ត្រូវបានគេ ប្រើដើម្បីឃុំឃាំងនិងលត់ដំដោយខុសច្បាប់ នូវអតីតមន្ត្រីរបស់រាជរដ្ឋាភិបាលរួមជាតិកម្ពុជានិងណាសិរ្សរួមជាតិកម្ពុជា និងពួកអ្នកមានស្នាមមីក្តិរបស់រដ្ឋាភិបាលនេះ ដែលត្រូវឱ្យបំបែកពីការនិរទេសខ្លួន^{៣៧៨}។

85. IENG Sary supervised a number of forced labour re-education offices (*muntir*) and camps that were attached to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, including M-1 at Chrang Chamreh³⁷⁶ and the B30/B31/B32 complex in the Boeng Trabek area of Phnom Penh.³⁷⁷ Both M-1 and B30/B31/B32 were used to unlawfully detain and re-educate former GRUNK and FUNK officials and sympathizers who returned to Democratic Kampuchea from exile.³⁷⁸

៨៦. ក្នុងឋានៈជាឧបនាយករដ្ឋមន្ត្រីទទួលបន្ទុកកិច្ចការបរទេស អៀង សារី តែងតែបានជួបជាប្រចាំជាមួយអ្នកការទូតបរទេស^{៣៧៩} អមដំណើរគណៈប្រតិភូបរទេសធ្វើទស្សនកិច្ច ក្នុងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{៣៨០} បានធ្វើដំណើរទៅបរទេស បានពន្យល់សង្ខេបដល់គូសន្តនារបស់គាត់ដែល រួមទាំងអ្នកការទូត អ្នកសារព័ត៌មាន និងបណ្ឌិតសាស្ត្រាចារ្យ និងតំណាងរបស់បក្សកម្មុយនីស្តរដ្ឋប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ និងបានចេញសេចក្តីផ្តេងការណ៍ស្តីពីបញ្ហាដែលទាក់ទិននឹងនយោបាយកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ សភាពភាពរាជ្យក្នុងស្រុក និងនយោបាយការបរទេសរបស់កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{៣៨១}។





18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

86. As Deputy Prime Minister for Foreign Affairs, IENG Sary regularly met with foreign diplomats;³⁷⁹ accompanied foreign delegations on tours throughout Democratic Kampuchea;³⁸⁰ travelled abroad; briefed his interlocutors, which included diplomats, journalists, academics, and representatives of other communist parties; and issued official statements on matters relating to Democratic Kampuchea policy, Democratic Kampuchea's domestic situation and its foreign policy.³⁸¹

ការចូលរួមនិងការដឹងព្រ

PARTICIPATION AND KNOWLEDGE

៨៧. អៀង សារី ក្នុងឋានៈជាសមាជិកគណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ឧបនាយករដ្ឋមន្ត្រីទទួលបន្ទុក កិច្ចការបរទេស និងជាអ្នកចូលរួមក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំនានាជាមួយមេដឹកនាំរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ អៀង សារី បានបញ្ជា បានបង្គាប់ តាមមធ្យោបាយផ្សេងៗទៀតដើម្បីធ្វើការត្រួតត្រាយ៉ាងមានប្រសិទ្ធភាព លើរចនាសម្ព័ន្ធអង្គការចាត់តាំងជាច្រើនរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងរដ្ឋាភិបាលកម្ពុជា ប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{៣៨២} ដែលមានការពាក់ព័ន្ធនិងការប្រព្រឹត្តបទឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មទាំងឡាយ ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ក្នុង កថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧-៧២។

87. IENG Sary as a member of the Standing Committee of the CPK, as Deputy Prime Minister for Foreign Affairs and as a participant in meetings with other Democratic Kampuchea leaders, he commanded, directed and otherwise exercised effective control over the various organisational structures of the CPK and the Democratic Kampuchea government,³⁸² which were involved in the perpetration of the crimes described in paragraphs 37 – 72.

៨៨. អៀង សារី ក្នុងឋានៈជាសមាជិកគណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ឧបនាយករដ្ឋមន្ត្រីទទួលបន្ទុក កិច្ចការបរទេស គាត់បានជំរុញ ញុះញង់ ជួយសំរួល លើកទឹកចិត្ត និង/ឬ បណ្តែតបណ្តោយឱ្យមានការ ប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មទាំងឡាយ ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧-៧២។ ភស្តុតាងបញ្ជាក់ពីការចូលរួម ក្នុងឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មរបស់ អៀង សារី ត្រូវបានរៀបរាប់ពិស្តារដូចខាងក្រោមនេះ៖

88. IENG Sary as a member of the Standing Committee and as Deputy Prime Minister for Foreign Affairs, he promoted, instigated, facilitated, encouraged and/or condoned the



Handwritten signature or mark at the bottom right of the page.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

perpetration of the crimes described in paragraphs 37 – 72. Evidence of IENG Sary's participation in these crimes is detailed below:

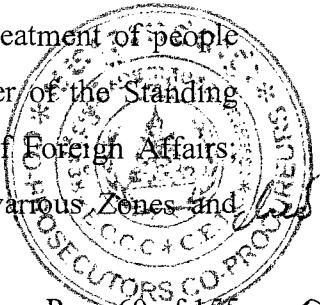
ក. ក្នុងសមត្ថភាពជាសមាជិកគណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ និងជាឧបនាយករដ្ឋមន្ត្រីទទួលបន្ទុកកិច្ចការបរទេស អៀង សារី បានរៀបចំផែនការ បានបញ្ជា និងបានសម្របសម្រួលនយោបាយបក្សកុម្មុយនិស្ត កម្ពុជា ស្តីពីការជម្លៀសដោយបង្ខំ ពលកម្មដោយបង្ខំ និងសម្លាប់ដោយខុសច្បាប់ ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧-៧២។ ការចូលរួមរបស់គាត់ក្នុងការធ្វើសេចក្តីសម្រេចដើម្បីផ្ទេរអំណាចឱ្យ “កំទេច” មនុស្សនៅក្នុងជួរក្រុង ចង្កូលបង្ហាញពីការចូលរួម និងការយល់ដឹងរបស់គាត់ក្នុងការ សម្លាប់មនុស្សដោយខុសច្បាប់^{៣៨៣}។

a. In his capacity as a Standing Committee Member and Deputy Prime Minister for Foreign Affairs, IENG Sary planned, directed, and co-ordinated the CPK policies of forcible transfer, forced labour and unlawful killings described in paragraphs 37 – 72. His participation in the Central Committee's decision to delegate the authority to “smash” people within the Party ranks indicates his participation in and knowledge of unlawful killings.³⁸³

ខ. អៀង សារី បានដឹងពីការសម្លាប់ដោយខុសច្បាប់ និងអំពើអមនុស្សធម៌ទៅលើប្រជាជនទូទាំង កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ដែលគាត់បានដឹងច្បាស់ក្នុងឋានៈជាសមាជិកគណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ តាមរយៈការ ចូលរួមរបស់គាត់ក្នុងការបោសសំអាតរបស់ក្រសួងការបរទេស ពីសារទូរលេខ ចម្លើយសារភាព និងរបាយការណ៍ទាំងឡាយដែលគាត់បានទទួលពីភូមិភាគនិងតំបន់^{៣៨៤} ជាច្រើន និងពីការចូលរួម អង្គមិត្តិញរបស់គាត់ក្នុងបក្សកុម្មុយនិស្តកម្ពុជា^{៣៨៥} ។ អៀង សារី ក៏បានដឹងពីស្ថានភាពខុសច្បាប់ ក្នុងប្រទេស តាមរយៈដំណើរទស្សនកិច្ចផ្ទាល់ខ្លួនទៅកាន់ក្រសួង និងអង្គភាពនានាចំណុះក្រសួង ទាំងនោះនៅក្នុងនិងជុំវិញភ្នំពេញ ដែលរួមទាំងក្រសួងកសិកម្ម^{៣៨៦} យោសនាការ^{៣៨៧} ឧស្សាហកម្ម^{៣៨៨} និងអង្គភាពហ្លាំង^{៣៨៩}។ ភស្តុតាងនៃការបានដឹងពីស្ថានភាពអស់ទាំងនេះ គឺមាននៅក្នុងសេចក្តីផ្តេងការណ៍ជាសាធារណៈរបស់គាត់^{៣៩០}។

b. IENG Sary had knowledge of unlawful killings and inhumane treatment of people throughout Democratic Kampuchea that he obtained as a member of the Standing Committee; through his involvement in purges of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs; from telegrams, confessions and reports that he received from various Zones and

Introductory Submission



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

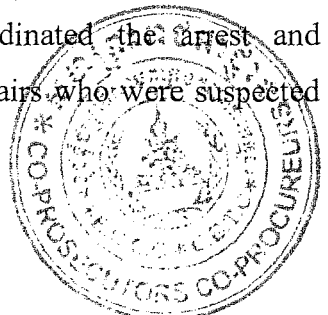
Sectors;³⁸⁴ and from his attendance at CPK rallies.³⁸⁵ IENG Sary was also aware of the unlawful conditions in the country through his personal visits to various ministries and their sub-units in and around Phnom Penh, including the Ministries of Agriculture,³⁸⁶ Propaganda,³⁸⁷ Industry,³⁸⁸ and Warehouse sub-units.³⁸⁹ That he had this knowledge is evident from his public statements.³⁹⁰

គ. សេចក្តីផ្តេងការណ៍ផ្ទាល់^{៣៩១} របស់ អៀង សារី និងព័ត៌មានដែលគាត់បានទទួល តាមរយៈ របាយការណ៍ទាំងឡាយធ្វើជូនគណៈមជ្ឈិម ដូចជា ចម្លើយសារភាពមន្ទីរ ស-២១^{៣៩២} ឯកសារ របស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ផែនការ និងកំណត់ត្រានានារបស់គណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ ក៏បញ្ជាក់ពីការ ចូលរួម និងការយល់ដឹងរបស់គាត់អំពីនយោបាយទាំងនេះផងដែរ។ គាត់បានដឹងអំពីការបោស សំអាត ការចាប់ខ្លួន និងការប្រហារជីវិតកម្មាភិបាលថ្នាក់ខ្ពស់របស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដូចជា រដ្ឋមន្ត្រីក្រសួងពាណិជ្ជកម្ម កុយ ធួន រដ្ឋមន្ត្រីស្តីទីក្រសួងពាណិជ្ជកម្ម សៀ វ៉ាស៊ី ហៅ ឃឿន រដ្ឋមន្ត្រី សាធារណការ តូច ភឿន^{៣៩៣} ហ៊ូ យន់ និងសមាជិករួមខុទ្ទកាល័យ ឃោសនាការ ហ៊ូ នីម^{៣៩៤}។ អៀង សារី បានដឹងពីការបោសសំអាតទ្រង់ទ្រាយធំ ដែលបានកើតក្នុង តំបន់ផ្សេងៗទៀតនៃ ប្រទេស^{៣៩៥}។

c. IENG Sary's own statements³⁹¹ and information he received via reports to the Central Committee, S-21 Confessions,³⁹² CPK documents, plans, and Standing Committee records also confirm his participation in and knowledge of these policies. He had knowledge of the purge, arrest and execution of senior CPK cadre, such as Minister of Commerce KOY Thuon, Acting Minister of Commerce SEUA Vasi alias Deuan, Minister of Public Works TAUCH Phoeun,³⁹³ HOU Yuon and Minister of Propaganda HU Nim.³⁹⁴ IENG Sary was aware of the large-scale purges that were occurring in other parts of the country.³⁹⁵

ឃ. អៀង សារី បានជួយសំរួល ធ្វើផែនការ ត្រួតពិនិត្យ សម្របសម្រួលការចាប់ខ្លួន និងការប្រហារ ជីវិតមនុស្សមួយចំនួនក្នុងក្រសួងការបរទេស ដែលបក្សបានសង្ស័យថាជា "ខ្សែខ្មាំង" ^{៣៩៦}។

d. IENG Sary facilitated, planned, supervised, and co-ordinated the arrest and execution of individuals within the Ministry of Foreign Affairs who were suspected of being "enemy" agents.³⁹⁶



[Handwritten signature]

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ង. អៀង សារី បានដឹងនិងបានជួយសម្រួលពលកម្មដោយបង្ខំទ្រង់ទ្រាយធំ^{៣៩៧} ការឃុំខ្លួនមនុស្ស ដោយខុសច្បាប់ ការបង្កើតលក្ខខណ្ឌអមនុស្សធម៌ អំពើទារុណកម្ម និងការប្រហារជីវិតក្រៅច្បាប់ ទ្រង់ទ្រាយធំទៅលើបុគ្គលិកក្រសួងការបរទេស^{៣៩៨} អតីតបុគ្គលិករាជរដ្ឋាភិបាលរួបរួមជាតិកម្ពុជា និងមន្ត្រីការទូតទាំងឡាយ^{៣៩៩} នៅតាមមន្ទីរឃុំឃាំងនានា ដូចជាមន្ទីរ ម-១ របស់ក្រសួងនៅ ប្រាំងចំរេ និងបឹងត្របែក^{៤០០}។ មន្ត្រីមួយចំនួននៅក្រសួងការបរទេស ដែលគេចង់ផុតពីការចាប់ខ្លួន និងការប្រហារជីវិតបន្ទាប់ពីអន្តរាគមន៍របស់ អៀង សារី បានបញ្ជាក់ថាគាត់មានសិទ្ធិនិង អំណាចក្នុងការទប់ស្កាត់ការចាប់ខ្លួននោះបាន^{៤០១}។ ភស្តុតាង នេះចង្អុលបង្ហាញថាគាត់បានចូលរួម និងដឹងអំពីការឃុំខ្លួន អំពើទារុណកម្ម និងការសម្លាប់មនុស្សទាំងនោះ។

e. IENG Sary was aware of and facilitated the large-scale forced labour,³⁹⁷ unlawful detention, ill-treatment, torture and extra-judicial executions of Ministry of Foreign Affairs personnel,³⁹⁸ former GRUNK/FUNK personnel and diplomatic officials³⁹⁹ at various detention centres, such as the Ministry's M-1 Office at Chrang Chamreh and Boeung Trabek.⁴⁰⁰ Some officials at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs avoided arrest and executions following IENG Sary's intervention, thus confirming that he had the power and authority to prevent arrests.⁴⁰¹ This indicates his participation in and knowledge of the detention, torture and killing of individuals.

ច. អៀង សារី បានដឹងពីការសម្លាប់ជនស៊ីវិលដោយចេតនា និងការកំទេចមុខសញ្ញាស៊ីវិល ដោយ កម្លាំងប្រដាប់អាវុធរបស់ក្រុមយុទ្ធសាស្ត្រកម្ពុជា ដែលធ្វើប្រតិបត្តិការតាមបណ្តោយព្រំដែន វៀតណាម និងបានដឹងពីការធ្វើទុក្ខបុកម្នេញ និងការប្រហារជីវិតឈ្លើយសឹកវៀតណាម និង ជនជាតិវៀតណាមផ្សេងទៀតដែលត្រូវបានឃុំខ្លួនដោយខុសច្បាប់នៅមន្ទីរ ស-២១^{៤០២}។ អៀង សារី បានទទួលសំបុត្រជាច្រើនច្បាប់ដែលធ្វើជូន នួន ជា ដែលបញ្ជាក់ពីការប្រហារជីវិតជនស៊ីវិល វៀតណាម ការធ្វើបាបជនស៊ីវិល ឈ្លើយសឹកវៀតណាម និងការវាយ ប្រហារដោយចេតនាផ្សេង ទៀតលើទិសដៅជនស៊ីវិល ដោយកម្លាំងប្រដាប់អាវុធរបស់កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{៤០៣}។ ក្រសួង ការបរទេសបានផលិតឡើងវិញនិងផ្សព្វផ្សាយចម្លើយសារភាពរបស់ពួកវៀតណាម ដែលគេអះ អាងថាបានចាប់ខ្លួនដោយកងទ័ពបដិវត្តន៍កម្ពុជា។

f. IENG Sary was aware of intentional killings of civilians and destruction of civilian targets by CPK armed forces operating along the Vietnamese border and of di-



Introductory Submission

Handwritten mark

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

treatment and killings of Vietnamese prisoners of war and other Vietnamese unlawfully detained at S-21.⁴⁰² IENG Sary received copies of messages directed to NUON Chea mentioning the killing of Vietnamese civilians, other ill-treatment of Vietnamese civilians and prisoners of war and intentional attacks on civilian Vietnamese targets by Democratic Kampuchea armed forces.⁴⁰³ The Ministry of Foreign Affairs reproduced and distributed the “confessions” of Vietnamese who were allegedly captured by the RAK.

ឆ. អៀង សារី បានសំរួលការប្រព្រឹត្តបទឧក្រិដ្ឋជាបន្តបន្ទាប់ ដែលជាផ្នែកនៃសហកម្មឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្ម តាមរយៈការបដិសេធថាគ្មានអំពើទាំងនោះក្នុងឆាកអន្តរជាតិ និងទំនាក់ទំនងជាមួយបរទេស^{៤០៤}។ ក្នុងការឆ្លើយតបទៅនឹងការព្រួយបារម្ភណ៍អន្តរជាតិអំពីទារុណកម្មយង់ឃ្នងនៅកម្ពុជា ក្រសួងការបរទេសបានបដិសេធបាយការណ៍ទាំងនោះ និងបានប្រកាសថាក្នុងរយៈពេលបីឆ្នាំចាប់តាំងពី ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ មក “ប្រជាជនកម្ពុជា” បាន “បំបែកសកម្មភាពចារកិច្ចនិងវិទ្ធកម្មនារបស់ពួកចក្រពត្តិ និយម ពង្រីកទឹកដី និងពួកភាគទីនិយម និងបក្សពួករបស់វាទាំងអស់”^{៤០៥}។

g. IENG Sary facilitated the continued commission of crimes that were part of the JCE by denying them in various international fora and in contacts with foreigners.⁴⁰⁴ In a response to international concern about reports of atrocities in Cambodia, the Foreign Ministry denied the reports and declared that in the three years since April 1975, “the people of Kampuchea” had “put to pieces all espionage and subversion activities by the imperialists, expansionists and annexationists and their partisans.”⁴⁰⁵

ខៀវ សំផន

KHIEU SAMPHAN

ប្រវត្តិផ្ទាល់ខ្លួន

PERSONAL DETAILS

៨៩. ខៀវ សំផន កើតនៅថ្ងៃទី២៧ ខែកក្កដា ឆ្នាំ១៩៣១ នៅខេត្តស្វាយរៀង^{៤០៦}។ នៅឆ្នាំ១៩៥៣ គាត់បានទៅសិក្សានៅប្រទេសបារាំង ជាកន្លែងដែលគាត់បានចូលជាសមាជិកបក្ស កុម្មុយនីស្តបារាំងជាមួយមិត្តនាំកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យផ្សេងទៀត។ បន្ទាប់ពីគាត់បានត្រឡប់ មកប្រទេសកម្ពុជាវិញក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៥៩ គាត់បានកាន់តំណែងនយោបាយ^{៤០៧} ជាច្រើន។ ក្នុងឆ្នាំ ១៩៦៧ គាត់បានចាកចេញពីកម្ពុជា មកនៅស្រុកខ្មែរ



Introductory Submission

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ទៅនៅតាមភូមិដែលត្រួតត្រាដោយឧទ្ទាម និងបក្សពលករបង្កប់ខ្លួន^{៤០៨} ដែលគាត់បានចូលរួមជាបន្តបន្ទាប់។

89. **KHIEU Samphan** was born on 27 July 1931 in Svay Rieng.⁴⁰⁶ In 1953, he went to study in France, where he became a member of the French Communist Party together with other leaders of Democratic Kampuchea. After he returned to Cambodia in 1959, he occupied various political posts.⁴⁰⁷ In 1967, he left Phnom Penh and took refuge in villages controlled by the insurgent and covert WPK,⁴⁰⁸ which he subsequently joined.

៩០. ក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៧០ ដែលជាចំណុចចាប់ផ្តើមនៃជម្លោះប្រដាប់អាវុធរវាងសាធារណរដ្ឋខ្មែរដែលទើបបង្កើតថ្មី និងពួកកុម្មុយនីស្តនិយម គាត់បានធ្វើជាឧបនាយករដ្ឋមន្ត្រីនិងរដ្ឋមន្ត្រីក្រសួងការពារជាតិ^{៤០៩} នៃរាជរដ្ឋាភិបាលរួបរួមជាតិកម្ពុជា។ បន្ទាប់មកគាត់បានរស់នៅនិងធ្វើការជាមួយ លេខាបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ប៉ុល ពត និងអនុលេខា បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ឡាន ជា និងអ្នកនៅក្រោមឱវាទនៅទីបញ្ជាការកណ្តាល បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលបង្កប់ខ្លួនក្នុងខេត្តកំពង់ចាម^{៤១០}។ នៅដើមទសវត្សរ៍ឆ្នាំ១៩៧០ គាត់បាន ក្លាយជា សមាជិកគ្រឿងរបស់គណៈមជ្ឈិមបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៤១១}។ ខៀវ សំផន បានចូលមកក្រុង ភ្នំពេញ ក្នុងរយៈពេលខ្លីបន្ទាប់ពីថ្ងៃទី១៧ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥^{៤១២} ហើយបានរស់នៅនិងធ្វើការឱ្យអង្គភាព មួយនៃរបបនោះដែលមានឈ្មោះជាលេខកូដថា ក-៣ ជាមួយ ឡាន ជា ដែលជាកន្លែងដែលប្រធានបក្ស កុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ប៉ុល ពត ចេញចូលជាប្រចាំ^{៤១៣}។

90. In 1970, at the outset of the armed conflict between the newly formed Khmer Republic and the Communists, he became the GRUNK Deputy Prime Minister and Minister of National Defence.⁴⁰⁹ Thereafter, he resided and worked with CPK Secretary POL Pot and Deputy Secretary **NUON Chea** and their subordinates at the covert CPK Centre headquarters in Kampong Cham province.⁴¹⁰ In the early 1970s, he became a candidate member of the CPK Central Committee.⁴¹¹ **KHIEU Samphan** entered Phnom Penh shortly after 17 April 1975,⁴¹² living and working for most of the regime in the unit code-named K-3 with **NUON Chea**, at which CPK Chairman POL Pot was a frequent visitor.⁴¹³



[Handwritten signature]

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

អំណាចជាក់ស្តែង និងស្របច្បាប់

LEGAL AND FACTUAL AUTHORITY

៩០. ក្រោយពីថ្ងៃទី១៧ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ ខៀវ សំផន បានរក្សាតំណែងផ្លូវការរបស់គាត់ជា ឧបនាយករដ្ឋមន្ត្រីនៃរាជរដ្ឋាភិបាលរួបរួមជាតិកម្ពុជា ដែលបន្តមានអត្ថិភាពរហូតដល់ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦^{៤១៤}។ ចាប់ពីខែតុលា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ ខៀវ សំផន បានទទួលបន្ទុកខាងទំនាក់ទំនង ជាមួយសមាជិកមិនមែនកុម្មុយនីស្តរបស់រាជរដ្ឋាភិបាលរួបរួមជាតិកម្ពុជានិងរណសិរ្សរួបរួមជាតិកម្ពុជា និងទទួលបន្ទុកផ្នែក “ពាណិជ្ជកម្មលើកិច្ចការគណនេយ្យនិងកំណត់តម្លៃ”^{៤១៥}។ រួមជាមួយកម្មាភិបាល ដឹកនាំនៃមន្ទីររដ្ឋាភិបាលកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ស-៧១^{៤១៦} គាត់បានទទួលខុសត្រូវខាងការអប់រំនយោបាយ ដល់ពួកអ្នកដែលត្រឡប់ពីនិរទេសចូលកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ដែលរាប់ទាំងសម្តេច នរោត្តម សីហនុ^{៤១៧} ផងដែរ។

91. After 17 April 1975, **KHIEU Samphan** retained his formal post as Deputy Prime Minister of GRUNK, which officially remained in existence until April 1976.⁴¹⁴ From October 1975 onwards, **KHIEU Samphan** was in charge of CPK relations with non-Communist members of GRUNK and FUNK and responsible for “commerce for accounting and pricing.”⁴¹⁵ Together with leading cadre of the Democratic Kampuchea Administrative Office S-71,⁴¹⁶ he was responsible for the political education of those returning from exile to Democratic Kampuchea, including Prince NORODOM Sihanouk.⁴¹⁷

៩២. ក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦ គាត់បានទទួលការតម្លើងឋានៈជាសមាជិកពេញសិទ្ធិក្នុងគណៈមជ្ឈិមបក្ស នៃបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៤១៨} នៅក្នុងសមាជលើកទី៤នៃគណៈមជ្ឈិម^{៤១៩}។ ក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំនាថ្ងៃទី១៣ ខែមិនា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦ ដែល ខៀវ សំផន មានវត្តមាននោះ គណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បានតែងតាំងគាត់ជាសមាជិក គណៈកម្មាការពាណិជ្ជកម្ម គឺជាមនុស្សទី២ បន្ទាប់ពី កុយ ជួន^{៤២០} ដែលជាប្រធានគណៈកម្មាការនេះ។ ខៀវ សំផន ក៏ត្រូវបានតែងតាំងជាប្រធានគណៈកម្មាការត្រួតពិនិត្យ “បញ្ហាធនាគារ” ក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំដែលនោះដែរ^{៤២១}។ ពីថ្ងៃទី ១១ ដល់ថ្ងៃទី ១៣ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦ ក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំសន្និបាតលើកទី១ ក្នុងកាលសម័យទី១ របស់សភាតំណាងប្រជាជនកម្ពុជា ដែលបានតែងតាំង ខៀវ សំផន ជាគណៈប្រធានរដ្ឋ^{៤២២} ឱ្យធ្វើជាតំណាងរដ្ឋកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ “ទាំងក្នុងនិងក្រៅប្រទេស”^{៤២៣}។ ដូច្នេះ ខៀវ សំផន បានក្លាយទៅជាគណៈប្រធានរដ្ឋ ស្របច្បាប់និងពិតប្រាកដ ហើយបន្តមុខងារដែលគាត់បានអនុវត្តចាប់ពីថ្ងៃទី១៧ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ ក្នុងនាមរាជរដ្ឋាភិបាលរួបរួមជាតិកម្ពុជា។



Am

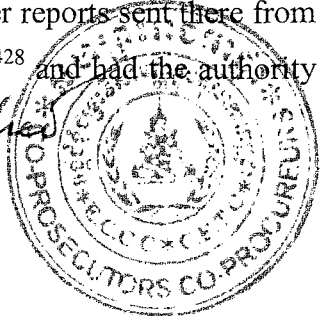
18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

92. In 1976 he was promoted to full membership in the CPK Central Committee⁴¹⁸ at its 4th Congress.⁴¹⁹ The Standing Committee, during a meeting on 13 March 1976 at which **KHIEU Samphan** was present, appointed him a Member of the Commerce Committee, second only to its Chairman, KOY Thuon.⁴²⁰ **KHIEU Samphan** was also appointed as Chairman of a committee to examine “the matter of banks” at the same meeting.⁴²¹ From 11 – 13 April 1976, the first plenary session for the first Conference of the PRA named **KHIEU Samphan** as Chairman of the State Presidium,⁴²² which represented the Democratic Kampuchea State “inside and outside the country.”⁴²³ **KHIEU Samphan** thus became the legal and factual head of State, continuing in functions he had performed since 17 April 1975 in the name of GRUNK.

៩៣. ក្រៅពីការទទួលខុសត្រូវទាំងនេះ យ៉ាងហោចណាស់ក្នុងខែតុលា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ ខៀវ សំផន បានទទួលការតែងតាំងក្នុងមន្ទីរនយោបាយមជ្ឈិម ៨៧០^{៤២៤} ដែលមានឥទ្ធិពលខ្លាំងរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា។ បន្ទាប់ពីមានការចាប់ខ្លួន ឃុំឃាំង និងការប្រហារជីវិតអ្នកកាន់តំណែងនេះមុនគាត់ ឈ្មោះសៀ វ៉ាស៊ី ខៀន^{៤២៥} នៅមន្ទីរ ស-២១ នៅថ្ងៃទី១២ ខែកុម្ភៈ ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៧ ខៀវ សំផន បានក្លាយជាប្រធាន^{៤២៦} មន្ទីរ ៨៧០។ ក្នុងឋានៈជាប្រធានមន្ទីរ ៨៧០ ខៀវ សំផន មានអំណាចធ្វើជាប្រធានអង្គប្រជុំរបស់មន្ទីរនេះ និងអង្គប្រជុំទាំងឡាយរបស់មន្ទីរ ស-៧១ និងអង្គប្រជុំរបស់ មន្ទីរ ក^{៤២៧} ដែលពាក់ព័ន្ធទាំងអស់។ គាត់ក៏មានសិទ្ធិអានសារទូរលេខនិងរបាយការណ៍ផ្សេងៗ ដែលអង្គការពរដ្ឋបាលនិងភូមិសាស្ត្រទូទាំងប្រទេស^{៤២៨} បានផ្ញើជូនមន្ទីរនោះ និងមានអំណាចបញ្ជូនអ្នកដែលគេសង្ស័យថាជាខ្មាំងទៅឱ្យកងយោធាសម្រាត់^{៤២៩}។

93. In addition to these responsibilities, by at least October 1975, **KHIEU Samphan** was entrusted with an appointment to the CPK’s highly influential Centre Political Office 870.⁴²⁴ After the arrest on 12 February 1977 and subsequent imprisonment and execution in S-21 of his predecessor SEUA Vasi alias DEUAN,⁴²⁵ **KHIEU Samphan** became the Chairman of Office 870.⁴²⁶ As Chairman of Office 870, **KHIEU Samphan** had the authority to preside over its meetings and over meetings at Office S-71 and meetings at all related K Offices.⁴²⁷ He also had access to the telegrams and other reports sent there from diverse administrative and geographical units around the country⁴²⁸ and had the authority to send those suspected of being enemies to the secret police.⁴²⁹



[Handwritten signature]
Introductory Submission

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

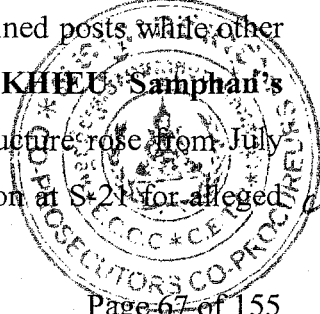
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

៩៤. ទោះបីជា ខៀវ សំផន មិនមែនជាសមាជិកពេញសិទ្ធិរបស់គណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាក៏ដោយ ក្នុងចំណោមកំណត់ហេតុអង្គប្រជុំទាំង ១៩ លើក របស់គណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ដែលនៅសេសសល់ ក៏មានចុះ ឈ្មោះវត្តមានរបស់គាត់ក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំផ្សេងៗគ្នា យ៉ាងហោចណាស់ចំនួន ១៤ លើក ក្នុងរវាងខែតុលា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៥ និងខែមិថុនា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦^{៤៣០}។ របៀបវារៈដែលបានពិភាក្សាក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំទាំងនោះ រួមមានការ ការពារជាតិ សេដ្ឋកិច្ច ការងារពលកម្ម ការបង្កបង្កើនផលកសិកម្ម ទំនាក់ទំនងការទូត និងការដាក់រាជ របស់សម្តេច នរោត្តម សីហនុ កិច្ចការទាំងនេះហើយដែលបញ្ជាក់ពីតួនាទីសំខាន់របស់ ខៀវ សំផន ក្នុងឋានានុក្រមកំណត់នយោបាយនិងសេចក្តីសម្រេចរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា។

94. Although **KHIEU Samphan** was not a full member of the CPK Standing Committee, out of a total of 19 surviving Standing Committee meeting minutes, he is listed as present on at least 14 separate occasions between October 1975 and June 1976.⁴³⁰ Topics as wide-ranging as defence, the economy, the workforce, agricultural production, diplomatic relations and NORODOM Sihanouk's resignation were discussed at these meetings, thereby demonstrating **KHIEU Samphan's** importance in the CPK decision-making and policy-setting hierarchy.

៩៥. ខៀវ សំផន បានរស់នៅនិងធ្វើការយ៉ាងជិតបំផុតទៅនឹងពួកមេដឹកនាំផ្សេងទៀត របស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្ត កម្ពុជា និងបានចូលរួមក្នុងសកម្មភាពជាមួយអ្នកទាំងនោះជាញឹកញាប់^{៤៣១}។ ជាពិសេស គាត់អាចរក្សា មុខតំណែងជាច្រើនក្នុងខណៈដែលពួកមេដឹកនាំនិងកម្មាភិបាលជាន់ខ្ពស់ផ្សេងទៀត ត្រូវបានចាប់ខ្លួននិង ប្រហារជីវិត។ តួនាទីសំខាន់របស់ ខៀវ សំផន ក្នុងរចនាសម្ព័ន្ធដឹកនាំរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និង កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ បានលេចធ្លោឡើងនៅខែកក្កដា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦ ដោយសារការបោសសំអាតតាម រយៈការចាប់ខ្លួន ការឃុំខ្លួន និងការប្រហារជីវិតពួកកម្មាភិបាលជាន់ខ្ពស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៤៣២} ជា ច្រើនដែលគេចោទថា “ក្បត់ជាតិ” នៅមន្ទីរស-២១។ ក្នុងករណីទាំងនេះ ខៀវ សំផន បានមានចំណង នយោបាយជិតស្និទ្ធិ ឬយូរអង្វែងជាមួយជនរងគ្រោះទាំងនោះរហូតដល់ថ្ងៃ ដែលគេចាប់ខ្លួននិង បញ្ជូនអ្នកទាំងនោះទៅកាន់មន្ទីរស-២១^{៤៣៣}។

95. **KHIEU Samphan** lived and worked in very close proximity to the other leaders of the CPK, and associated with them frequently.⁴³¹ Significantly, he retained posts while other leaders and senior cadre were being arrested and executed. **KHIEU Samphan's** importance in the CPK and Democratic Kampuchea leadership structure rose from July 1976 as a result of the purges through arrest, detention and execution at S-21 for alleged



Handwritten mark or signature.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

“treason” of many CPK senior cadre.⁴³² In many such cases, **KHIEU Samphan** had either close or longstanding political ties with the victims until the date of their arrest and transport to S-21.⁴³³

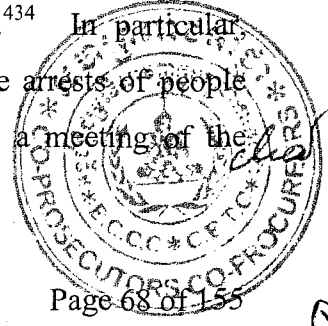
ការចូលរួមនិងការដឹងព្រ

PARTICIPATION AND KNOWLEDGE

៩៦. ខៀវ សំផន ក្នុងឋានៈជាសមាជិកគណៈមជ្ឈិម បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងជាប្រធានមន្ទីរ ៨៧០ និងជាគណៈប្រធានរដ្ឋ និងជាអ្នកចូលរួមក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំនានាជាមួយមេដឹកនាំជាន់ខ្ពស់របបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ខៀវ សំផន បានបញ្ជា បានបង្គាប់ និងបានធ្វើការត្រួតត្រាយ៉ាងមានប្រសិទ្ធភាពលើវេទនាសម្ព័ន្ធអង្គការចាត់តាំងជាច្រើនរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងរដ្ឋាភិបាលកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ រួមទាំងកងទ័ពបដិវត្តន៍កម្ពុជាដែលមានការពាក់ព័ន្ធនិងការប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មទាំងឡាយ ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧-៧២។ គាត់បានចូលរួមជាប្រចាំក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំកំរិតខ្ពស់របស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ជាមួយមេដឹកនាំនៃរដ្ឋាភិបាលកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យនិងកម្មាភិបាលជាន់ខ្ពស់ផ្សេងទៀតដែលជាអង្គប្រជុំបង្កើតគោលនយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដូចជាអង្គប្រជុំរបស់គណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ គណៈមជ្ឈិម និងគណៈពាណិជ្ជកម្ម^{៤៣៤}។ ជាពិសេស ខៀវ សំផន បានចូលរួមក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំទាំងឡាយជាមួយមេដឹកនាំរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលពិភាក្សាពីការចាប់ខ្លួនពួកអ្នកដែលត្រូវបោសសំអាត^{៤៣៥}។ គាត់ក៏មានវត្តមានក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំនៃគណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ នៅថ្ងៃទី៨ ខែមីនា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦ ដែលបានពិភាក្សាអំពី “បញ្ហាមានមនុស្សឈឺច្រើន នៅតាមការដ្ឋានដែលបណ្តាលឱ្យបាត់បង់កម្លាំងពលកម្ម ៤០ ភាគរយ”^{៤៣៦}។

96. **KHIEU Samphan** as a member of the Central Committee of the CPK, as Chairman of Office 870, as Head of State and as a participant in meetings with the senior leaders of Democratic Kampuchea, commanded, directed and otherwise exercised effective control over the various organisational structures of the CPK and the Democratic Kampuchea government, including the RAK, which were involved in the perpetration of the crimes described in paragraphs 37 – 72. With other leaders of the Democratic Kampuchea Government and other senior cadre, he regularly participated in the highest-level CPK meetings at which CPK policy was devised, including meetings of the Standing Committee, the Central Committee and the Commerce Committee.⁴³⁴ In particular **KHIEU Samphan** attended meetings with CPK leaders in which the arrests of people who were to be purged were discussed.⁴³⁵ He also was present at a meeting of the

Introductory Submission



Handwritten mark or signature.

18 July 2007

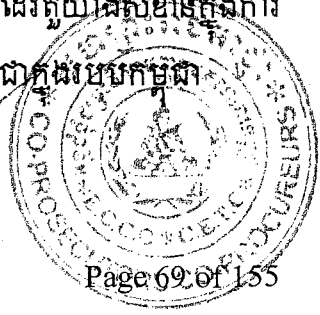
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

Standing Committee on 8 March 1976 at which the “problems of many sick people in the work sites, [with] a loss of 40 percent of the labour force” was discussed.⁴³⁶

៩៧. តាមរយៈមុខតំណែងដឹកនាំជាច្រើនរបស់គាត់ក្នុង បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា គាត់បានជំរុញ ញុះញង់ ជួយ សំរួល លើកទឹកចិត្ត និង/ឬ បណ្តែតបណ្តោយឱ្យមានការប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មទាំងឡាយ ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧-៧២។ ភស្តុតាងបញ្ជាក់ពីការចូលរួមក្នុងឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មរបស់ ខៀវ សំផន ត្រូវបាន រៀបរាប់ពិស្តារដូចខាងក្រោមនេះ៖

97. **KHIEU Samphan** through his numerous leadership positions within the CPK, he promoted, instigated, facilitated, encouraged and/or condoned the perpetration of the crimes described in paragraphs 37 – 72. **KHIEU Samphan's** participation in the specific crimes is evidenced by:

ក. តាមរយៈតំណែងទាំងឡាយរបស់គាត់ជាកម្មាភិបាលជាន់ខ្ពស់ និងក្រោយមកជាប្រធានមន្ទីរ ៨៧០ គាត់បានចេញបញ្ជានិងផ្តល់ការណែនាំទាំងឡាយស្តីពីការអនុវត្តន៍គោលនយោបាយ និងមនោគមវិជ្ជាបដិវត្តន៍កសាង ទៅដល់អង្គការរដ្ឋបាលនិងភូមិសាស្ត្រផ្សេងៗ ក្នុងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ។ មន្ទីរ៨៧០ បានទទួលរបាយការណ៍ និងចេញបញ្ជាទៅឱ្យអង្គការយោធានិងរដ្ឋបាលនានាទូទាំងប្រទេស។ ឯកសារទាំងនោះដែលជាញឹកញាប់តាមសារទូរលេខ និងជាទូទៅចម្លងជូនមេដឹកនាំរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យផ្សេងទៀត^{៤៣៧} បង្ហាញពីកំរិតនៃការតាមដាន និងការណែនាំរបស់មន្ទីរ ៨៧០ ទៅលើការអនុវត្តន៍គោលនយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាដែលបង្កើតបានជាផ្នែកទាំងមូលមួយនៃរចនាសម្ព័ន្ធទំនាក់ទំនងនៃសហកម្មឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្ម។ ជាពិសេសគឺ មន្ទីរ ៨៧០ នេះហើយ ដែលជាស្ថាប័នសំខាន់ដែលញុះញង់ឱ្យមានការស្តាប់ខ្លឹមពួកវៀតណាម^{៤៣៨}។ ក្នុងសភាចរណ៍ណែនាំមួយដែលបានចេញនៅថ្ងៃទី១ ខែមករា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៩ បានបញ្ជាក់ថាមន្ទីរ ៨៧០ បានចេញសេចក្តីណែនាំខាង នយោបាយនិងយោធា ទៅឱ្យបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា កងទ័ព គ្រប់មន្ទីរនិងក្រសួង និង “ប្រជាជនកម្ពុជាទាំងមូល”^{៤៣៩}។ ពីរថ្ងៃក្រោយមកសេចក្តីណែនាំទាំងនេះ ត្រូវបានពង្រឹងដោយសេចក្តីប្រកាសទីពីរដែលគាំទ្រប្រព្រឹត្តកម្មយង់ឃ្នងនិងការសម្លាប់ដោយចេតនា ជនស៊ីវិលវៀតណាម ឈ្លីយសិកវៀតណាម និងខ្មែរគាត់វៀតណាម^{៤៤០}។ ជាពិសេស ក្នុងខែមិនា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦ ខៀវ សំផន បានដើរតួយ៉ាងសំខាន់ក្នុងការរៀបចំការបោះឆ្នោតទូទាំងប្រទេសដើម្បីបង្កើតសភាតំណាងប្រជាជនកម្ពុជាក្នុងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ តាមការណែនាំរបស់ ប៉ុល ពត និង នួន ជា^{៤៤១}។



Now

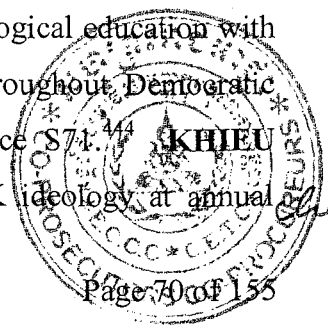
18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

a. Through his positions as senior cadre and later as Chairman of Office 870 he issued orders and gave instructions on the implementation of correct revolutionary policies and ideology to diverse administrative and geographical units in Democratic Kampuchea. Office 870 received reports from and issued orders to all administrative and military units around the country. These documents, often in the form of telegrams, and generally copied to other Democratic Kampuchea leaders,⁴³⁷ reveal how closely Office 870 monitored and directed the implementation of CPK policy, thus forming an integral part of the communications structure of the JCE. In particular, Office 870 was instrumental in inciting hatred against the Vietnamese.⁴³⁸ In a circular issued on 1 January 1979, political and military instructions were given by Office 870 to the CPK, the army, every office and ministry and “the entire Kampuchean people.”⁴³⁹ These instructions were reinforced two days later in a second announcement advocating the ill-treatment and intentional killings of Vietnamese civilians, prisoners of war and other Cambodian-Vietnamese.⁴⁴⁰ Furthermore in March 1976, **KHIEU Samphan** played a key role in organising a nation-wide ballot for the establishment of the Democratic Kampuchea People’s Assembly, under the direction of POL Pot and **NUON Chea**.⁴⁴¹

ខ. ខៀវ សំផន បានបន្តលើកកម្ពស់និងជំរុញគោលនយោបាយនិងមនោគមវិជ្ជាបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា តាមរយៈការអប់រំ/ការបញ្ចុះបញ្ចូលនយោបាយបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ក្នុងនាម ប៉ុល ពត និង ឆួន ជា^{៤៤២}។ ខៀវ សំផន បានធ្វើការអប់រំមនោគមវិជ្ជានិងនយោបាយកំរិតខ្ពស់ជាមួយ ឆួន ជា នៅតាមទីកន្លែងនិងពិធីជាច្រើនក្នុងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{៤៤៣} ដែលរាប់បញ្ចូលទាំងអង្គភាព ក្រោមបញ្ជារបស់មន្ទីរ៨៧០ និងមន្ទីរ ស-៧១^{៤៤៤}។ ខៀវ សំផន និងមេដឹកនាំជាន់ខ្ពស់ផ្សេងទៀត បាននិយាយគាំទ្រមនោគមវិជ្ជាបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាដដែលៗ ក្នុងមហាមិទ្ធិញ្ញប្រចាំឆ្នាំរបស់ បក្ស កុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៤៤៥} និងក្នុងពិធីសំខាន់ៗផ្សេងៗទៀតដែលរាប់ទាំងខួបវត្សកដ៍យជំនះ ថ្ងៃទី១៧ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ របស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៤៤៦}។

b. **KHIEU Samphan** further promoted and encouraged CPK policy and ideology by conducting political education / indoctrination on behalf of POL Pot and **NUON Chea**.⁴⁴² **KHIEU Samphan** gave high-level political and ideological education with **NUON Chea** at various locations on numerous occasions throughout Democratic Kampuchea,⁴⁴³ including subunits of Office 870 and of Office 871.⁴⁴⁴ **Samphan** and other senior leaders repeatedly advocated CPK ideology at annual



Introductory Submission

Don

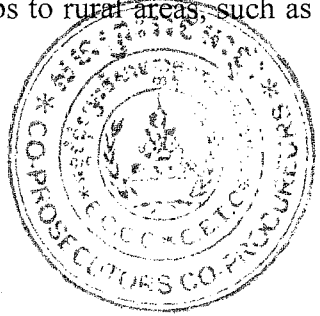
18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

CPK rallies⁴⁴⁵ and on other important occasions, including the anniversaries of the CPK victory of 17 April 1975.⁴⁴⁶

គ. តាមរយៈការតំណាងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យក្នុងឋានៈជាគណៈប្រធានរដ្ឋ ទាំងក្នុងប្រទេសនិងនៅបរទេស ខៀវ សំផន បានលើកស្ទួយរបបគោលនយោបាយ និងមនោគមវិជ្ជារបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា តាមរយៈតួនាទីនេះគាត់បានលើកទឹកចិត្តនិងជំរុញឱ្យមានការប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មទាំងឡាយ ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧-៧២^{៤៤៧}។ ក្នុងឋានៈជាគណៈប្រធានរដ្ឋរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ គាត់បានទទួលយកមុខតំណែងដែលមានការទទួលខុសត្រូវនិងមានឥទ្ធិពលនេះ^{៤៤៨} ដោយស្ម័គ្រចិត្ត ដែលជាការព្យកិច្ចដែលតម្រូវឱ្យគាត់ដឹងអំពីស្ថានភាពនយោបាយសេដ្ឋកិច្ច និងសន្តិសុខ ក្នុងប្រទេសទាំងមូល។ គណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍បានជ្រើសរើស^{៤៤៩} ខៀវ សំផន ជាមេដឹកនាំ “ជាន់ខ្ពស់” របស់កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ដើម្បីធ្វើជាតំណាងប្រទេសក្នុងសន្និសីទចលនាមិនចូលបក្សសម្ព័ន្ធ នៅទីក្រុងកូឡុម្មុបូ ប្រទេសសេរីលង្កា ហើយនៅថ្ងៃទី១៦ ខែសីហា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៦^{៤៥០} គាត់បានអានសន្ទនារកថាមួយក្នុងសន្និសីទនោះ។ គាត់ក៏បានអមដំណើរសម្តេចនរោត្តម សីហនុ ក្នុងដំណើរទស្សនកិច្ចយោសនាតាមជនបទ^{៤៥១} និងបានធ្វើដូចគ្នានេះទៅកាន់តំបន់ជនបទដូចជានៅភូមិភាគពាយ័ព្យជាដើម^{៤៥២}។

c. By representing Democratic Kampuchea as President of the State Presidium at home and abroad **KHIEU Samphan** promoted the CPK regime, its policies and ideology, thereby encouraging and inciting the commission of the crimes described in paragraphs 37 – 72.⁴⁴⁷ As Head of State for the Democratic Kampuchea, he voluntarily assumed a position of responsibility and influence⁴⁴⁸ which created an obligation to appraise himself of the political, economic and security situation of the whole country. The Standing Committee selected⁴⁴⁹ **KHIEU Samphan** as a “high level” Democratic Kampuchea leader to represent the country at the Colombo Conference of the Non-Aligned Movement in Sri Lanka, at which he delivered a speech on 16 August 1976.⁴⁵⁰ He also accompanied NORODOM Sihanouk on propaganda tours of the countryside,⁴⁵¹ and made similar trips to rural areas, such as the Northwest Zone.⁴⁵²



[Handwritten Signature]
Introductory Submission

[Handwritten mark]

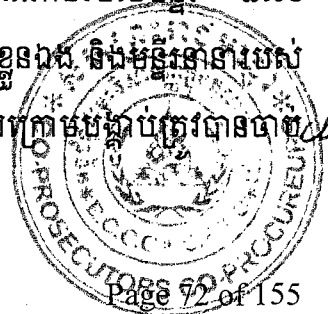
18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ឃ. ខៀវ សំផន បានបញ្ជា ញុះញង់ និងជំរុញឱ្យមានការបោសសំអាតនិងការប្រហារជីវិតជាទូទៅក្នុង
 របបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ។ គាត់បានអានសន្ទនាជាច្រើនជាមួយមេដឹកនាំជាន់ខ្ពស់ផ្សេងទៀត
 ក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងក្នុងការប្រជុំកម្មាភិបាល^{៤៥៣} ស្តីពីដំណើរការបោស
 សំអាត និង “ការកំទេច” ខ្លាំង។ ក្នុងការជួបប្រជុំនៅក្នុងពហុកីឡដ្ឋានអូឡាំពិកដែល ខៀវ សំផន
 មានវត្តមាន ប៉ុល ពត បានថ្លែងសន្ទនាថា ដែលនិយាយអំពីការតស៊ូវណ្ណៈរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្ត
 កម្ពុជា ដែលក្នុងនោះលេខាបក្សរូបនេះបាននិយាយថាបក្សត្រូវតែ “កំទេច” ដាច់ខាតនូវវណ្ណៈ
 នាយទុននិងសក្តិភូមិ ដែលពួកយុទ្ធជនកងទ័ពដែលមានវត្តមាន យកទៅបកស្រាយថា ត្រូវតែ
 ប្រហារជីវិតពួកអ្នកមានទ្រព្យធនជាងគេបំផុត^{៤៥៤}។ នៅថ្ងៃទី១៦ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៨ មានការ
 បញ្ជា^{៤៥៥} ឱ្យកម្មាភិបាលមន្ទីរស-២១ ចូលរួមស្តាប់សន្ទនាថាដែលធ្វើឡើងដោយ ខៀវ សំផន
 ដែលក្នុងសន្ទនាថានោះគាត់បានអបអរសាទរការបោសសំអាតកន្លងមក និង “ការបរាជ័យដ៏
 ជួរចត់”^{៤៥៦} របស់ពួកខ្មាំង។ គាត់បានចូលរួមយ៉ាងសកម្មក្នុងដំណើរការបោសសំអាតពួកក្បត់ជាតិ
 អ្នកដែលគេចោទថាខ្មាំង និងអង្គភាពផ្សេងទៀតដែលបានបោសសំអាតទូទាំងប្រទេសចាប់តាំងពី
 ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ តទៅ^{៤៥៧}។

d. **KHIEU Samphan** ordered, incited and encouraged the widespread purges and
 executions across Democratic Kampuchea. He gave speeches with other senior
 leaders at CPK meetings and cadre gatherings⁴⁵³ regarding the purge process and the
 “smashing” of enemies. At one Olympic Stadium rally at which **KHIEU Samphan**
 was present, POL Pot made a speech about the CPK’s class struggle in which the
 Party Secretary said it must “smash” the feudal and bourgeois classes, which an army
 combatant present took to mean that he richest people should be killed.⁴⁵⁴ On 16
 April 1978, S-21 cadre were ordered⁴⁵⁵ to attend a speech delivered by **KHIEU**
Samphan in which he congratulated them for their previous purges and the “bitter
 defeats” suffered by the enemies.⁴⁵⁶ He actively participated in the purge process of
 traitors, alleged enemies, and other elements, which swept the entire country from
 1975 onwards.⁴⁵⁷

១. ក្នុងខែមីនា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦ គណៈមជ្ឈឹមបានបញ្ជាក់ទទួលស្គាល់អំណាចរបស់មន្ទីរ ៨៧០
 ក្នុងការ “កំទេចទាំងក្នុងនិងក្រៅជួរកម្ម”^{៤៥៨} ដើម្បីបោសសំអាតខ្លួនឯង និងមន្ទីរនានារបស់
 បក្ស^{៤៥៩}។ បន្ទាប់មកថ្នាក់ដឹកនាំមួយចំនួនក្នុងមន្ទីរ៨៧០ និងមន្ទីរពេញវិញបានបាត់បង់



[Handwritten signature]

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ខ្លួននាំទៅកាន់មន្ទីរ ស-២១ ដើម្បីសួរចម្លើយ ធ្វើទារុណកម្ម និងប្រហារជីវិតដែលរាប់ទាំង សហសេរីកជំនិតរបស់ ខៀវ សំផន ឈ្មោះសៀ វ៉ាស៊ី ហៅ ខឿន (ជាអតីតប្រធាន មន្ទីរ៨៧០ ដែលត្រូវបានបោសសំអាតក្នុងខែកុម្ភៈ ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៧)^{៤៦០} ភោគ ឆាយ (កម្មាភិបាល មន្ទីរ៨៧០ និងជាអ្នកធ្វើកំណត់ហេតុរបស់គណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ ដែលត្រូវបានបោសសំអាតក្នុង ខែមីនា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៧)^{៤៦១} ម៉ៅ ខែម ខឿន ហៅ ភុំ (អនុប្រធានមន្ទីរ ស-៧១ ដែលត្រូវបាន បោសសំអាតក្នុងខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៧)^{៤៦២} និង ឈឹម សំឱក ហៅ ប៉ង ជាប្រធានមន្ទីរស- ៧១ ដែលត្រូវបានបោសសំអាតក្នុងខែមីនា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៨)^{៤៦៣} ។ ប្រធាននិងកម្មាភិបាលជាន់ ខ្ពស់ជាច្រើនទៀតនៃមន្ទីរ ក ក៏បានទទួលជោគវាសនាដូចគ្នានេះដែរ^{៤៦៤}។

i. In March 1976, the Central Committee confirmed the authority of Office 870 to “smash, inside and outside the ranks,”⁴⁵⁸ in order to purge itself, its sub-offices and the population in general.⁴⁵⁹ Subsequently, a number of senior figures from Office 870 and its sub-offices were arrested, taken to S-21, interrogated, tortured and executed, including many of **KHIEU Samphan’s** close colleagues such as SEUA Vasi alias DEUAN (former Chairman of Office 870, purged in February 1977),⁴⁶⁰ PHOK Chhay (Office 870 cadre and note-taker for the Standing Committee, purged in March 1977),⁴⁶¹ MAO Khem Nouen alias PHUM (Vice-Chairman of S-71, purged in April 1977),⁴⁶² and CHHEUM Sam Aok alias PANG (Chairman of S-71, purged in May 1978).⁴⁶³ Many other Chairmen and senior cadre of the K-offices shared the same fate.⁴⁶⁴

២. កម្មាភិបាលជាន់ខ្ពស់និងមានឥទ្ធិពលរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ត្រូវបានបោសសំអាត ទូទាំងរបបនេះដែលរាប់ទាំងសហសេរីកដែលបានធ្វើការជំនិតនិង ខៀវ សំផន ផងដែរ។ ក្នុងចំណោមអ្នកទាំងនោះមាន ហ៊ឺ យន់ និងហ៊ឺ នឹម ដែល ខៀវ សំផន បានរួមរស់នៅជាមួយ ក្នុងអំឡុងពេលយ៉ាងយូរមុនរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{៤៦៥}។ ញឹម រស់ ហៅ មូល សម្បត្តិ ដែលជាអនុប្រធានរដ្ឋទី២ នៃរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ សមាជិកគណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍របស់បក្ស កុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងជាលេខាភូមិភាគពាយ័ព្យ ក៏ត្រូវបានចាប់ខ្លួននិងសម្លាប់នៅមន្ទីរ ស- ២១^{៤៦៦} ជាមួយគ្នានឹង រន វេត ជាសមាជិកគណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ក្នុងខែវិច្ឆិកា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៨ ផង ដែរ^{៤៦៧}។ សោ ភឹម ដែលជាកម្មាភិបាលផ្នែកដឹកនាំ អនុប្រធានរដ្ឋទី១ នៃរបបកម្ពុជា



Introductory Submission

Handwritten mark or signature.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ជាសមាជិកគណៈអចិន្ត្រៃយ៍ និងជាលេខាភូមិភាគបូព៌ា បានធ្វើអត្តឃាត ដើម្បីគេចពីការចាប់ខ្លួន និងការប្រហារជីវិត^{៤៦៨}។

ii. Influential and high-ranking CPK cadre were purged throughout the regime, including colleagues who worked closely with **KHIEU Samphan**. Among those were HOU Yuon and HU Nim, with whom **KHIEU Samphan** had spent extended periods in the pre-Democratic Kampuchea era.⁴⁶⁵ Democratic Kampuchea State Presidium Vice Chairman, CPK Standing Committee and Northwest Zone Secretary, NHEUM Ruos alias MUOL Sambath, was also arrested and killed at S-21,⁴⁶⁶ as was Standing Committee member VON Vet in November 1978.⁴⁶⁷ Another leading cadre, Democratic Kampuchea State Presidium Vice Chairman, CPK Standing Committee Member and East Zone Secretary SAO Pheum committed suicide to avoid arrest and execution.⁴⁶⁸

ង. ខៀវ សំផន បានជំរុញនិងសំរបស់រួលការជម្លៀសមនុស្សដោយបង្ខំ ចេញពីក្រុងភ្នំពេញនិងទីក្រុង ធំៗ ផ្សេងទៀត បន្ទាប់ពីជ័យជំនះរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា នៅថ្ងៃទី១៧ ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥។ ក្នុងឋានៈជាមន្ត្រីជាន់ខ្ពស់របស់ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ខៀវ សំផន បានដឹងនិងបានចូលរួមធ្វើ ផែនការដើម្បីជម្លៀសមនុស្សអស់ពីទីក្រុង និងទីប្រជុំជនធំៗបន្ទាប់ពីមានជ័យជំនះ។ សម្តេច នរោត្តម សីហនុ បានបញ្ជាក់ថា ខៀវ សំផន បានប្រាប់កុំឱ្យព្រះអង្គយាងត្រឡប់ចូលភ្នំពេញក្នុង ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ ពីព្រោះខ្មែរក្រហមត្រូវការជម្លៀសមនុស្សចេញពីទីក្រុង ជាវិធានការ ប្រុងប្រយ័ត្នពី “ជម្ងឺឆ្លងដីគ្រោះថ្នាក់មួយ” ដែលកំពុងរីករាលដាល^{៤៦៩}។

e. **KHIEU Samphan** encouraged and facilitated the forcible evacuation of Phnom Penh and the other major cities immediately after the CPK victory of 17 April 1975. As a senior figure in the CPK, **KHIEU Samphan** was aware of and party to the plans to empty the cities and major towns after victory. NORODOM Sihanouk has stated that **KHIEU Samphan** told him not to return to Phnom Penh in April 1975 as the Khmer Rouge needed to evacuate the city as a precaution due to the development of a deadly “contagion.”⁴⁶⁹



[Handwritten signature]
Introductory Submission

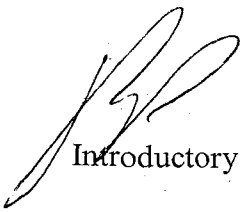
[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

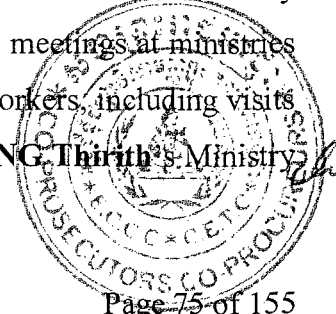
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ច. គាត់បានចូលរួមក្នុងការរៀបចំការងារពលកម្មដោយបង្ខំទាំងប្រទេស។ គាត់បានធ្វើការត្រួតពិនិត្យជាទៀងទាត់លើហេដ្ឋារចនាសម្ព័ន្ធរដ្ឋ ការដ្ឋាន រោងចក្រ និងការដ្ឋានស្រែចំការ^{៤៧០}។ ជាពិសេស ក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៧៧-១៩៧៨ គាត់បានមកធ្វើទស្សនកិច្ច^{៤៧១} នៅការដ្ឋានត្រពាំងថ្មដាំ នៅក្នុងតំបន់ ៥ នៃភូមិភាគពាយ័ព្យដែលទីនោះគេបានប៉ាន់ប្រមាណថាមានពលករជាច្រើនរាន់នាក់បានស្លាប់ ដែលអ្នកខ្លះស្លាប់ដោយសារអត់បាយ និងអ្នកខ្លះទៀតដោយសារការប្រហារជីវិត^{៤៧២}។ គាត់ក៏បានមកធ្វើទស្សនកិច្ចនៅការដ្ឋានសាងសង់វាលយន្តហោះ ខេត្តកំពង់ឆ្នាំង ក្នុងតំបន់ ៣១ នៃភូមិភាគបស្ចឹមផងដែរ^{៤៧៣}។ គាត់ក៏បានត្រួតពិនិត្យមុខទំនិញទាំងឡាយដែលបានកំណត់សំរាប់នាំចេញ ក្រោមអំណាចរបស់គណៈពាណិជ្ជកម្ម^{៤៧៤} និងបានធ្វើទស្សនកិច្ចនៅតាមឃ្លាំងរដ្ឋនានា^{៤៧៥} ជាមួយ នួន ជា។ ក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៧៨ គាត់បាន ជំរុញឱ្យកម្មករក្នុងរោងចក្រទាំងឡាយ ដែលនៅក្រោមអំណាចក្រសួងឧស្សាហកម្មឱ្យប្តឹងរាយការណ៍ប្រឆាំងប្រធានរោងចក្ររបស់គេ^{៤៧៦}។ គាត់ក៏បានធ្វើទស្សនកិច្ចនៅមន្ទីរពេទ្យមួយចំនួននៅក្រោមការត្រួតត្រារបស់ក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ច^{៤៧៧}។ ក្នុងអំឡុងពេលទស្សនកិច្ច និងក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំនៅតាមក្រសួងនានាក្នុងក្រុងភ្នំពេញ គាត់អាចបានឃើញច្បាស់ពីស្ថានភាពកម្មករ ព្រមទាំងដំណើរទស្សនកិច្ចទៅកាន់ក្រសួងយោសនាការ^{៤៧៨} មន្ទីរពេទ្យ ឯមករានៃក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ចរបស់ អៀង ធីរិត^{៤៧៩} មន្ទីរកាត់ដេររដ្ឋនៅអូរឫស្សី^{៤៨០} ក្រសួងការបរទេសរបស់ អៀង សារី^{៤៨១} និងក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៧៨ គាត់បានធ្វើទស្សនកិច្ចនៅរោងចក្រមួយចំនួនដែលនៅក្រោមក្រសួងឧស្សាហកម្ម^{៤៨២}។

f. He participated in the organisation of forced labour throughout the country. He regularly inspected state facilities, worksites, factories and agricultural sites.⁴⁷⁰ In particular, in 1977-8 he visited⁴⁷¹ the Trapeang Thma dam worksite, in Sector 5 of the Northwest Zone, at which it was estimated that several thousand of the forced laborers died, some from starvation and some by execution.⁴⁷² He also visited the Kampong Chhnang airfield construction site in Sector 31 of the West Zone.⁴⁷³ He also inspected commodities marked for export under the auspices of the Commerce Committee⁴⁷⁴ and, with NUON Chea, visited state warehouses.⁴⁷⁵ In 1978, he encouraged workers in factories subordinated to the Ministry of Industry to denounce their factory chairmen.⁴⁷⁶ He also visited hospitals under the control of the Ministry of Social Affairs.⁴⁷⁷ During KHIEU Samphan's visits to and meetings at ministries within Phnom Penh, he was able to see the conditions of the workers, including visits to the Ministry of Propaganda,⁴⁷⁸ the 6 January Hospital of IENG Thirith's Ministry



Introductory Submission



Mon

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

of Social Affairs;⁴⁷⁹ the State Garments Office at Au Reuhsei;⁴⁸⁰ IENG Sary's Ministry of Foreign Affairs;⁴⁸¹ and, during 1978, factories under the Ministry of Industry.⁴⁸²

ឈ. ខៀវ សំផន បានជំរុញឱ្យមានការឃុំឃាំងដោយខុសច្បាប់ អំពើឃោរឃៅអមនុស្សធម៌ និងការសម្លាប់មនុស្សដោយខុសច្បាប់នៅមន្ទីរស-២១ និងអង្គភាពនានារបស់មន្ទីរនេះ។ ក្នុងឋានៈជាមន្ត្រីជាន់ខ្ពស់របស់របបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ខៀវ សំផន បានដឹងពីជោគវាសនា របស់អ្នកដែលរងការចោទប្រកាន់ពីសកម្មភាពក្បត់ជាតិ។ គាត់មានវត្តមាន ក្នុងថ្នាក់សិក្សាដែលកោះអញ្ជើញដោយមុខ នៅមន្ទីរ ស-២១ ជាមួយ អៀង សារី តាម៉ុក និងសុន សេន^{៤៨៣} និង គេបាននិយាយថាគាត់បានធ្វើទស្សនកិច្ចនៅសាលាតំដំរបស់មន្ទីរ ស-២១ នៅព្រៃស ដែលមានឈ្មោះជាលេខកូដថា ស-២៤ ដើម្បីត្រួតមើលការដឹកជញ្ជូន^{៤៨៤}។

g. KHIEU Samphan encouraged the unlawful detention, inhumane conditions and unlawful killings at S-21 and its related offices. As a senior figure in Democratic Kampuchea, KHIEU Samphan was aware of the fate of those who had been accused of treasonous activities. He attended study classes convened by DUCH at S-21 with IENG Sary, Ta Mok and SON Sen,⁴⁸³ and visited S-21's re-education annex at Prey Sar, codenamed S-24, to inspect the digging of canals.⁴⁸⁴

អៀង ធីរិត

IENG THIRITH

ប្រវត្តិផ្ទាល់ខ្លួន

PERSONAL DETAILS

៩៨. អៀង ធីរិត កើតក្នុងរវាង ឆ្នាំ១៩៣២ នៅខេត្តបាត់ដំបង ប្រទេសកម្ពុជា។ នាងបានសិក្សានៅក្នុងទីក្រុងភ្នំពេញ ក្រោយមកបានទៅសិក្សានៅសាកលវិទ្យាល័យសុប្រាន (Sorbonne University) ក្នុងទីក្រុងប៉ារីស ដែលជាទីកន្លែងដែលនាងបានរៀបអាពាហ៍ពិពាហ៍ជាមួយ អៀង សារី ក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៥១។ នៅទីក្រុងប៉ារីស អៀង ធីរិត អៀង សារី កូនស្រីច្បងរបស់នាង ខៀវ ប៉ុណ្ណារី^{៤៨៥} ប៉ុល ពត និង ខៀវ សំផន បានបង្កើតក្រុមមួយដែលបានចូលរួមយ៉ាងជ្រៅក្នុងចលនាកុម្មុយនីស្ត^{៤៨៦}។ បន្ទាប់ពីនាងបានត្រឡប់មកកម្ពុជាវិញក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៥៧ អៀង ធីរិត បានចាប់ផ្តើមធ្វើការដើម្បីឧបត្ថម្ភគ្រួសាររបស់ នាងនិងតារាច្រមុយនិយមដ៏រីករាយនៅក្នុងទីក្រុងភ្នំពេញ^{៤៨៧}។ ក្នុងឆ្នាំ១៩៦៥ អៀង ធីរិត បានរៀនសូត្រទៅក្នុងជនបទ^{៤៨៨} ជាមួយ



Introductory Submission

Alou

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

អៀង សារី ដើម្បីចូលរួមក្នុងបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា។ នៅឆ្នាំ១៩៧៣ អៀង ធីរិត បានក្លាយជាអនុរដ្ឋមន្ត្រី
របស់រណសិរ្សរួមជាតិកម្ពុជាទទួលបន្ទុកវប្បធម៌ អប់រំ និងយុវជន^{៤៨៦} ហើយបានកាន់មុខតំណែងមាន
អំណាចជាច្រើនទៀត ដូចជានាយកវិទ្យុរណសិរ្សរួមជាតិកម្ពុជា នៅក្រុងហាណូយ រហូតដល់ខែកុម្ភៈ
ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥^{៤៨០}។

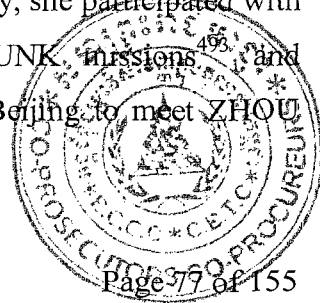
98. **IENG Thirith** was born around 1932 in Battambang in Cambodia. She studied in Phnom Penh and later at Sorbonne University in Paris where in 1951 she married **IENG Sary**. In Paris, **IENG Thirith**, **IENG Sary**, her elder sister **KHIEU Ponnary**,⁴⁸⁵ **POL Pot** and **KHIEU Samphan** formed a group that became deeply involved in the communist movement.⁴⁸⁶ After her return to Cambodia in 1957, **IENG Thirith** began working to support her family and the revolutionary movement in Phnom Penh.⁴⁸⁷ In 1965, **IENG Thirith** fled to the countryside⁴⁸⁸ with **IENG Sary** to join the CPK. In 1970, **IENG Thirith** became the FUNK Deputy Minister for Culture, Education and Youth⁴⁸⁹ and held several positions of power including, Director of the FUNK radio in Hanoi until February 1975.⁴⁹⁰

អំណាចជាក់ស្តែង និងស្របច្បាប់

LEGAL AND FACTUAL AUTHORITY

៩៩. យ៉ាងហោចណាស់ ចាប់ពីឆ្នាំ១៩៧៤ រហូតដល់ថ្ងៃទី៩ ខែតុលា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ អៀង ធីរិត បានធ្វើជារដ្ឋមន្ត្រី
អប់រំសាធារណៈនិងយុវជន នៅក្នុងរាជរដ្ឋាភិបាលរួមជាតិកម្ពុជា ដូច្នោះហើយនាង យកតំណែងនេះ
បំរើការយោសនា^{៤៨១} និងបណ្តុះបណ្តាលកម្មាភិបាលក្មេងៗ^{៤៨២}។ ក្នុងសមត្ថភាពនេះ អៀង ធីរិត
បានចូលរួមជាមួយ ខៀវ សំផន និង អៀង សារី ក្នុងបេសកកម្ម^{៤៨៣} ជាផ្លូវការជាច្រើនរបស់រាជ
រដ្ឋាភិបាលរួមជាតិកម្ពុជា និងបានអមដំណើរសម្តេចនរោត្តម សីហនុ និង ខៀវ សំផន
ទៅកាន់ទីក្រុងប៉េកាំងដើម្បីជួបជាមួយ ជូ អេនឡាយ និង ម៉ៅ សេទុង^{៤៨៤}។

99. From at least 1974 until 9 October 1975, **IENG Thirith** was the Minister of Popular Education and Youth in the GRUNK government and as such contributed to CPK propaganda⁴⁹¹ and to the training of young cadre.⁴⁹² In this capacity, she participated with **KHIEU Samphan** and **IENG Sary** in several official GRUNK missions⁴⁹³ and accompanied **KHIEU Samphan** and **NORODOM Sihanouk** to Beijing to meet **ZHOU Enlai** and **MAO Tse Tung**.⁴⁹⁴



Introductory Submission

Handwritten signature or mark.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

១០០. នៅថ្ងៃទី៩ ខែតុលា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា បានប្រគល់ឱ្យនាងទទួលខុសត្រូវលើកិច្ចការ
 វប្បធម៌ សង្គមកិច្ច និងការបរទេស។ នាងបានរួមចំណែកទទួលខុសត្រូវលើកិច្ចការបរទេសជាមួយស្វាមី
 របស់នាង អៀង សារី^{៤៩៥}។ ក្នុងខែមិនា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦ អៀង ធីរិត បានជាប់ឆ្នោតជាតំណាងកម្មករ
 រោងចក្រនៅក្រុងភ្នំពេញ^{៤៩៦} ក្នុងសភាតំណាងប្រជាជនកម្ពុជា។ នាងជាតំណាងសមាគមនារីកម្ពុជា
 ប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ដែលទទួលតំណែងបន្តពី ខៀវ ប៉ុណ្ណារី^{៤៩៧}។

100. By 9 October 1975, the CPK had given her responsibility for Culture, Social Affairs and
 Foreign Affairs. She shared responsibility for Foreign Affairs with her husband **IENG**
Sary.⁴⁹⁵ In March 1976, **IENG Thirith** was elected to the PRA as a representative of
 Phnom Penh factory workers.⁴⁹⁶ She was a representative of the Cambodia Democratic
 Women's Association, taking over from KHIEU Ponnary.⁴⁹⁷

១០១. ក្នុងខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦ អៀង ធីរិត បានទទួលការតែងតាំងជានាយករដ្ឋមន្ត្រីសង្គមកិច្ច^{៤៩៨} នៃរដ្ឋាភិបាលរបប
 កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ជាមុខតំណែងដែលនាងបានកាន់កាប់យ៉ាងហោចណាស់រហូតដល់ថ្ងៃទី៦ ខែមករា
 ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៩^{៤៩៩}។ ក្នុងឋានៈជានាយករដ្ឋមន្ត្រីសង្គមកិច្ច អៀង ធីរិត មានអំណាចទាំងស្រុងក្នុងការអនុវត្តន៍គោល
 នយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ក្នុងក្រសួងរបស់នាង^{៥០០} និងបានទទួលខុសត្រូវចំពោះ ដំណើរ
 ការនិងសន្តិសុខគ្រប់មន្ទីរពេទ្យនិងសាលាពេទ្យទាំងអស់ក្នុងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ។ នាងក៏បាន
 មើលការខុសត្រូវលើនយោបាយអនាម័យ និងការផលិតថ្នាំពេទ្យរបស់របបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ជា
 ពិសេសនៅតាមរោងចក្រមួយចំនួនដែលបានកំណត់^{៥០១}។ អៀង ធីរិត បានអនុវត្តការត្រួតត្រាដ៏មាន
 ប្រសិទ្ធភាពលើបុគ្គលិកទាំងអស់របស់ក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ច ហើយមានអំណាចតែងតាំង ដាក់ទណ្ឌកម្ម ដាក់
 វិន័យ ព្យួរការងារ និងបណ្តេញបុគ្គលិកក្នុងរកណីដែលមានកំហុសណាមួយ^{៥០២}។ អំណាចដាក់ស្តែង និង
 ស្របច្បាប់ របស់នាងក្នុងក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ច និងក្នុងបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ត្រូវបានបញ្ជាក់តាម
 អង្គហេតុដែលនាងអាចតែងតាំងកូន និងសាច់ញាតិរបស់នាងឱ្យកាន់តំណែងដែលមានអំណាចបាន^{៥០៣}។
 ក្នុងឋានៈជានាយករដ្ឋមន្ត្រីសង្គមកិច្ច អៀង ធីរិត ក៏បានធ្វើជាតំណាងរបស់រដ្ឋាភិបាលក្នុងកិច្ចប្រជុំនានាជាមួយ
 គណៈប្រតិភូបរទេសផងដែរ^{៥០៤}។ នាងបាន អនុវត្តការងាររួមគ្នាជាមួយនិងប៉ុល ពត និង ថ្លួន ជា ភ្នាក់ងារ
 លើកតំកើងនយោបាយរបស់ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៥០៥}។



[Handwritten signature]

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

101. In April 1976, she was appointed Minister of Social Affairs⁴⁹⁸ of the Democratic Kampuchea government, a post that she retained until at least 6 January 1979.⁴⁹⁹ As Minister of Social Affairs, **IENG Thirith** had the overall authority to implement CPK policies within her Ministry⁵⁰⁰ and was responsible for the functioning of and security within all hospitals and medical schools in Democratic Kampuchea. She also oversaw Democratic Kampuchea's hygiene policy and the production of pharmaceutical products at specially designated factories.⁵⁰¹ **IENG Thirith** exercised effective control over the entire Ministry of Social Affairs staff and had the authority to appoint, punish, discipline, suspend and dismiss staff members for any alleged crimes.⁵⁰² Her *de facto* authority within the Ministry of Social Affairs and the CPK was confirmed by the fact that she was able to appoint her children and relatives to positions of power.⁵⁰³ As Minister of Social Affairs, **IENG Thirith** also represented the government at meetings with foreign delegations.⁵⁰⁴ She acted in concert with POL Pot and **NUON Chea** in the furtherance of CPK policies.⁵⁰⁵

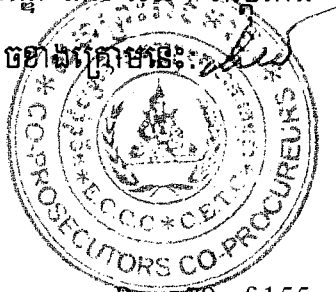
ការចូលរួមនិងការដឹងព្រ

PARTICIPATION AND KNOWLEDGE

១០២. អៀង ធីរិត ក្នុងឋានៈជានាយកដ្ឋានស្ត្រីសង្គមកិច្ច និងជានាយកចូលរួមក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំនានាជាមួយមេដឹកនាំរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ បានបញ្ជា បានបង្គាប់ និងបានធ្វើការត្រួតត្រាយ៉ាងមាន ប្រសិទ្ធភាពលើបុគ្គលិករបស់ក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ច ដែលមានការពាក់ព័ន្ធនិងការប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មទាំងឡាយ ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧-៧២។

102. **IENG Thirith** as Minister of Social Affairs and as a participant in meetings with other Democratic Kampuchea leaders, commanded, directed and otherwise exercised effective control over the staff of the Ministry of Social Affairs, who were involved in the perpetration of the crimes described in paragraphs 37 – 72.

១០៣. អៀង ធីរិត ក្នុងឋានៈជានាយកដ្ឋានស្ត្រីសង្គមកិច្ច បានជំរុញ ញុះញង់ ជួយសំរួល លើកទឹកចិត្ត និង/ឬ បណ្តុះបណ្តាលឱ្យមានការប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មទាំងឡាយ ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧-៧២។ គណៈតវ៉ាបន្ថែមបញ្ជាក់ពីការចូលរួមក្នុងឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មរបស់នាង ត្រូវបានរៀបរាប់ពិស្តារដូចខាងក្រោមនេះ៖



[Handwritten signature]
Introductory Submission

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

103. **IENG Thirith** as Minister of Social Affairs promoted, instigated, facilitated, encouraged and/or condoned the perpetration of the crimes described in paragraphs 37 – 72. Further evidence of her participation in these crimes is described below.

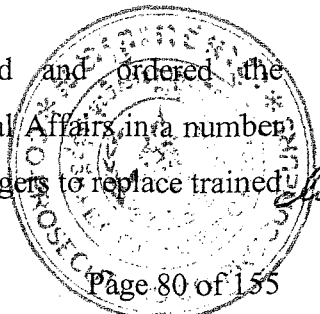
ក. អៀង ធីរិត បានធ្វើទំនាក់ទំនងការងារជាប្រចាំ ជាមួយមេដឹកនាំជាន់ខ្ពស់ផ្សេងទៀត^{៥០៦} នៃរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ និងបានចូលរួមក្នុងកិច្ចប្រជុំកំរិតខ្ពស់របស់ បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៥០៧} ដែលនាងបានចូលរួមក្នុង បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ខុសច្បាប់នេះ។

a. **IENG Thirith** regularly interacted with other senior Democratic Kampuchea leaders⁵⁰⁶ and participated in high level CPK meetings⁵⁰⁷ where she contributed to the unlawful CPK.

ខ. អៀង ធីរិត បានរៀបចំផែនការ ណែនាំ សម្របសម្រួល ប្រើឥទ្ធិពល និងបញ្ជាដល់ការអនុវត្តន៍គោលនយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៥០៨} នៅក្នុងក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ចតាមមធ្យោបាយមួយចំនួនដូចជា ១) ការជ្រើសរើសយុវជនមិនចេះអក្សរនិងគ្មានសមត្ថភាពមកជំនួសបុគ្គលិកពេទ្យដែលមានការបណ្តុះបណ្តាល ការពឹងផ្អែកលើថ្នាំប្រឆាំងជំងឺ និងបដិសេធការនាំចូល ឬការប្រើប្រាស់ថ្នាំពេទ្យទំនើបរបស់បស្ចឹមប្រទេស^{៥០៩} ២) ការបើកវគ្គបណ្តុះបណ្តាល^{៥១០} និងប្រារព្ធអង្គប្រជុំបុគ្គលិក^{៥១១} ចំពោះដំណើរទស្សនកិច្ចរបស់នាងទៅកាន់មន្ទីរពេទ្យនិងរោងចក្រផលិតថ្នាំពេទ្យទាំងនោះ^{៥១២} ៣) ទទួលរយការណ៍ជាប្រចាំពីមន្ទីរពេទ្យ សាលាពេទ្យ និងរោងចក្រផលិតឱសថទាំងអស់^{៥១៣} ៤) ការធ្វើទស្សនកិច្ចទូទាំងប្រទេស ដើម្បីធ្វើការវាយតម្លៃ និងវាយការណ៍ផ្ទាល់ជូន ប៉ុល ពត អំពីបញ្ហាសុខាភិបាល របបអាហារ និងស្ថានភាពរស់នៅ^{៥១៤} ៥) ការបញ្ជា និង/ឬ បណ្តុះបណ្តាលឱ្យមានការពិសោធន៍វេជ្ជសាស្ត្រ មិនត្រឹមតែទៅលើសត្វ និងសាកសពដែលអប់រំថ្នាំប៉ុណ្ណោះទេ ប៉ុន្តែថែមទាំងទៅលើមនុស្សដែលមានជីវិតទៀតផង^{៥១៥} និង ៦) ការយកចិត្តទុកដាក់ខ្លាំងចំពោះតែកម្មាភិបាលដែលមានតំណែងខ្ពស់^{៥១៦}។ ទោះបីជានាងបានដឹងពីស្ថានភាពគាំពារសុខភាពក្នុងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យក៏ដោយ^{៥១៧} ក៏ អៀង ធីរិត បានជួយ និងចូលរួមក្នុងការអនុវត្តន៍គោលនយោបាយទាំងនេះ ដែលបង្កើតនិងធ្វើឱ្យមានស្ថានភាពរស់នៅបែបអមនុស្សធម៌ និងបណ្តាលឱ្យប្រជាជនក្នុងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យស្លាប់យ៉ាងច្រើន^{៥១៨}។

b. **IENG Thirith** planned, directed, coordinated, influenced and ordered the implementation of CPK policies⁵⁰⁸ within the Ministry of Social Affairs in a number of ways, including: (1) recruiting illiterate and unqualified teenagers to replace trained

Introductory Submission



Handwritten mark or signature.

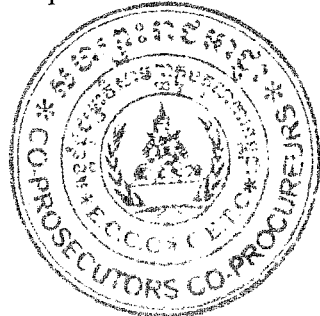
18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

medical personnel, relying on ineffective traditional medicines and refusing to import or distribute modern medicines;⁵⁰⁹ (2) holding training sessions⁵¹⁰ and staff meetings⁵¹¹ while visiting hospitals and pharmaceutical factories;⁵¹² (3) receiving regular reports from all hospitals, medical schools and pharmaceutical factories;⁵¹³ (4) touring the country to assess and report directly to POL Pot on the health, diet and living conditions;⁵¹⁴ (5) ordering and/or condoning medical experiments, not merely on animals and embalmed corpses, but also on living human beings;⁵¹⁵ and (6) favouring treatment of high-ranked cadres.⁵¹⁶ **IENG Thirith** assisted in implementing these policies, despite her knowledge of the healthcare situation within Democratic Kampuchea⁵¹⁷ and contributed therefore to create and maintain inhumane living conditions and to cause numerous deaths in the Democratic Kampuchea population.⁵¹⁸

គ. រៀង ធីរិក បានចូលរួមរៀបចំផែនការ បានណែនាំ បានសម្របសម្រួល និងបានបញ្ជាឱ្យមានការបោសសំអាតជាទូទៅ ដែលបណ្តាលឱ្យមានការចាប់ខ្លួន និងឃុំឃាំងដោយខុសច្បាប់ អំពើយោរយោអមនុស្សធម៌ និងពលកម្មដោយបង្ខំ អំពើហិង្សា អំពើទារុណកម្ម^{៥១៩} និង ការសម្លាប់ ឬប្រហារជីវិត^{៥២០} ដោយខុសច្បាប់ទៅលើបុគ្គលិករបស់ក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ច^{៥២១} និងរបស់អង្គការពលកម្មនិរន្តរ៍ និងរោងចក្រផ្គត់ផ្គង់ថ្នាំពេទ្យ នៅមន្ទីរ ស-២១ ឬនៅមន្ទីរឃុំឃាំងផ្សេងៗ និងនៅតាមការដ្ឋាននានាទូទាំងប្រទេស^{៥២២}។ យ៉ាងហោចណាស់ នាងបានចូលរួមក្នុង សកម្មភាពដូចខាងក្រោមនេះ:

c. **IENG Thirith** participated in planning, direction, co-ordination and ordering of widespread purges which resulted in the unlawful arrest and detention, inhumane living conditions and/or forced labour, violence, torture,⁵¹⁹ and unlawful killing or murder⁵²⁰ of staff members from within the Ministry of Social Affairs⁵²¹ and all its related state organs, hospitals and medical supply factories at S-21 or other detention centres and at worksites throughout the country.⁵²² She participated in at least the following ways: *And*



[Signature]
Introductory Submission

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

១. ការនិយាយនិងធ្វើជាប្រធានអង្គប្រជុំការងារ^{៥២៣} ដែលនាងបានពន្យល់ពីគោលនយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដែលពាក់ព័ន្ធនិងខ្លាំង ដូចជាពួកវៀតណាម (យួន) ពួកសេអ៊ីអា និងសមាសភាពគ្មានវិន័យ^{៥២៤}។

i. Speaking at and chairing work meetings⁵²³, in which she explained CPK policies in respect of enemies, such as the Vietnamese (Yuon), CIA and undisciplined elements.⁵²⁴

២. ការបង្ករហេតុ^{៥២៥} និងការឯកភាពឱ្យមានការបោសសំអាតបុគ្គលមួយចំនួនដែលរួមទាំងកម្មាភិបាលជាន់ខ្ពស់ ដូចជា សោ ភឹម លេខាភូមិភាគបូព៌ា^{៥២៦} មូល សម្បត្តិ ហៅ ញឹម រស់ លេខាភូមិភាគពាយ័ព្យ^{៥២៧} ហ៊ឺ នឹម រដ្ឋមន្ត្រីឃោសនាការ និងកម្មាភិបាលផ្សេងៗទៀត^{៥២៨}។ អ្នកទាំងនេះត្រូវបានចាប់ខ្លួននិងនាំទៅកាន់មន្ទីរ ស-២១ ដើម្បីសួរចម្លើយនិងប្រហារជីវិត លើកលែងតែ សោ ភឹម។

ii. Provoking⁵²⁵ and endorsing the purging of individuals, including high-ranking cadre such as SAO Phim, East Zone Secretary;⁵²⁶ MUOL Sambath alias RUOS Nhim, Northwest Zone Secretary;⁵²⁷ HU Nim, Minister of Propaganda; and several others.⁵²⁸ With the exception of SAO Phim, these people were arrested, taken to S-21, interrogated and executed.

៣. ការកំណត់អត្តសញ្ញាណ និងប្តឹងរាយការណ៍^{៥២៩} ដោយខ្លួនឯង ឬតាមរយៈការ ញុះញង់ឱ្យអ្នកដទៃកំណត់អត្តសញ្ញាណ និងប្តឹងរាយការណ៍ថាអ្នកទាំងនោះជាជនក្បត់ជាតិ ពួកបំផ្លិចបំផ្លាញ និងជាខ្លាំង ឬសមាសភាពជនសង្ស័យផ្សេងទៀតនៅក្នុងក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ច ដើម្បីឱ្យមានការចាប់ខ្លួននិងបញ្ជូនជនទាំងនោះទៅកាន់មន្ទីរ ស-២១^{៥៣០}។ ជនទាំងនោះរួមទាំងបុគ្គលិកថ្នាក់ទាបមកពីអង្គភាពជាច្រើន^{៥៣១} របស់ក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ចទូទាំងប្រទេស និងកម្មាភិបាលថ្នាក់ខ្ពស់មួយចំនួន ដូចជា ឡេង សឹមហាក់ ហៅ ឡេង សី ជាអនុរដ្ឋមន្ត្រីក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ចនិងប្រធានមន្ទីរពេទ្យ ១៧មេសា (៣-១៧) នៅក្នុងទីក្រុងភ្នំពេញ^{៥៣២} ស៊ុន ផលយុន ហៅ ស៊ី ជាសមាជិកគណៈកម្មាការនៃក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ច^{៥៣៣} ស៊ីម សាវ៉ាន់ ប្រធានរោងចក្រផលិតឌីសថ ៥-២^{៥៣៤} មួន ជាប្រធាន ៣-៣^{៥៣៥} ភី ជាអនុប្រធានមន្ទីរពេទ្យ ៦មករា^{៥៣៦} ឌី ផុន ហៅ ផុក ឬផុក ទន្តពេទ្យនៅ



[Handwritten Signature]
Introductory Submission

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

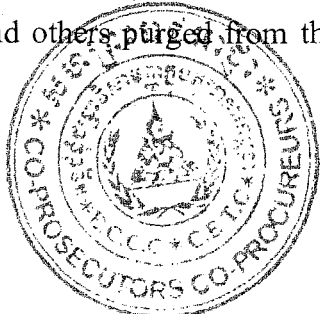
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

មន្ទីរពេទ្យកំចាត់គ្រុនចាញ់ (ផ-៥)^{៥៣៧} ម៉ុក សំអុល ជាប្រធានមន្ទីរពេទ្យកំចាត់គ្រុនចាញ់ (ផ-៥)^{៥៣៨} និង ប៉ុល ឡាក់ផេង ជាប្រធានមន្ទីរ ផ-១១^{៥៣៩}។

iii. Identifying and denouncing, either personally or by inciting others to identify and denounce,⁵²⁹ “traitors,” “wreckers” and other “enemies” or suspect elements in the Ministry of Social Affairs for their arrest and transport to S-21.⁵³⁰ These included low-ranking staff from a wide range of Ministry of Social Affairs units⁵³¹ across the country and high-ranking cadre, such as LENG Seum Hak alias LENG Sei; Deputy Minister of Social Affairs and Head of the 17 April Hospital (Po-17) in Phnom Penh,⁵³² SIN Phalkhun alias SOU, Committee Member, Ministry of Social Affairs;⁵³³ SEUM Savann, Head of the Pharmaceutical facility Ph-2;⁵³⁴ MUON, Head of Po-3;⁵³⁵ PHI, Deputy Head of 6 January Hospital;⁵³⁶ DY Phon alias Thuk or Thok, Dentist at Po-17 and Head of Malaria Eradication Hospital (Ph-5);⁵³⁷ MOK Sam-Ol, Head of Malaria Eradication Hospital (Ph-5),⁵³⁸ and POL LAK Pheng, Head of Office Ph-11.⁵³⁹

៤. អៀង ធីរិត បានដឹងពីបទឧក្រិដ្ឋដែលបានប្រព្រឹត្តនៅមន្ទីរស-២១ តាមរយៈព័ត៌មាន ដែលបញ្ជូនទៅវិញទៅមករវាងនាងនិងមន្ទីរស-២១^{៥៤០}។ ដូចជា “ចម្លើយសារភាព” នៅមន្ទីរស-២១ របស់អតីតកម្មាភិបាលក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ចដែលបានបញ្ជាក់ថាមានប្រើអំពើទារុណកម្ម ត្រូវបានបញ្ជូនទៅឱ្យក្រសួងរបស់នាងដោយផ្ទាល់^{៥៤១}។ ជាពិសេស នៅក្នុងក្រសួងសង្គមកិច្ចគេបានដឹងច្បាស់ថាកម្មាភិបាលនិងអ្នកដទៃទៀតដែលត្រូវបានបោសសំអាតពីក្រសួងត្រូវបានប្រហារជីវិតទាំងអស់^{៥៤២}។

iv. IENG Thirith was aware of the crimes committed at S-21 as information passed between her and S-21.⁵⁴⁰ In one instance, an S-21 “confession” of a former Ministry of Social Affairs cadre, which noted that torture had been used, was sent directly to the Ministry itself.⁵⁴¹ Moreover, it was well known within the Ministry of Social Affairs that cadre and others purged from the Ministry were being executed.⁵⁴²



[Handwritten signature]
Introductory Submission

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

៥. ការបញ្ជូនបុគ្គលិកក្រសួងទៅការដ្ឋានពលកម្មលំដាប់ ជាពិសេស ការដ្ឋានសាងសង់ផ្លូវ រថភ្លើងខាងជើងអាកាសយានដ្ឋានពោធិចិនតុង អាកាសយានដ្ឋានខេត្តកំពង់ឆ្នាំង តំបន់ ៣១^{៥៤៣} នៃភូមិភាគបស្ចឹម, ការដ្ឋានផ្លូវជាតិលេខ ៤^{៥៤៤} នៅពេជ្រនិល ស្រែអំបិល^{៥៤៥} និងការដ្ឋានពលកម្មផ្សេងៗទៀត ដែល អៀង ធីរិត បានដឹង ឬត្រូវតែបានដឹងថា ពួកគេ មិនបានទទួលសៀវភាពការនិងថ្នាំសង្កូវគ្រប់គ្រាន់ ប្រឈមនឹងលក្ខខណ្ឌរស់នៅអាក្រក់ និង/ឬ ការប្រហារជីវិត^{៥៤៦}។

v. Sending Ministry staff to labour re-education worksites, notably at a railway construction camp north of Pochentong Airport, at the Kampong Chhnang Airport in Sector 31 of the Western Zone,⁵⁴³ at Pich Nil on National Route 4,⁵⁴⁴ at Srae Ambel⁵⁴⁵ and other similar labour sites, in which IENG Thirith knew or should have known that they were denied adequate food and medical support, subjected to poor living conditions and/or were executed.⁵⁴⁶

កាំង ហ្គេកឺវ (ឌុច)

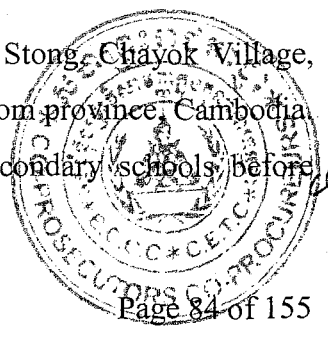
KANG KECK IEV (DUCH)

ប្រវត្តិផ្ទាល់ខ្លួន

PERSONAL DETAILS

១០៤. កាំង ហ្គេកឺវ (ឌុច) កើតនៅថ្ងៃទី១៧ ខែវិច្ឆិកា ឆ្នាំ១៩៤២ នៅស្ថាន ភូមិចាយ៉ក ឃុំកំពង់ចិនខាងត្បូង ស្រុកស្នួល ខេត្តកំពង់ធំ ប្រទេសកម្ពុជា។ គាត់គឺជាគ្រូបង្រៀនមួយរូបដែលមានគុណសម្បត្តិគ្រប់គ្រាន់ និងក្រោយមកទៀតបានធ្វើការនៅតាមវិទ្យាល័យនានាជាច្រើន នៅមុនពេលចូលរួមនៅក្នុងចលនាកុម្មុយនីស្តក្នុងរយៈពេលមួយនៅក្នុងទសវត្សរ៍ឆ្នាំ១៩៦០^{៥៤៧}។ នៅដើមទសវត្សរ៍ឆ្នាំ១៩៧០ ឌុច គឺជាកម្មាភិបាល ដឹកនាំខាងផ្នែកសន្តិសុខនៃភូមិភាគពិសេសតំបន់ ១៥ របស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា។ នៅតំបន់ ១៥ គាត់ គឺជាអ្នកទទួលខុសត្រូវនៅ ម-១៣ ដែលជាមណ្ឌលមួយសំរាប់សួរចម្លើយនិងប្រហារជីវិតដែលស្ថិតនៅ ក្នុងភូមិថ្មគប់ ស្រុកផ្អែង ខេត្តកំពង់ស្ពឺ ក្រោមការដឹកនាំរបស់ សុន សេន ដែលជាប្រធាននៃ អគ្គសេនាធិការកងកំលាំងប្រដាប់អាវុធបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងជាលេខាធិការភូមិភាគពិសេស។

104. KANG Keck Iev (DUCH) was born on 17 November 1942 in Stong Chayok Village, Kampong Chen Tbaung subdistrict, Steung District, Kompong Thom province, Cambodia. He qualified as a teacher and thereafter worked at various secondary schools before



Introductory Submission

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

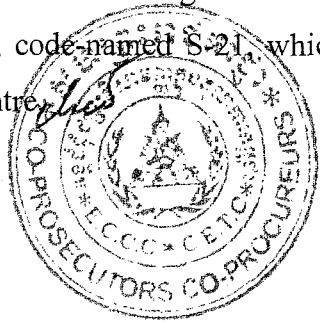
joining the Communist movement some time in the late 1960s.⁵⁴⁷ From the early 1970s, **DUCH** was the leading security cadre in the CPK's Special Zone Sector 15. In Sector 15, he was in charge of M-13, an interrogation and execution centre located at Thmar Kup village, Thpong district, Kompong Speu province, under the direction of CPK Armed Forces General Staff Chairman and Special Zone Deputy Secretary SON Sen.

១០៥. ក្នុងនាមជាប្រធានមន្ទីរ ម-១៣ ឌុច បានទទួលខុសត្រូវ លើការឃុំខ្លួនដោយខុសច្បាប់ ប្រព្រឹត្តិកម្ម អមនុស្សធម៌ ការធ្វើទារុណកម្ម និងឃាតកម្មលើអ្នកទោសជាច្រើន។ អ្នកទោសទាំងនោះត្រូវបានគេ ឃុំឃាំងនៅក្នុងស្ថានភាពដ៏អមនុស្សធម៌ ភាគច្រើនត្រូវគេដាក់នៅក្នុងរណ្តៅក្នុងដី។ នៅពេលភ្លៀង ធ្លាក់មក រណ្តៅទាំងនោះមានទឹកចូលពេញដែលធ្វើឱ្យអ្នកទោសលង់ទឹក។ ឌុច ក៏បានឱ្យបញ្ជានិងអនុវត្ត ផងដែរ ក្នុងការធ្វើទារុណកម្មជាប្រចាំ នៅឯការិយាល័យ ម-១៣ ដោយវាយអ្នកទោស ចងព្យួរ អ្នកទោសនឹងខ្សែព្យួរហើយចាក់នឹងកាំបិតស្លៀត ដកក្រចក ឬដំឱ្យធ្លុះក្រចក និងធ្វើឱ្យអ្នកទោសហូរ ឈាមរហូតដល់ស្លាប់^{៥៤៨}។

105. As Chairman of M-13, **DUCH** was responsible for the unlawful detention, inhumane treatment, torture and murder of prisoners. Such prisoners were detained in inhumane conditions, often in pits in the ground. When the rains came, the pits would fill with water, drowning the prisoners. **DUCH** also routinely ordered and practised torture at M-13, with prisoners being beaten, suspended from ropes and stabbed, having fingernails punctured or removed, and being bled to death.⁵⁴⁸

១០៦. ភ្លាមៗបន្ទាប់ពីបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានឡើងកាន់កាប់ត្រួតត្រានៅលើកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យនៅក្នុង ខែមេសា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៥មក បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាបានចាត់តាំង ឌុច ឱ្យធ្វើការនៅឯទីស្នាក់ការកណ្តាល របស់គណៈបក្សដែលទើបបង្កើតថ្មី និងនៅការិយាល័យសន្តិសុខនៃអគ្គសេនាធិការដែលមានឈ្មោះជា លេខកូដថា ស-២១ ដែលបានក្លាយទៅជាមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខកណ្តាលរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាសំរាប់ធ្វើ ការសួរចម្លើយ និងប្រហារជីវិតដ៏ឃោរឃៅជាងគេបំផុត។

106. Soon after the CPK gained control of Cambodia in April 1975, the CPK assigned **DUCH** to work at the newly established Party Centre security office, code-named S-21 which became the most notorious CPK interrogation and execution centre.



Introductory Submission

Handwritten signature or mark.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

អំណាចជាក់ស្តែង និងស្របច្បាប់

LEGAL AND FACTUAL AUTHORITY

១០៧. ឌុច គឺជាអនុប្រធានទទួលបន្ទុកខាងសួរចម្លើយនៅមន្ទីរ ស-២១ ចាប់តាំងពីខែកញ្ញា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៥ មកនៅ ក្រោម អ៊ុន លន់ ហៅ ណាត។ នៅក្នុងខែមីនា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៦ គាត់បានឡើងធ្វើជាប្រធានជំនួស ណាត ហើយស្ថិតនៅក្នុងមុខតំណែងនេះរហូតទល់នឹងថ្ងៃទី ៦ ខែមករា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៩^{៥៤៩} ដោយសារការកាន់មុខ តំណែងទាំងនេះ គាត់បានអនុវត្តសិទ្ធិអំណាចទៅលើមន្ទីរ ស-២១ និងលើមន្ទីរនានាដែលពាក់ព័ន្ធ^{៥៥០} ចាប់តាំងពីឆមាសទី២ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៥ រហូតមកទល់នឹងថ្ងៃទី៦ ខែមករា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៩។

107. **DUCH** was Vice Chairman in charge of interrogation at S-21 from August 1975, under IN Lon alias NAT. In March 1976, he replaced NAT as Chairman and remained in this post until 6 January 1979.⁵⁴⁹ By virtue of these positions, he exercised authority over S-21 and its related offices⁵⁵⁰ from the second half of 1975 until 6 January 1979.

១០៨. យ៉ាងហោចណាស់ក៏ចាប់តាំងពីខែមីនា ឆ្នាំ១៩៧៦មក ឌុច ចាប់ផ្តើមមានសិទ្ធិអំណាច និងការ ទទួលខុសត្រូវទាំងស្រុងក្នុងការអនុវត្តនូវគោលនយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាលើផ្នែក សន្តិសុខ ទាក់ទងទៅនឹងការលត់ដំ និង/ឬសួរចម្លើយ និង/ឬ ប្រហារជីវិតអ្នកដែលគេចាត់ទុកថាជា “ពួកខ្មាំង” “ពួកក្បត់” ឬ “សមាសភាពអាក្រក់” ផ្សេងៗទៀត នៅក្នុងរង្វង់មន្ទីរសន្តិសុខ ស-២១ និង នៅតាមខ្សែបណ្តាញតភ្ជាប់ដទៃទៀតរបស់មន្ទីរនេះ។

108. **DUCH**, beginning at least in March 1976, had the overall authority and responsibility to implement CPK security policies related to the re-education and/or interrogation and/or execution of so-called “enemies,” “traitors” or other “bad elements” within S-21, and in other linked facilities.

១០៩. ក្នុងកិច្ចសម្របសម្រួលគ្នាជាមួយមេដឹកនាំជាន់ខ្ពស់ជាច្រើនរបស់កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ និងជាមួយ កម្មាភិបាលនៃបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជាដទៃទៀត ឌុច បានអនុវត្តនូវសិទ្ធិអំណាចរបស់ខ្លួន ដើម្បីរៀបចំ ការចាប់ខ្លួន ការសួរចម្លើយ ការធ្វើទារុណកម្ម និងការប្រហារជីវិតកម្មាភិបាលនៃបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្ត កម្ពុជា បុគ្គលិកយោធា និងជនស៊ីវិលពីតាមស្ថាប័ននានា និងតាមអង្គការធ្វើការងារទាំងឡាយ នៅក្នុង គ្រប់មូលដ្ឋានទាំងអស់របស់កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ^{៥៥១}។



[Handwritten Signature]
Introductory Submission

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

this time **DUCH** had the overall authority to appoint, punish, discipline, suspend and dismiss S-21 staff members from duty for crimes they may have committed, or for other infractions, whether perceived or real.⁵⁵⁷

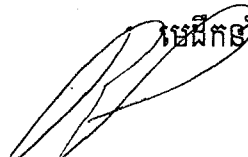
ការចូលរួម ឬការដឹងឮ

PARTICIPATION AND KNOWLEDGE

១១២. ដូច ក្នុងនាមជាប្រធាននៃមន្ទីរសន្តិសុខស-២១ បានបញ្ជា ដឹកនាំ ឬតាមមធ្យោបាយផ្សេងទៀតនិងបានអនុវត្តដោយប្រសិទ្ធភាពនូវការត្រួតពិនិត្យលើបុគ្គលិកផ្នែកសន្តិសុខ និងសួរចម្លើយនៃមន្ទីរ ស-២១ ដែលបានចូលរួមនៅក្នុងការប្រព្រឹត្តអំពើឧក្រិដ្ឋផ្សេងៗ ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៤៨-៥៥។ ដូច បានអនុវត្តនូវគោលនយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា ដោយបានចេញជាសេចក្តីណែនាំ និងជាបទបញ្ជានានាដល់បុគ្គលិកនៃមន្ទីរ ស-២១^{៥៥៨} និងដោយតម្រូវឱ្យបុគ្គលិកនៃក្រុមផ្សេងៗរៀបចំ និងកសាងឯកសារនៃការងាររបស់ខ្លួន^{៥៥៩}។ ដូច ក៏បានចេញជាបទបញ្ជា និងធ្វើឧទ្ទេសនាមផងដែរ ស្តីពីវិធីផ្សេងៗដែលត្រូវអនុវត្តសំរាប់ការសួរចម្លើយ^{៥៦០} និងអំពីរបៀបសរសេរឯកសារ និងការរៀបចំចងក្រងឯកសារស្តីពី “ចម្លើយសារភាព” របស់អ្នកទោសអំពីអ្វីដែលគេហៅថា “សកម្មភាពក្បត់” ប្រឆាំងនឹងបក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា និងគោលនយោបាយរបស់បក្សកុម្មុយនីស្តកម្ពុជា^{៥៦១}។ ដូច ក៏បានចុះទៅពិនិត្យដោយផ្ទាល់ដែរ អំពីការប្រហារជីវិតនៅជើងដាក់^{៥៦២}។

112. **DUCH** as Chairman of S-21, commanded, directed and otherwise exercised effective control over the security and interrogation staff at S-21, who were involved in the perpetration of the crimes described in paragraphs 48 – 55. **DUCH** implemented the policies of the CPK by issuing instructions and orders to the staff of S-21⁵⁵⁸ and by requiring the various staff units to organize and document their work.⁵⁵⁹ **DUCH** also issued orders and gave lectures on the methods by which interrogation was to be conducted⁵⁶⁰ and the manner in which prisoners’ “confessions” of so-called “traitorous activities” against the CPK and CPK policy were to be extracted, recorded and filed.⁵⁶¹ **DUCH** also personally observed executions at *Choeng Ek*.⁵⁶²

១១៣. ដូច ក្នុងនាមជាប្រធាននៃមន្ទីរ ស-២១ បានបង្កើត ជំរុញ បង្កលក្ខណៈងាយស្រួល លើកទឹកចិត្ត និង/ឬ បណ្តែតបណ្តោយឱ្យមានការប្រព្រឹត្តអំពើឧក្រិដ្ឋផ្សេងៗ ដូចមានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧-៧២។ គាត់បានចូលរួមដោយខ្លួនឯងផ្ទាល់ ឬមួយតាមរយៈបុគ្គលិករបស់គាត់ម្នាក់ នៅក្នុងអង្គប្រជុំនានាជាមួយមេដឹកនាំជាន់ខ្ពស់ផ្សេងទៀតនៃកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ ដែលនៅទីនោះ ពួកគេបានធ្វើការពិភាក្សាស្តីពី


Introductory Submission





18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

អំពីគោលនយោបាយរបស់កម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ និងអំពីផែនការដែលធ្វើឡើង ដើម្បីប្រព្រឹត្តអំពើឧក្រិដ្ឋ បន្តទៀត^{៥៦៣}។ ភស្តុតាងបន្ថែមស្តីពីការចូលរួមរបស់ ឌុច នៅក្នុងអំពើឧក្រិដ្ឋជាក់លាក់ផ្សេងៗ ដូច ខាងក្រោមនេះ:

113. **DUCH** as Chairman of S-21, promoted, instigated, facilitated, encouraged and/or condoned the perpetration of the crimes described in paragraphs 37 – 72. Either personally or through one of his staff, he attended meetings with the senior leaders of Democratic Kampuchea at which which Democratic Kampuchea policy was discussed and plans made for the commission of further crimes.⁵⁶³ Further evidence of **DUCH**'s participation in the specific crimes is described below:

ក- ចំណុចសំខាន់ជាងគេបំផុតក្នុងវិធីសំរាប់ស្រង់យក “ចម្លើយសារភាព” ពីអ្នកទោសនៃមន្ទីរ ស- ២១ នោះគឺ ឌុច បានបញ្ជានិងអនុញ្ញាតឱ្យថ្នាក់ក្រោមរបស់ខ្លួនអនុវត្តសកម្មភាពធ្វើទារុណកម្ម បានឱ្យបុគ្គលិករបស់ខ្លួន^{៥៦៤} ប្រព្រឹត្តអំពើទារុណកម្ម ហើយថែមទាំងបានអនុវត្តអំពើធ្វើ ទារុណកម្មដោយខ្លួនឯងផ្ទាល់ទៀតផង^{៥៦៥}។ ឌុច បានដឹងថា ចម្លើយសារភាពបែបនេះ គឺមិនយក ទៅប្រើសំរាប់តុលាការ ឬសំរាប់ដំណើររឿងក្តីជាផ្លូវការតាមផ្លូវច្បាប់ណាមួយនោះទេ ក៏ប៉ុន្តែគឺ គ្រាន់តែប្រើ ដើម្បីគ្រាន់ឱ្យតែឃើញថា ដំណើរការក្នុងការបោសសំអាតគឺជាការត្រឹមត្រូវតែ ប៉ុណ្ណោះ ដើម្បីធ្វើការកំណត់អំពីអត្តសញ្ញាណ “របស់ខ្មាំង” ដទៃទៀត ហើយនិងដើម្បីគោល បំណងធ្វើការយោសាម្តងម្កាលតែប៉ុណ្ណោះ^{៥៦៦}។

a. Predominantly as a method of extracting “confessions” from the prisoners at S-21, **DUCH** ordered and authorized his subordinates to commit acts of torture, sanctioned the commission of torture by his staff⁵⁶⁴ and personally performed acts of torture himself.⁵⁶⁵ **DUCH** knew that such “confessions” were not used for any judicial or official legal process but as justification for the purge process, to identify other “enemies” and occasionally for propaganda purposes.⁵⁶⁶

ខ- ឌុច បានទទួលខុសត្រូវចំពោះការរៀបចំ និងការចេញបទបញ្ជាឱ្យប្រហារជីវិតក្រុមផ្សេងៗនៅក្នុង មន្ទីរ ស-២១។ គាត់មានសិទ្ធិអំណាចក្នុងការសំរេចជាឯកតោភាគី និងដោយក្រែកច្បាប់លើ ជោគវាសនារបស់អ្នកទោសទាំងឡាយដែលត្រូវបានប្រគល់មកឱ្យមន្ទីរ ស-២១ ប៉ុន្តែដែលគេយល់ ថា មិនមានអ្វីជាសំខាន់ដែលត្រូវឱ្យធ្វើការសួរចម្លើយនោះទេ ឬដែលបានប្រព្រឹត្តបទឧក្រិដ្ឋសឹកស្រី



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ស្រាលៗតែប៉ុណ្ណោះ^{៥៦៧}។ ឌុច ក៏បានបញ្ជាបុគ្គលិករបស់ខ្លួនរៀបចំដើម្បីផ្សព្វផ្សាយអ្នកទោសដែល ត្រូវបានសម្លាប់ ទោះបីដោយសារការធ្វើទារុណកម្ម ឬដោយការប្រហារជីវិតនៅមន្ទីរ ស-២១ ក្តី ដើម្បីបញ្ជាក់ថាអ្នកទោសទាំងនោះ ត្រូវបានគេសម្លាប់រួចហើយ^{៥៦៨}។

b. DUCH was responsible for organising and issuing orders to the execution squads within S-21. He had the authority to unilaterally and summarily decide the fate of those prisoners who were delivered to S-21 but were deemed too unimportant for interrogation or who had committed infractions, however minor.⁵⁶⁷ DUCH also ordered his staff to arrange for the photographing of prisoners who had been killed either during torture or by execution at S-21, to confirm that such prisoners had indeed been killed.⁵⁶⁸

យើង សហព្រះរាជអាជ្ញា នៃអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា

WE, THE CO-PROSECUTORS OF THE EXTRAORDINARY CHAMBERS IN THE COURTS OF CAMBODIA

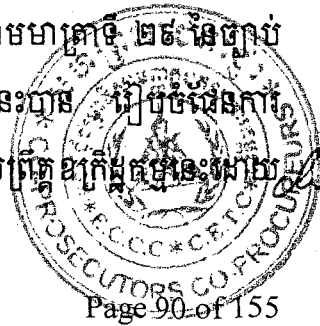
យល់ឃើញថា:

REASONING THAT:

១១៤. មានហេតុផលជឿថាជនសង្ស័យឈ្មោះ ឌួន ជា, អៀង សារី, ខៀវ សំផន, អៀង ធីរិត និង កាំង ហ្គេតអ៊ាវ ហៅ ឌុច បានប្រព្រឹត្តបទល្មើសឧក្រិដ្ឋដូចមានក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ (៣៧-៧២) នៅក្នុងប្រទេស កម្ពុជា ចាប់ពីថ្ងៃទី ១៧ ខែ មេសា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៥ ដល់ថ្ងៃទី ៦ ខែ មករា ឆ្នាំ ១៩៧៩ ដែលបទល្មើស ទាំងនេះស្ថិតនៅក្រោមយុត្តាធិការរបស់អង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា។

114. We have reason to believe that the suspects NUON Chea, IENG Sary, KHIEU Samphan, IENG Thirith and KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH committed the offenses described in paragraphs 37 – 72 in Cambodia from 17 April 1975 to 6 January 1979 which are under the jurisdiction of the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia.

១១៥. ជឿថា ជនសង្ស័យខាងលើនេះគឺជាមេដឹកនាំជាន់ខ្ពស់នៅក្នុងរបបកម្ពុជាប្រជាធិបតេយ្យ និង/ឬ ជាជនដែលទទួលខុសត្រូវខ្ពស់បំផុតចំពោះបទឧក្រិដ្ឋ (៣៧-៧២) អនុលោមតាមមាត្រា ២៩ នៃច្បាប់ ស្តីពីការបង្កើតអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា។ ជនសង្ស័យទាំងនេះបាន រៀបចំផែនការ ញុះញង់ បញ្ជា ជួយជំរុញ ឬបានប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មអស់ទាំងនេះ។ ពួកគេប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មនេះហើយ



Handwritten mark

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ផ្ទាល់ យ៉ាងហោចណាស់ បានដឹងពីទម្ងន់នៃភរវិនិយភាពដែលបទឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មទាំងនេះបានប្រព្រឹត្តឡើង នៅ ក្នុងការអនុវត្តន៍ផែនការ ការញុះញង់ ការបញ្ជា ឬការផ្តល់ជំនួយរបស់ពួកគេ។

115. We are satisfied that these suspects were senior leaders during the Democratic Kampuchea period and/or persons most responsible for crimes described in paragraphs 37 – 72 pursuant to Article 29 of the ECCC Law. These suspects planned, instigated, ordered, aided and abetted or committed these crimes. They directly intended that these crimes be committed or at least they had the awareness of the substantial likelihood that the crimes would be committed in the execution of their plans, instigation, orders or assistance.

១១៦. ជនសង្ស័យទាំងនេះបានប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មដែលពួកគេ បានចូលរួមក្នុង សហកម្មឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មជាមួយ សហចារីដទៃទៀត។ ឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មអស់ទាំងនេះគឺជាកម្មវត្ថុនៃ សហកម្មឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្ម ឬ ក៏អាចជាបច្ច័យ ដែលមានលក្ខណៈធម្មជាតិនិងអាចគិតទុកជាមុន។ ជនសង្ស័យបានដឹង ឬគួរតែបានដឹងថាឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្ម បែបនេះមាន បច្ច័យដែលមានលក្ខណៈធម្មជាតិ និងដែលគិតទុកជាមុនបាន ក្នុងការប្រតិបត្តិរបស់ សហកម្មឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មបានសំរេចចិត្តចូលរួមនៅក្នុងការប្រព្រឹត្តនោះ។ សមាជិកដទៃទៀតរបស់ សហកម្មឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មនេះបានធ្វើសកម្មភាពដោយឈរលើមូលដ្ឋាននៃកម្មវត្ថុរួមគ្នានេះ ដោយមាន ចេតនារួមគ្នា។

116. Where these suspects committed these crimes they did so by participating in a joint criminal enterprise with other co-perpetrators. These crimes were the object of the JCE or alternatively the natural and foreseeable consequences of the JCE. The suspects were or should have been aware that such crimes were a natural and foreseeable consequence of the execution of the JCE and decided to participate in the enterprise. Other members of the JCE acted on the basis of the common purpose, with shared intent.

១១៧. មានហេតុផលជឿថាជនសង្ស័យទាំងនេះក៏ទទួលខុសត្រូវចំពោះឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មទាំងនេះក្នុងនាមជាប្រធាននៃ អ្នកនៅក្រោមបង្គាប់របស់ខ្លួន ដែលបានប្រព្រឹត្តឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មទាំងនេះ។ ជនសង្ស័យទាំងនេះមានសិទ្ធិ អំណាចនិងការត្រួតត្រាដោយមានប្រសិទ្ធភាពទៅលើអ្នកនៅក្រោមបង្គាប់របស់ខ្លួន ហើយជនសង្ស័យ បានដឹង ឬមានហេតុផលដឹងថា អ្នកនៅក្រោមបង្គាប់របស់ខ្លួនបំរុងនឹងប្រព្រឹត្ត ឬបានប្រព្រឹត្តករណីនេះ។ ជនសង្ស័យទាំងនេះមិនបានចាត់វិធានការសមស្របនិងចាំបាច់ដើម្បីទប់ស្កាត់ ឬក៏មិនបានដាក់ទណ្ឌកម្ម ទៅលើបុគ្គលដែលបានប្រព្រឹត្តបទឧក្រិដ្ឋ។



Introductory Submission

Handwritten signature or mark.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

117. These suspects are also responsible for these crimes as superiors of their subordinates that committed these crimes. These suspects had effective authority and control over the subordinates, and the suspects knew or had reason to know that these subordinates were about to commit such acts or had done so and the suspects have failed to take the necessary and reasonable measures to prevent such acts or to punish the perpetrators.

១១៨. ជឿថា ជនសង្ស័យឈ្មោះ **នួន ជា, អៀង សារី, ខៀវ សំផន, អៀង ធីរិត និង កាំង ហ្គេកអ៊ាវ (ឌុច)** បានប្រព្រឹត្តបទឧក្រិដ្ឋដូចរៀបរាប់ខាងលើ ស្ទើរចាប់ខ្លួន និងឃុំខ្លួនជនសង្ស័យទាំងនេះជាបណ្តោះអាសន្ន យោងតាមវិធាន ៤២ និង ៦៣ នៃវិធានផ្ទៃក្នុងសម្រាប់អនុវត្តក្នុងអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការ កម្ពុជា ដើម្បីរង់ចាំការស៊ើបអង្កេតតាមផ្លូវតុលាការនិងការជំនុំជម្រះ ដែលមានដូចខាងក្រោម:

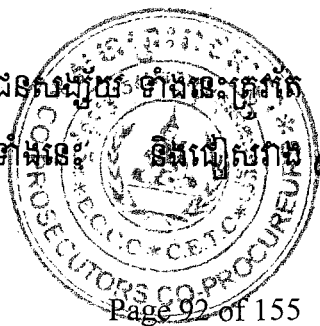
118. We are satisfied that the requisite conditions for the arrest and provisional detention of the suspects **NUON Chea, IENG Sary, KHIEU Samphan, IENG Thirith and KANG Keck Iev (DUCH)** as set out in the ECCC Internal Rules 42 and 63 are met for the following reasons:

ក- ដីកាសន្និដ្ឋានបញ្ជូនរឿងឱ្យស៊ើបសួរមានមូលហេតុនិងមូលដ្ឋាន ដើម្បីធ្វើឱ្យជឿថា ជនសង្ស័យ ទាំងនេះបានប្រព្រឹត្តបទឧក្រិដ្ឋជាក់លាក់មួយឬច្រើនដូចមានរៀបរាប់នៅក្នុងទីនេះស្រាប់។ ភស្តុតាងដែលប្រមូលបាននៅក្នុងពេលធ្វើការស៊ើបអង្កេតបឋមរបស់សហព្រះរាជអាជ្ញា រួមមានសាក្សី អ្នកជំនាញ និងឯកសារភស្តុតាងផ្សេងៗដែលបញ្ជាក់ថា ជនសង្ស័យដូចដែលមានឈ្មោះនៅក្នុង ដីកាសន្និដ្ឋានបញ្ជូនរឿងឱ្យស៊ើបសួរនេះ នឹងត្រូវផ្តន្ទាទោសតាមច្បាប់ស្តីពីការបង្កើតអង្គជំនុំជម្រះ វិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា។

a. the Introductory Submission provides well founded reasons to believe that these suspects have committed the crime or crimes specified herein. The evidence collected during the Co-Prosecutors' preliminary investigation, including witness, expert and documentary evidence supports the likelihood that the suspects named in this Introductory Submission will be convicted of the crimes specified herein and punished according to ECCC law.

ខ- ដោយសារតែទំហំនៃបទល្មើសមានភរិយភាពធ្ងន់ធ្ងរដែលបានប្រព្រឹត្ត ជនសង្ស័យ ទាំងនេះត្រូវតែ ទទួលការឃុំខ្លួនបណ្តោះអាសន្ន ឱ្យជាប់ទោសកំរិតធ្ងន់ពីបទល្មើសទាំងនេះ និងរៀបរាប់

Introductory Submission



18 July 2007


Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

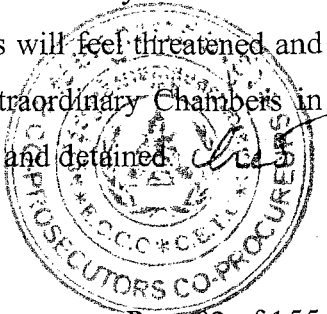
គ្រោះថ្នាក់ណាមួយអំពីពួកគេ ឬពួកគេអាចនឹងរត់គេចខ្លួនពីតុលាការ ហើយដែលតុលាការមិនអាច
 យកពួកគេមកជំនុំជម្រះក្តីបាន។ ជនសង្ស័យទាំងនោះមានលទ្ធភាពនិងមានមធ្យោបាយខាង
 សេដ្ឋកិច្ចដើម្បីរត់គេចខ្លួនចេញពីប្រទេសបាន និង/ឬ ដើម្បីទៅរកស្នាក់នៅនៅទីកន្លែងណាមួយ
 ដែលគេមិនស្គាល់។ ពួកគេបានដឹងថាអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញត្រូវបានបង្កើតឡើង ហើយថាដំណើរ
 ការជំនុំជម្រះក្តីរបស់តុលាការនេះមុខជានឹងចាប់ផ្តើមនៅក្នុងពេលដ៏ឆាប់ៗនេះហើយ។ អាស្រ័យ
 ហេតុនេះ មានការមិនទុកចិត្តជាខ្លាំងថា ជនជាប់សង្ស័យទាំងនេះមុខជានឹងប្រើប្រាស់នូវគ្រប់
 មធ្យោបាយតាមដែលអាចធ្វើទៅបានដើម្បីនឹងរត់គេចខ្លួនពីយុត្តិធម៌ជាពុំខានឡើយ។ ប្រការដែល
 បានបង្ហាញឱ្យឃើញយ៉ាងដូចនេះ គឺដោយសារជនជាប់សង្ស័យរស់នៅជិតព្រំប្រទល់ខ្មែរ-ថៃ។ ក៏
 ប៉ុន្តែចំណែកឯ ឌុច វិញ គឺស្ថិតនៅក្នុងមន្ទីរឃុំឃាំងរបស់តុលាការយោធាកម្ពុជាដែលទេ។

b. owing to the severity of the crimes committed and the likelihood that these suspects would receive lengthy sentences for those crimes there is a danger of them fleeing from justice and not making themselves available for trial. The suspects have the ability and economic means to flee the country and/or otherwise evade justice. They are aware that the ECCC has been established and that its judicial proceedings are likely to commence imminently. It is therefore highly likely that these suspects will use all means available to them to flee from justice, demonstrated by the fact that many suspects reside near the Cambodian-Thai border. DUCH, however, remains within the custody of the Cambodian Military Court.

គ- ដោយសារតែមុខតំណែងជាន់ខ្ពស់ដែលជនសង្ស័យទាំងនេះបានកាន់កាប់នៅក្នុងអតីតកាល បទ
 ល្មើសដែលមានលក្ខណៈទូលំទូលាយជាប្រព័ន្ធ និងធ្ងន់ធ្ងរដែលពួកគេបានប្រព្រឹត្តនោះ សាក្សី ជន
 រងគ្រោះ និងតតិយជន អាចប្រឈមមុខនឹងមានការគំរាមកំហែង បំភិតបំភ័យ ឬបន្ទុចបង្អាក់ពួក
 គេមិនឱ្យជួយដល់អង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា ប្រសិនបើមិនបានចាប់ខ្លួន ឬឃុំខ្លួន
 បណ្តោះអាសន្នជនសង្ស័យទេនោះ។

c. owing to the senior positions that these suspects occupied in the past and the widespread, systematic and severe nature of the crimes committed by them there is every likelihood that the witnesses, victims and third persons will feel threatened and intimidated and consequently refrain from assisting the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia should these suspects not be arrested and detained.


 Introductory Submission


 Page 93 of 155



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

យ- ដើម្បីផលប្រយោជន៍យុត្តិធម៌ ជនសង្ស័យត្រូវតែឃុំខ្លួនបណ្តោះអាសន្ន ជឿសវាងប៉ះពាល់ដល់ការស៊ើបអង្កេត និងការជំនុំជម្រះ ហើយម្យ៉ាងទៀតដើម្បីធានាសន្តិសុខដល់ពួកគេ ព្រមទាំងរក្សាសណ្តាប់ធ្នាប់សាធារណៈផងដែរ។

d. as these investigations and the subsequent trial are likely to arouse immense public interest, participation and passion it is in the interest of justice that all these suspects be arrested and detained so that the investigations and subsequent trials are not affected and to ensure their security and to preserve public order.

១១៩. ជឿថា ត្រូវផ្តល់វិធានការការពារដល់ជនរងគ្រោះ សាក្សី និង តតិយជន នៅក្នុងដីកាសន្និដ្ឋានបញ្ជូនរឿងឱ្យស៊ើបសួរនេះ។ វិធានការការពារទាំងនេះមានសារៈសំខាន់បំផុត ពីព្រោះជោគជ័យនៅក្នុងដំណើរការជំនុំជម្រះក្តីនៅចំពោះមុខអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា គឺពឹងផ្អែកទៅលើលទ្ធភាព និងឆន្ទៈរបស់សាក្សីក្នុងការជួយ ដើម្បីស្វែងរកការពិត។ លើសពីនេះទៀត ជនរងគ្រោះ សាក្សី និងតតិយជនត្រូវមានសិទ្ធិមានសុវត្ថិភាពចំពោះអាយុជីវិតនិងទ្រព្យសម្បត្តិរបស់គេ ត្រូវប្រព្រឹត្តិចំពោះពួកគេដោយភាពត្រឹមត្រូវយុត្តិធម៌ គោរពសិទ្ធិរស់នៅជាឯកជនរបស់ពួកគេ ស្របតាមនីតិវិធី សមស្របតាមសិទ្ធិរបស់ជនសង្ស័យ។

119. We are satisfied that the requisite conditions to grant measures for the protection of individuals, including victims, witnesses and third persons who are referred to, either directly or by necessary implication, in this Introductory Submission, the accompanying case file and any other material provided therewith, are met. These protective measures are essential because the success of the proceedings before the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia depends on the ability and the willingness of witnesses to assist in the search for truth. Further, victims, witnesses and third persons associated with these proceedings are entitled to safety of their life and property, fair treatment, respect and reasonable privacy, consistent with the due process rights of the suspects.

១២០. នៅក្នុងតំណក់កាលនៃដំណើរការនេះ បើសិនជាមិនទាន់បានធ្វើការវិភាគម៉ត់ចត់ចប់សព្វគ្រប់ស្តីពីបញ្ហាគំរាមកំហែងចំពោះសាក្សី ជនរងគ្រោះ និងតតិយជនទេនោះ សហព្រះរាជអាជ្ញា ស្នើផ្តល់ឱ្យជនទាំងនោះនូវវិធានការការពារជាមូលដ្ឋានមួយចំនួន ទំរាំដល់ពេលសហចៅក្រមស៊ើបអង្កេតបន្តការធ្វើការវាយតម្លៃចំពោះបុគ្គលជាក់លាក់យ៉ាងទូលំទូលាយ។ វិធានការបណ្តោះអាសន្នទាំងនោះយ៉ាងហោចណាស់រួមមាន:



Handwritten signature or mark.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

120. At this stage of the proceedings when a thorough analysis has not been conducted in respect of the threat perception to individual witnesses, victims and third persons, the Co-Prosecutors request that all such persons be accorded certain basic measures of protection until such time as a comprehensive specific individual assessment is undertaken by the Co-Investigating Judges. These interim measures should include, but not be limited to:

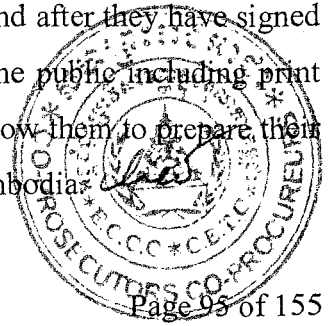
ក- ការមិនបញ្ចេញឱ្យសាធារណៈជនដឹង^{៥៦៩} តាមរយៈការបោះពុម្ព និងការផ្សព្វផ្សាយតាមឧបករណ៍ ផ្សព្វផ្សាយព័ត៌មានអេឡិចត្រូនិកនូវឯកសារណាមួយ^{៥៧០} ដែលជូនភ្ជាប់មកជាមួយនេះ ដូចជា ចម្លើយសាក្សី ឬ ចម្លើយផ្សេងៗ ឬ អត្តសញ្ញាណរបស់សាក្សី ឬក្រុមសាក្សី លើកលែងតែករណី មានការចាំបាច់មានលក្ខណៈសមស្របដែលតម្រូវឱ្យមេធាវី និងគូភាគីដើមបណ្តឹងរដ្ឋប្បវេណីចូល រួមឬជួយ នៅក្នុងដំណើរការរឿងក្តីទាំងនេះ។

a. non-disclosure to the public⁵⁶⁹ including print and electronic media of any material⁵⁷⁰ supplied herewith, including without limitation, witness testimony or statements or the identity of any witness or group of witnesses, except as is reasonably necessary for the defence and civil parties to participate and assist in these proceedings.

ខ- អាចផ្តល់នូវឯកសារទាំងនេះឱ្យតែសមាជិកណាដែលមានការចាត់តាំងរបស់ក្រុមមេធាវីការពារក្តី របស់ជនសង្ស័យ និងគូភាគីដើមបណ្តឹងរដ្ឋប្បវេណីតែប៉ុណ្ណោះ ក្រោយពីឈ្មោះរបស់បុគ្គលទាំង នោះត្រូវបានគេចុះនៅក្នុងបញ្ជីពិសេសមួយរួច ដែលនឹងត្រូវរក្សាទុកដោយសហចៅក្រមស៊ើប អង្កេត និងនៅក្រោយពេលដែលពួកគេបានចុះហត្ថលេខានៅលើពាក្យសម្បថមួយថានឹងមិន បញ្ចេញនូវព័ត៌មានទាំងនេះឱ្យសាធារណៈជនដឹង រួមមានតាមការបោះពុម្ព និងការផ្សព្វផ្សាយតាម ឧបករណ៍ផ្សព្វផ្សាយអេឡិចត្រូនិក លើកលែងតែករណីមានការចាំបាច់និងសមហេតុសមផល ដែលត្រូវអនុញ្ញាតឱ្យពួកគេត្រៀមរៀបចំករណីរឿងរបស់ពួកគេនៅចំពោះមុខអង្គជំនុំជម្រះ វិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា។

b. provision of such material only to designated members of the defense teams of the suspects and civil parties after the names of such individuals have been entered on a special register maintained by the Co-Investigating Judges and after they have signed a binding Oath of Non-Disclosure of such information to the public including print and electronic media except as is reasonably necessary to allow them to prepare their case before the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia.

Introductory Submission



Handwritten signature

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

គ- ស្នើចេញសេចក្តីបង្គាប់ថា សមាជិកដែលមានការចាត់តាំងពីក្រុមមេធាវីការពារក្តី និងដើមបណ្តឹង រដ្ឋប្បវេណី បន្ទាប់ពីបញ្ចប់នីតិវិធីអង្គជំនុំជម្រះនីមួយៗរួច ត្រូវប្រគល់ត្រឡប់មកឱ្យអង្គជំនុំជម្រះ នីមួយៗវិញនូវឯកសារណាមួយដែលត្រូវបានបញ្ចេញឱ្យដឹង ដែលខ្លួនមានឬដែលស្ថាប័នណាមួយ របស់អង្គជំនុំជម្រះបានផ្តល់ឱ្យពួកគេ។ នៅក្នុងករណីដែលសមាជិកត្រូវបានចាត់តាំងណាម្នាក់ ដក ខ្លួនចេញពីរឿងក្តីនេះ ឯកសារទាំងអម្បាលមាណដែលខ្លួនមាន ក៏ត្រូវតែប្រគល់ត្រឡប់មកឱ្យអង្គ ជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញវិញជាបន្ទាន់ បន្ទាប់ពីបានលាឈប់។

c. an order that the designated members of the defense teams and civil parties, after conclusion of each proceeding must return to each Chamber any of the material disclosed or provided to them by the ECCC. In the event, that any of the designated members withdraws from the proceedings, all such materials in his or her possession must also be returned immediately upon such separation.

ឃ- ស្នើចេញសេចក្តីបង្គាប់ថា ក្នុងនាមជាវិធានការការពារទូទៅមួយ គ្មានសមាជិកដែលត្រូវបានចាត់ តាំងណាម្នាក់របស់ក្រុមមេធាវីការពារក្តីរបស់ជនសង្ស័យ ឬរបស់ដើមបណ្តឹងរដ្ឋប្បវេណីណាអាច បញ្ចេញឱ្យសាធារណៈជនដឹងបានទេ ទោះតាមការបោះពុម្ព និងតាមឧបករណ៍ផ្សព្វផ្សាយអេឡិច ត្រូនិចក្តី លើព័ត៌មានណាមួយដែលមិនបានបញ្ចេញឱ្យដឹង ឬដែលនាំឱ្យគេអាចស្គាល់អត្តសញ្ញាណ និង/ឬ អំពីទីកន្លែងកំពុងស្ថិតនៅបច្ចុប្បន្នរបស់ជនរងគ្រោះ សាក្សី ឬគតិយជនណាម្នាក់ដែលបាន រៀបរាប់នៅក្នុងដីកាសន្និដ្ឋានបញ្ជូនរឿងឱ្យស៊ើបសួរនេះ នៅក្នុងសំណុំរឿងដែលអមមកជាមួយ និងក្នុងឯកសារណាមួយដែលជូនភ្ជាប់មកជាមួយនេះទេ។

d. an order that as a general protective measure no designated member of the defense team of a suspect or civil parties shall disclose to the public, including print and electronic media any information that discloses, or might lead to the disclosure of the identity and/or the current whereabouts of any victim, witness or third person mentioned in the current Introductory Submission, the accompanying case file and any other material provided therewith.

១២១. ចំពោះសាក្សីទាំងឡាយដែលមានសក្តានុពល ដែលបានរៀបរាប់នៅក្នុង ឧបសម្ព័ន្ធ ១ ដែលលាបជាមួយ នឹងដីកាសន្និដ្ឋានបញ្ជូនរឿងឱ្យស៊ើបសួរនេះ សហព្រះរាជអាជ្ញាស្នើថា ដោយសារតែព័ត៌មាននេះជា



[Handwritten signature]
Introductory Submission

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ប្រភេទព័ត៌មានដែលរលឹបបំផុត ឧបសម្ព័ន្ធនេះត្រូវតែបដិសេធមិនប្រគល់ឱ្យសាធារណៈជន និងសមាជិកដែលត្រូវបានចាត់តាំងនៃក្រុមមេធាវីការពារក្តីរបស់ជនជាប់ចោទ និងដើមបណ្តឹងរដ្ឋប្បវេណី រហូតដល់ពេលណាមួយដែលការធ្វើការវាយតម្លៃមួយត្រូវបានបំពេញចប់សព្វគ្រប់ស្តីពីការប្រឡាយប្រធានជីវិតរបស់ពួកគេ ក្រុមគ្រួសារ និងទ្រព្យសម្បត្តិរបស់ពួកគេបែបណាមួយ ឬ ១៥ថ្ងៃ មុនពេលដែលពួកគេត្រូវបង្ហាញខ្លួននៅចំពោះមុខអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា ឬនៅពេលណាមួយ មុននេះ។

121. In respect of potential witnesses mentioned in **Annex B** to this Introductory Submission, the Co-Prosecutors request that, due to the extremely sensitive nature of this information, this annex be withheld from the public and the designated members of the defense teams of suspects and civil parties until such time as a complete assessment is made regarding any risk to their lives, families and properties or 15 days prior to their appearance before the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia, whichever is earlier.

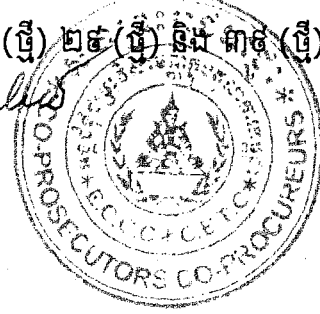
ហេតុដូច្នេះ សម្រេច

THEREFORE, DECIDED TO:

១២២. បើកការស៊ើបសួរលើជនសង្ស័យឈ្មោះ ឡូន ជា, អៀង សារី, ខៀវ សំផន, អៀង ធីរិត និង កាំង ហ្គេតអិវ (ឌុច) ទៅលើអង្គហេតុទាំងឡាយដែលបានបញ្ជាក់នៅក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ៣៧ ដល់ ៧២ ទាក់ទងទៅនឹងសំណើចោទប្រកាន់ដូចតទៅនេះ:

122. Open a judicial investigation against **NUON Chea, IENG Sary, KHIEU Samphan, IENG Thirith** and **KANG Keck Iev (DUCH)** into the facts specified in paragraphs 37 to 72 in relation to the following proposed charges:

ក- អំពើមនុស្សឃាត (៤៩-៧២)^{៥៧១} អំពើទារុណកម្ម (៤៩-៧២) និងការធ្វើទុក្ខបុកម្នេញខាងសាសនាព្រះពុទ្ធនិងសាសនាអ៊ីស្លាម (៣៧-៧២)។ នេះជាបទល្មើសមានចែងក្នុងក្រមព្រហ្មទណ្ឌ ឆ្នាំ ១៩៥៦ (មាត្រាទី ៥០១, ៥០៣, ៥០៤, ៥០៥, ៥០៦, ៥០៧ និង ៥០៨) មាត្រា ៥០០ និង មាត្រា ២០៩ និង ២១០ និងត្រូវផ្តន្ទាទោសតាមមាត្រា ៣ (ថ្មី) ២៩ (ថ្មី) និង ៣៩ (ថ្មី) នៃច្បាប់ស្តីពីការបង្កើតអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា។



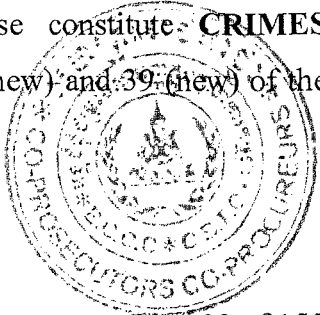
Introductory Submission

Handwritten mark

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

- a. Homicide (49-72),⁵⁷¹ Torture (49-72) and Religious Persecution of Buddhists and Cham (37-72). These constitute violations of the **1956 PENAL CODE** (Article 501, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507 & 508); Article 500 and Articles 209 and 210, punishable under Article 3 (new), 29 (new) and 39 (new) of the ECCC Law.
- ខ- ឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មប្រល័យពូជសាសន៍លើ ពុទ្ធសាសនិកជន ជនជាតិចាម និងជនជាតិវៀតណាម (៣៧-៧២)។ នេះជាអំពើរំលោភបំពានលើ **អនុសញ្ញាឆ្នាំ១៩៤៨ ស្តីពីការទប់ស្កាត់និងផ្ដន្ទាទោសចំពោះអំពើឧក្រិដ្ឋប្រល័យពូជសាសន៍ និងត្រូវផ្ដន្ទាទោសតាមមាត្រា ៤ មាត្រា ២៩ (ថ្មី) និងមាត្រា ៣៩ (ថ្មី) នៃច្បាប់ស្តីពីការបង្កើតអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា។**
- b. Genocide of Buddhists, Cham and Vietnamese (37-72). This constitutes a violation of the **CONVENTION ON THE PREVENTION AND PUNISHMENT OF THE CRIME OF GENOCIDE OF 1948**, punishable under Article 4, 29 (new) and 39 (new) of the ECCC Law.
- គ- អំពើហាតកម្ម (៤៩-៧២) ការសម្លាប់បំផុតពូជ (៤៩-៧២) ការដាក់ជាទាសករ (៤៣-៤៨) ការនិរទេស (៣៧-៤២) ការដាក់ពន្ធនាគារ (៤៣-៧២) ការធ្វើទារុណកម្ម (៤៩-៧២) ការរំលោភ (៤៩-៧២) ការធ្វើទុក្ខបុកម្នេញដោយសារនយោបាយ ពូជសាសន៍ និងសាសនា មកលើ អតីតមន្ត្រីរាជការនៃរបបសាធារណរដ្ឋខ្មែរ ពួកសក្តិភូមិ ពួកនាយទុន និងពួកគហបតី “ប្រជាជនថ្មី” “សមាសភាពមិនល្អ” ដែលគេសង្ស័យ ពុទ្ធសាសនិកជន ជនជាតិចាម និងជនជាតិវៀតណាម ព្រមទាំងអំពើអមនុស្សធម៌ដទៃទៀត (៣៧-៧២)។ ហេតុការណ៍ទាំងនេះគឺជាឧក្រិដ្ឋកម្មប្រឆាំងមនុស្សជាតិ និងត្រូវផ្ដន្ទាទោសតាមមាត្រា ៥ ២៩ (ថ្មី) ៣៩ (ថ្មី) នៃច្បាប់ស្តីពីការបង្កើតអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា។
- c. Murder (49-72); Extermination (49-72); Enslavement (43-48); Deportation (37- 42); Imprisonment (43-72); Torture (49-72); Rape (49-72); Persecutions on political, racial and religious grounds of former officials of the Khmer Republic, feudalists, capitalists and bourgeoisie, “new people,” suspected “bad elements,” Buddhists, Cham, and Vietnamese; and other Inhumane Acts (37-72). These constitute **CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY**, punishable under Article 5, 29 (new) and 39 (new) of the ECCC Law. *chew*



chew
Introductory Submission

Am

18 July 2007

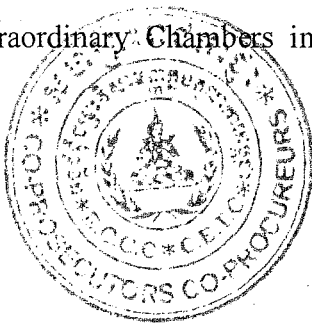
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

យ- ការសំលាប់ដោយចេតនា (៤៩-៧២) អំពើទារុណកម្ម ឬប្រព្រឹត្តិអំពើអមនុស្សធម៌ (៤៩-៧២) ដែលមានចេតនាបង្កឱ្យមានការរងទុក្ខវេទនាលើចាប់ដំបូង ឬឱ្យមានរបួសស្នាមធ្ងន់ធ្ងរដល់ រូបរាងកាយ ឬដល់សុខភាព (៤៩-៧២) អំពើបំផ្លិចបំផ្លាញ ឬធ្វើឱ្យមានរបួសស្នាមធ្ងន់ធ្ងរ ដល់ រូបរាងកាយ និងសុខភាព (៤៩-៧២) អំពើបំផ្លិចបំផ្លាញ និងធ្វើឱ្យមានការខូចខាតធ្ងន់ធ្ងរដល់ ទ្រព្យសម្បត្តិដែលធ្វើឡើងដោយមិនត្រឹមត្រូវតាមភាពចាំបាច់ផ្នែកយោធា និងដែលបានអនុវត្តដោយ ខុសច្បាប់និងដោយគ្មានត្រាប្រណី (៣៧-៧២) អំពើដកហូតដោយចេតនាពីល្ហើយសឹក ឬប្រជា ជនស៊ីវិលនូវសិទ្ធិក្នុងការទទួលបានការជំនុំជម្រះក្តីដោយត្រឹមត្រូវយុត្តិធម៌ និងដោយភាពប្រក្រតី (៣៧- ៧២) និងធ្វើការនិរទេស ឬផ្ទេរដោយខុសច្បាប់ ឬឃុំឃាំងប្រជាពលរដ្ឋស៊ីវិលដោយខុសច្បាប់ (៣៧-៧២) ។ អំពើទាំងនេះគឺជាការរំលោភបំពានយ៉ាងធ្ងន់ធ្ងរចំពោះអនុសញ្ញា នៃទីក្រុងហ្សឺណែវ ចុះថ្ងៃទី១២ ខែសីហា ឆ្នាំ១៩៤៩ ដែលត្រូវផ្តន្ទាទោសតាមមាត្រា ៦ មាត្រា ២៩ (ថ្មី) និងមាត្រា ៣៩ (ថ្មី) នៃច្បាប់ស្តីពីការបង្កើតអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា។

d. Wilful Killing (49-72); Torture or Inhumane Treatment (49-72); Wilfully Causing Great Suffering or Serious Injury to Body or Health (49-72); Destruction or Serious Injury to Body or Health (49-72); Destruction and Serious Damage to Property, not justified by military necessity and carried out unlawfully and wantonly (37-72); Wilfully Depriving a Prisoner of War or Civilian the Rights of Fair and Regular Trial (37-72); and Unlawful Deportation or Transfer or Unlawful Confinement of a Civilian (37-72). These constitute **GRAVE BREACHES OF THE GENEVA CONVENTIONS OF 12 AUGUST 1949**, punishable under Article 6, 29 (new) and 39 (new) of the ECCC Law.

១២៣. បញ្ជូនសំណុំរឿងព្រហ្មទណ្ឌលេខ ០០២ ចុះថ្ងៃទី១៤ ខែសីហា ឆ្នាំ២០០៦ និងឯកសារដែលពាក់ព័ន្ធ ទៅសហចៅក្រមស៊ើបអង្កេតនៃអង្គជំនុំជម្រះវិសាមញ្ញក្នុងតុលាការកម្ពុជា ដើម្បីចាត់ការតាម ច្បាប់^{៥៧២}។

123. Submit the Criminal Case File No.002 dated 14 August 2006 and material of evidentiary value to the Co-Investigating Judges of the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia to act upon the law.⁵⁷²



[Handwritten Signature]
Introductory Submission

[Handwritten mark]

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

១២៤. ស្នើចាប់ខ្លួន និងស្នើឃុំខ្លួនបណ្តោះអាសន្ន ដូចបានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ១១៨ ឈ្មោះ ឆួន ជា, អៀង សារី, ខៀវ សំផន, អៀង ធីរិត និង កាំង ហ្គេតអ៊ាវ (ឌុច) អនុលោមតាមវិធាន ៤២ និង វិធាន ៦៣។

124. Request the arrest and provisional detention as described in paragraph 118 of NUON Chea, IENG Sary, KHIEU Samphan, IENG Thirith and KANG Keck Iev (DUCH) in accordance with Rules 42, 63.

១២៥. ស្នើផ្តល់នូវវិធានការការពារ ដូចបានរៀបរាប់ក្នុងកថាខណ្ឌ ១១៩-១២១ ដោយអនុលោមតាម វិធាន ២៩។

125. Request that protective measures as described in paragraphs 119-121 be granted in accordance with Rule 29 .

ធ្វើនៅភ្នំពេញ ថ្ងៃទី ១៨ ខែ កក្កដា ឆ្នាំ ២០០៧

Made in Phnom Penh this 18th day of July 2007

សហព្រះករណី

Co-Prosecutors



Cheana

Robert Petit

ជា ណាង (CHEA Leang)

រ៉ូប៊ែត ប៊ីទីត (Robert PETIT)

បានផ្តល់ចំលងត្រឹមត្រូវតាមច្បាប់ដើម

Certified Copy/Copie Conforme

ថ្ងៃទី (On/Le) ... ១៨ ... ខែ (Month/Mois) ... July

ឆ្នាំ (Year/Année) ... ២០០៧

ក្រឡាបញ្ជី/ Greffier ... *Wul*

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006) rns/nr D2

¹ **Book by Craig ETCHESON** entitled *The Rise and Demise of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 1984 pages 50, 167, 201, 121-122, 124-125b (ENG); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *How Pol Pot Came to Power* dated 1985, ERN 00104672-00104890; **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War Was Over* dated 1986 page 195 (ENG).

² There were six phases of the armed conflict: 1) In 1975 and 1976 small clashes occurred continuously along the border between Cambodia and Vietnam. **Schedule 1**; **Book by S Ratner and J Abrams** entitled *Accountability for Human Right Atrocities in International Law* dated 2001, page 291 (ENG). **Book by Elizabeth Becker** entitled *When the War Was Over* dated 1986 page 195 (ENG). 2) From March to August 1977 RAK forces launched attacks into Vietnamese territory. **Schedule 2**. 3) From September to November 1977 the intensity of the conflict increased with Vietnamese forces launching counterattacks. **Schedule 3**. 4) Vietnam invaded Cambodia in December 1977 and retreated in January 1978. **Schedule 4**. 5) From February to September 1978, Cambodia and Vietnam again engaged in continuous skirmishes along the border. **Schedule 5**. 6) Beginning in the second half of 1978, Vietnamese forces prepared for and then launched an invasion of Cambodia that began in December 1978 and resulted in the fall of Phnom Penh on 6 January 1979. **Schedule 6**.

³ **Schedules 81 to 83.**

⁴ The CPK used the terms "feudalist," "capitalist" and "bourgeoisie" to describe some of the perceived enemies of the DK government. Throughout this Introductory Submission, these words should be read in the context of their CPK-ascribed meaning. **Schedule 95, 96.**

The CPK used the term "traitor" to describe perceived enemies of the DK government. Throughout this Introductory Submission, this word should be read in the context of its CPK-ascribed meaning.

⁶ **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *Communist Party Power in Kampuchea: Documents and Discussion* dated January 1977; **Book by Karl JACKSON**, ed., entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, pages 91 & 92, 102, 181, 105-107; **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime: Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975-79* dated 1984 pages 11, 160-163, 400, 314-316, 392-410, 438-439 (ENG).

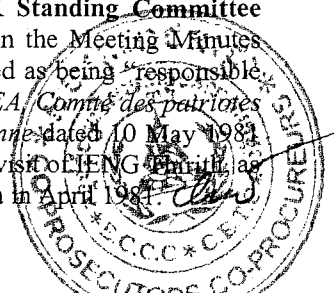
⁷ **Report by United Nations Sub-Commission on Human Rights** entitled *Report Of UN Sub-Commission on Human Rights* dated 30 January 1979, ERN 00078643-00078665.

⁸ **NUON Chea** was born LONG Bunruot, and was alias LONG Rith, alias Comrade Deputy Secretary, alias Brother Number 2 and alias Organization; **CPK Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *Statement of the Communist Party of Kampuchea to the Communist Workers' Party of Denmark, July 1978* dated 30 July 1978 page 1, DCCN D13311, ERN 00001170-00001185; This statement identifies **NUON Chea** as Deputy Secretary of the CPK. **Media Report by Stephan HASELBERGER** entitled *The Amnesia of Brother No 2* dated 12 January 2007 page 4, ERN 00081516-00081520 (Phnom Penh Post); **NUON Chea** has said "The tribunal is concerned with me because I was called Brother No 2." **Confession of HU Him** entitled *Planning the Past: Forced Confessions of Hu Him* in **Book by David CHANDLER, Ben KIERNAN and CHANTHOU Boua** entitled *Pol Pot. Plans the Future: Confidential Documents from Democratic Kampuchea* dated 1988 page 276; Information Minister **HU Him** recalled that the "organisation" (Angkar), was defined as Brother No.1 and Brother No. 2, the secret code names for POL Pot and CPK deputy **NUON Chea**.

IENG Sary was born KIM Trang, and was alias VAN; **Documentation Centre of Cambodia (DC-Cam) Magazine by DC-Cam** entitled *DC-Cam Biography of Ieng Sary in Searching for the Truth* dated April 2003 (ENG/KHM) [NO ERN]. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975 (KHM), DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126; Nominating "Comrade Van" to Foreign Affairs work, both at the Party and State level. This nomination was later endorsed by the People's Representative Assembly of Kampuchea approving the selection and appointment of the new Government of DK with "Comrade IENG Sary as Deputy Prime Minister, responsible for Foreign Affairs"; **DK People's Assembly Meeting Minutes by Democratic Kampuchea** entitled *Document on Conference I of Legislature I of The People's Representative Assembly of Kampuchea* dated April 11 1976 to April 13 1976 (KHM), DCCN D21227, ERN 00053603-00053645. **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** dated 9 June 1978 (ENG), ERN 00080592-00080609.

KHIEU Samphan was alias HAEM, sometimes transliterated as HEM; **Book by KHIEU Samphan** entitled *Cambodia's Recent History and the Reasons Behind the Decisions I Made* dated 2004 page 145; **KHIEU Samphan** admits that "it is common knowledge" that he was called by his revolutionary name, "Hem."

IENG Thirith was born KHIEU Thirith and was alias PHEA and alias HONG; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126; In the Meeting Minutes under the title "Delegation of work and the operational process", "Comrade Phea" is listed as being "responsible for Culture, Social Affairs and Foreign Affairs"; **CPK Media Report** entitled *KAMPUCHEA. Comité des patriotes du Kampuchea démocratique en France in La Gambie soutient la juste cause kampuchéenne* dated 10 May 1983 page 13, DCCN D29513, ERN S00006871-00006886; Article mentions the 3-days official visit of **IENG Thirith** as Minister of Social Affairs and Special Envoy of the President **KHIEU Samphan**, to Gambia in April 1984.



Man

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006) rnr/nr D3

DUCH was born **KANG Keck Iev**; **Cambodian Military Court Suspect Statement by KANG Keck Iev alias Duch** dated 17 May 1999; **DUCH** told the Military Court interrogators "I began using the name Duch while I began in the revolution."

CPK Legal Documents by the Communist Party of Kampuchea Chapter III entitled *Organizational Principles of the Party* dated January 1976, DCCN D00674; **Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power in Book by Karl JACKSON, ed.*, entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendez Vous with Death* dated 1989, pages 91 & 92, 102, 181, 105-107.

Central Committee Directive by the Communist Party of Kampuchea entitled *Minutes of the Meeting of the Central Committee* dated 30 March 1976, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142.

Schedule 17.

Schedule 32; Media Report by the BBC Phnom Penh Home Service entitled *KHIEU Samphan's Report on the New Constitution* dated 5 January 1976, DCCN D28922, ERN S 00003746-00003751

Book by David CHANDLER, Ben KIERNAN, and CHANTHOU Boua, eds. entitled *Pol Pot Plans the Future: Confidential Documents from Democratic Kampuchea* dated 1988.

Schedule 34.

CPK Magazine by the Communist Party of Kampuchea entitled *Revolutionary Flag Special Issue* dated October to November 1977, pages 1-41, 113-128, 5-7, 93-112, 42-74, 113-128, ERN 00000267-00000277.

Schedule 33. Party loyalty and ideology were much more important than technical expertise, even when lack of technical expertise caused a decrease in production. **Schedule 57.**

Book by Stephen HEDER and Brian TITTEMORE entitled *Seven Candidates for Prosecution: Accountability for the Crimes of the Khmer Rouge* dated March 2004 pages 26 & 27 (ENG); **Schedule 68, 72.**

DK Military Execution Order by PIN dated 4 June 1975, DCCN D16959, ERN 00068914-00068964. This document notes this policy in an order dated 4 June 1975 which approves the execution of 17 former Khmer Republic officers who are described as "traitors." The order states that the "Party" had examined them and decided that they must be "smashed."

Schedule 72. In many cases, those slated for execution were told that they were being killed because they had worked for the previous regime. **Schedule 80.**

Schedule 96. Even after the CPK had "basically . . . eliminated" the exploitative classes by compelling them to move to the countryside and engage in forced labour, the CPK was afraid of the remnants of the feudalists, capitalists and bourgeoisie classes that existed among the "new people." **CPK Magazine by the Communist Party of the Democratic Kampuchea** entitled *Revolutionary Youth* dated July 1976 pages 17 & 18, ERN 00064116-00064153; This document notes that the remnants of the feudal and bourgeoisie classes are "totally subordinated to our peasants in the co-operatives," and that their strength has been destroyed so that they are "unable to do anything to us"; **CPK Magazine by the Communist Party of the Democratic Kampuchea** entitled *Revolutionary Youth* dated July 1976 pages 25 & 26, ERN 00064116-0006415; This document notes that destroying all vestiges of the feudal and bourgeoisie classes is necessary to ensure "that the Cambodian revolution is forever preserved and defended from any fading or change in its colouration."

Schedule 98.

Schedule 94.

Schedule 97.

Schedule 99.

Schedule 30. The Democratic Kampuchea Constitution formally prohibited only "reactionary" religions. **DK Government Legal Document** entitled *Constitution of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 6 January 1976 article 20, DCCN D21447, ERN 00089841-00089852; This document states that "Every citizen of Kampuchea has the right to worship according to any religion and the right not to worship according to any religion. Reactionary religions which are detrimental to Democratic Kampuchea and Kampuchean people are absolutely forbidden." However, in practice all religions were banned. **Schedules 29, 81.**

Schedule 82.

Schedule 71.

Schedules 24, 30.

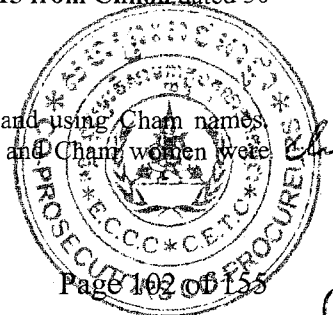
Schedule 73.

Schedule 91. For instance, on November 30, 1975, the East Zone Secretary reported to POL Pot, **NUON Chea**, and two other CPK officials that their decision to "break up" over 100,000 "Islamic people" living in the East Zone by removing 50,000 of them to the North had been temporarily delayed. **CPK Telegram 15 from Chhon** dated 30 November 1975, DCCN L0001045, ERN 00008494-00008495.

Schedule 83.

Schedule 84.

Schedule 83. Cham language was prohibited, as was wearing traditional Cham attire and using Cham names. **Schedules 85, 86, 87.** The Cham were also forced to eat "Haram" foods such as pork and Cham women were



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

forced to cut their hair short. **Schedule 88, 89.** Failure to follow these rules could result in execution. **Schedule 83 to 90.**

³⁴ **Schedules 25, 31.** If the mosques were not destroyed, they were often used as offices, communal dining halls, storehouses, or pigsties. **Schedule 90.** Other Cham cultural property was also destroyed or appropriated. **Schedule 26.**

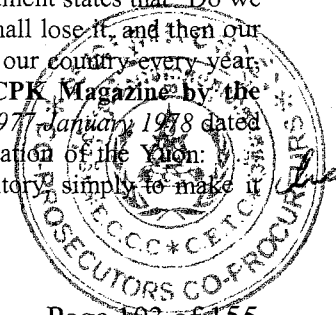
³⁵ CPK leaders had been afraid since the 1950s that Vietnam intended to try and conquer Cambodia. This fear drove the CPK's insistence on rapid and radical communization of the country. **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** dated 17 December 1996.

³⁶ **DK Military Meeting Minutes of Division 920** dated 16 December 1976, DCCN L0000254, ERN 00052333-00052335; During the meeting, it was noted that almost 100 people who "came out of Vietnamese units or organization" had been separated out from the rest of the combatants. Brother 89 (Son Sen) ordered that they be purged saying that they must be "split up and sent to be carpenters and waterjar makers and the like, interspersed with forces belonging to those whose stance is solid."). **DK Military Meeting Minutes** of Secretaries and Deputy Secretaries of Divisions and Independent Regiments dated 1 March 1977, DCCN L0001174, ERN 00052304-00052311; The document states that "those who came to us from the Vietnamese" had been purged and "sent to do production in one place."

³⁷ **CPK Magazine by the Communist Party of Kampuchea** entitled *Revolutionary Flag, Special Issue, May-June 1978* dated May 1978 page 62, DCCN D21248, ERN 00064551-00064585; This document states that "The despicable Yuon, who are our direct life and death adversary, have many contradictions of all types . . ."). **CPK Magazine by the Communist Party of Kampuchea** entitled *Revolutionary Youth, January-February 1978* dated January 1978 page 13, ERN 00063482-00063524; This document notes the existence of a life and death antagonism between Cambodia and Vietnam. **Note from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs** of DK to the UN dated 22 April 1978 page 3, Document No. E/CN.4/1295; This document states that "Democratic Kampuchea . . . has now to contend with the acts of savage aggression committed by the Vietnamese annexationists in their hunger for territory . . ." **Schedule 102.** The CPK also claimed that the Cambodian population hated the Vietnamese. **Schedule 103.** Yuon is a pejorative term for people of Vietnamese origin or ethnicity, which was used by the CPK. **DK Government Book** entitled *The Black Paper: Facts and Evidences of the Acts of Aggression and Annexation of Vietnam against Kampuchea* dated September 1978 page 9, ERN 00082510-00082560. This book states that "Yuon is the name given by Kampuchea's people to the Vietnamese since the epoch of Angkar and it means "savage".

³⁸ **Schedule 104.**

³⁹ **DK Military Telegram by MEAS Mut** dated 31 December 1977, DCCN D1988, ERN 00001325-0000132. This document states that "We have received the guiding view and the declaration of the Party about the aggression of the Yuon who have come to swallow the territory of our Motherland . . . [and vow to] defend the socialist Kampuchean motherland by sweeping cleanly away and without half-measures the undercover elements of the enemy, whether Yuon or other enemies" **Note from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Democratic Kampuchea** to the UN dated 22 April 1978 page 3 & 5, Document No. E/CN.4/1295 ERN 0008777-00087523; This document states that "Over the past three years, the people of Kampuchea have smashed the espionage and subversive activities of the imperialists, expansionists and annexationists and their supporters, together with their attempts to overthrow Democratic Kampuchea."; "Annexationists" is a reference to Vietnam. **DK Government Statement from the Ministry of Propaganda** entitled *Press Communiqué of the Spokesman of the Ministry of Propaganda and Information of the Democratic Kampuchea: On the Smashing of the New Plan for a Coup Fomented by the Socialist Republic of Vietnam to Try and Overthrow Democratic Kampuchea* dated May 1978, ERN 00076146-00076148; This document describes how the CPK had thwarted an alleged coup d'état prepared directly by the Communist Party of Vietnam that would have been implemented by undercover Vietnamese agents in Cambodia. **Schedule 101;** The CPK even claimed that the Vietnamese intended to eliminate the entire Khmer population of Cambodia. **DK Government Statement** entitled *Far Eastern Relations - Cambodia's Strategy of Defence against Vietnam* dated 10 May 1978, DCCN D14789, ERN 00003959-0000396; This document states that "If the Vietnamese succeed in conquering the country, the Cambodian race will be completely erased within 30 years, so it is imperative that we defend Cambodia." **DK Government Statement** entitled *Far Eastern Relations - Cambodia's Strategy of Defence against Vietnam* dated 10 May 1978, DCCN D14789, ERN 00003959-00003962; This document states that "The Vietnamese want to take our territory and turn Cambodia into their satellite, making it part of Vietnam." **DK Government Statement** entitled *Far Eastern Relations - Cambodia's Strategy of Defence against Vietnam* dated 10 May 1978, DCCN D14789, ERN 00003959-00003962; This document states that "Do we want to see the end of the Cambodian race? If we do not try to defend our territory, we shall lose it, and then our race will disappear. The Vietnamese will bring in one or two million of their people into our country every year, and then we shall lose our territory and our race will be completely swallowed up." **CPK Magazine by the Communist Party of Kampuchea** entitled *Revolutionary Flag, Special Issue, December 1977* dated December 1977 page 17, ERN 00064512-00064550; This document notes that "The Situation of the Yuon: Their intention is to swallow up our territory, to take our territory and make it their territory simply to make it



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006) D3

disappear in the same way that we lost Kampuchea Kraom.”; The CPK also claimed that Vietnam was infiltrating millions of Vietnamese nationals into Cambodia. **Schedule 105.**

40 **Schedule 93. DC-Cam Statement of BUN Thean** dated 25 May 2004, DCCN TKI0569, ERN 00055865-00055930; This document describes how research was conducted into cadre’s biographies and all of those with any connection to Vietnam were executed. **Report by the Government of the United States of America** entitled *Submission from the Government of the United States of America to the United Nations* dated 6 July 1978, ERN 00087610-00087627; Account of Sam Damawong; This document describes how the authorities began killing Vietnamese in 1977 “even if they could speak Cambodian.” **DC-Cam Statement of CHEN Pe** dated 14 March 2000 pages 113 & 114 and 123 & 124, DCCN D24354, ERN 00033833-00033872; This document states that those with Vietnamese families or spouses were sent for execution beginning in 1977 and noting that the reason for the killings was hatred of the Vietnamese caused by the Vietnamese invasion of Cambodia. **DC-Cam Statement of PEK Pach** dated 13 March 2000 pages 181 & 182, DCCN D24356, ERN 00033918-00033940; He states that Vietnamese-Khmer families were killed during the war with Vietnam and that district level cadre held regular meetings to stir up hatred of the Vietnamese. **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime* dated 1984 pages 296, 297 & 298; This document describes widespread killings of ethnic Vietnamese; There is some evidence that this policy was enumerated in an order or set of orders that were sent from Office 870 (the administrative arm of the CPK) to officials across the country. **CPK Report** entitled *To Respected Angkar 870* dated 17 May 1978, DCCN D02131, ERN 00021046-00021048; **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime* dated 1984 page 297; This document describes an order in April of 1977 from Office 870 instructing local officials to arrest all ethnic Vietnamese as well as anyone who spoke Vietnamese or had Vietnamese friends. **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War Was Over* dated 1986 page 242 (ENG); This document describes a directive from the Centre “in the middle of 1977” to kill people of Vietnamese ancestry. **National Letter of NORODOM Sihanouk** in **Book** entitled *Histoire: Les Derniers Jours du Regime Polpotien et Moi* dated 26 December 2006, ERN 00078640-00078642; The author claims that POL Pot told him he sent the DK forces in Vietnam to exterminate as much as possible of Vietnamese; He changed then his tactic and tried to attract Vietnamese in Cambodia to exterminate them.

41 **Central Committee Directive by the Communist Party of Kampuchea** entitled *Minutes of the Meeting of the Central Committee* dated 30 March 1976, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142. This refers to “the right to smash, inside and outside the ranks.” The term “Smashed” was often used in documents to mean that someone had been killed or executed. This language is explained in **Academic Article by John CIORIARI and CHHANG Youk** entitled *Documenting the Crimes of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 2005 pages 240-242 in **Book** by Beth VAN SCHAAK and Jaya RAMJI, eds., *Bringing the Khmer Rouge to Justice*.

42 **Schedules 36, 74.** This describes the CPK’s repeated use of purges to “smash” those accused of being internal enemies.

43 **Book by David P. Chandler** entitled *The Tragedy of Cambodian History* page 262; **Book by David P. Chandler** entitled *Voices from S-21* page 47; **Report of UN Sub-Commission on Human Rights** entitled *Report Of UN Sub-Commission on Human Rights* dated 30 January 1979, page 18, ERN 00078643-00078665; **Schedules 56, 42, 51.**

44 **Book by MENG-TRY Ea** entitled *The Chain of Terror* dated 2005 pages 1-3 (ENG).

45 **Schedule 76.** Violence, torture and killings also took place outside of the network of security centres. **Schedule 75.**

46 **Schedule 38.**

47 **Schedules 39, 44.** There was also a lack of adequate clothing.

48 **Schedule 40.** In addition, people were forced to eat communally and families were forcibly separated. **Schedules 50, 43.**

49 People were unlawfully detained at worksites. **Schedules 43, 45, 46.** Those who tried to leave were punished or killed. **Schedule 47.** Insufficient food, arduous work and poor living conditions were common. **Schedule 48, 55.**

50 The CPK blamed these conditions on the activities of “enemies.” **Schedule 35.**

51 **Schedule 37.** Spying was also common in government offices and ministries. **Schedule 58.**

52 **Schedule 42, 49.**

53 **Schedules 61, 63.**

54 **Schedule 66.**

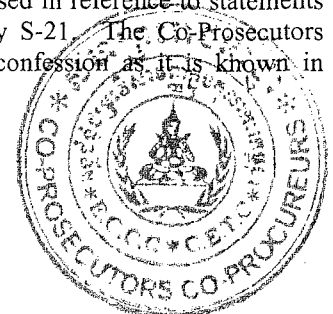
55 For the purposes of this Introductory Submission, the word “confession” has been used in reference to statements obtained involuntarily by the detainees of the CPK’s security centres, particularly S-21. The Co-Prosecutors emphasize, however, that these documents do not satisfy the requirements of a confession as it is known in international criminal law. *fred*

56 **Schedule 62.**

57 **Schedule 65.**

58 **Schedule 64.**

59 **Schedules 71, 100.**



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

60 **Article by Judith BANISTER and Paige JOHNSON** entitled *After the Nightmare: The Population of Cambodia* dated 1993 in **Book by Ben KIERNAN, ed.**, *Genocide and Democracy in Cambodia: The Khmer Rouge, the United Nations and the International Community*; **Article by Patrick HEUVELINE** entitled *L'insoutenable incertitude du nombre: estimations des décès de la période Khmer rouge* dated 1998 pages 1103-1118 (French); **Book by Marek SLIWINSKI** entitled *Le Génocide Khmer Rouge: un analyse démographique* dated 1995; **Article by Patrick HEUVELINE** entitled *'Between One and Three Million': Towards the Demographic Reconstruction of a Decade of Cambodian History, (1970-79)* dated 1998 pages 49-65, ERN 00096724-00096741 (Population Studies, 52); **Book by Craig ETCHESON** entitled *After the Killing Fields: Lessons from the Cambodian Genocide* dated 2005 pages 107-127 (ENG), ERN 00078710-00078966. The Ch.7 "Digging in the Killing Fields" is particularly relevant.

61 **Schedule 41.**

62 **DK People's Assembly Meeting Minutes** entitled *Document on Conference I of Legislature I of The People's Representative Assembly of Kampuchea* dated 11-13 April 1976 page 21, DCCN 21227, ERN 00053603-00053645. **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976 page 2, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142; The document specify 17 April 1975 as a day of regime takeover by CPK. **Public Statement of the Embassy of the Socialist Republic of Vietnam** entitled *The Rebirth of Kampuchea* dated 15 November 1979 at page 1, DCCN D29856, ERN S00008524-S00008531, which notes that CPK forces were defeated on 7 January 1979.

63 **DK Government Legal Document** entitled *Constitution of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 6 January 1976 pages 3-6, DCCN 21447, ERN 00089841-00089852; The document identifies as state organizations the following institutions: People's Representative Assembly, the Administration, the Courts and Judges, the State Presidium, and the Revolutionary Army of Kampuchea. **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976 page 4, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142; The document states: "The goal of our revolutionary struggle is to seize state power ... must set up our state organizations to have the characteristics of revolutionary state organizations, totally [CPK] own."

64 **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976 page 17 & 18, DCCN D00674, ERN 00053007-00053080; The document lists in articles 7 and 8 the distinct CPK administrative bodies – Central Committee, Zone, Sector, District and Branch Committees. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126; The document shows that CPK Standing Committee served also as a distinct CPK administrative body.

65 **DK Government Legal Document** entitled *Constitution of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 6 January 1976 pages 5 & 6, DCCN 21447, ERN 00089841-00089852; The document identifies the Revolutionary Army of Kampuchea as the official army of Democratic Kampuchea, and thereby a state organization. **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976 page 25, DCCN D00674, ERN 00053007-00053080; The document states that "all three categories of the Revolutionary Army of Kampuchea, the regular [army], sector [army], and the militias must be in very part under the absolute leadership monopoly of the Communist Party of Kampuchea." For the purposes of the Introductory Submission, the OCP treats Revolutionary Army of Kampuchea as a distinct entity.

66 **DK People's Assembly Meeting Minutes** entitled *Document on Conference I of Legislature I of The People's Representative Assembly of Kampuchea, 11-13 April 1976* dated 11-13 April 1976 page 21, DCCN 21227, ERN 00053603-00053645

67 **DK Government Legal Document** entitled *Constitution of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 6 January 1976 page 2, DCCN 21447, ERN 00089841-00089852.

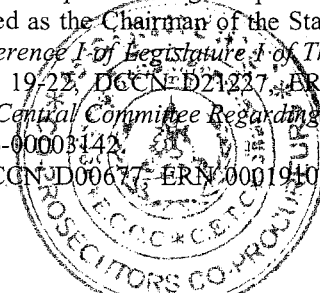
68 **DK Government Legal Document** entitled *Constitution of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 6 January 1976 pages 3 & 4, DCCN 21447, ERN 00089841-00089852.

69 **DK People's Assembly Meeting Minutes** entitled *Document on Conference I of Legislature I of The People's Representative Assembly of Kampuchea* dated 11-13 April 1976 pages 21 & 24, DCCN 21227, ERN 00053603-00053645.

70 **DK Government Legal Document** entitled *Constitution of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 6 January 1976 at pages 3-4, DCCN 21447, ERN 00089841-00089852.

71 POL Pot became Prime Minister, **IENG Sary** became Deputy Prime Minister for Foreign Affairs, **VON Vet** became Deputy Prime Minister for Economics, **SON Sen** became Deputy Prime Minister for National Defense and other senior CPK cadre occupied the remaining ministerial posts. **NUON Chea** occupied the highest position within the People's Representative Assembly, and **KHIEU Samphan** was appointed as the Chairman of the State Presidium. **DK People's Assembly Meeting Minutes** entitled *Document on Conference I of Legislature I of The People's Representative Assembly of Kampuchea* dated 11-13 April 1976 pages 19-23, DCCN D21227, ERN 00053603-00053645. **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976 pages 5-6, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142.

72 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975 (KHM), DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126.

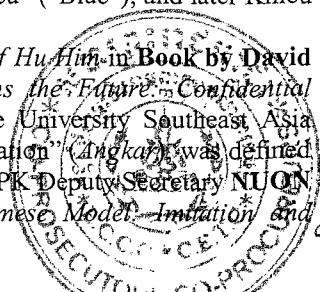


Ami

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

- ⁷³ **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976 pages 4 and 6, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142.
- ⁷⁴ **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Base Work* dated 8 March 1976 pages 2 & 3, DCCN D00684, ERN 00017116-0001712.
- ⁷⁵ **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976 pages 17 & 18, DCCN D00674, ERN 00053007-00053080.
- ⁷⁶ **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes on the Standing [Committee's] visit to Northwest Zone* dated 20 – 24 August 1975, DCCN L01022, ERN 00008485-00008493. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 2 November 1975, DCCN D00678, ERN 00019127-00019135. **CPK Standing Committee** dated 9 January 1976, DCCN D00680, ERN 00017105-00017113. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D00681, ERN 000000711-00000712. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D00682, ERN 00000713-00000720. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Base Work* dated 8 March 1976, DCCN D00684, ERN 00017116-0001712. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting of Propaganda Work* dated 8 March 1976, DCCN D00685, ERN 00017124-00017127. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 11 March 1976, DCCN D00687, ERN 00000736-00000743. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 11 March 1976, DCCN D00689, ERN 00000744-00007748. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes by Standing Committee** dated 13 March 1976, DCCN D00690, ERN 00000749-00000750. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 26 March 1976, DCCN L0001174, ERN 00000751-00000757. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Summary of the Decisions of the Standing Committee in the Meeting of 19-20-21 April 1976* dated 19 to 21 April 1976, DCCN D00694, ERN 00019142-00019148. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 3 May 1976, DCCN D00696, ERN 00000768-00000769. **CPK Standing Committee** dated 7 May 1976, DCCN D00697, ERN 00000827-00000828. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Examination of the Reaction of Vietnam During the Fifth Meeting* dated 14 May 1976, DCCN D00700, ERN 00000810-00000826. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 15 May 1976, DCCN D00701, ERN 00000770-00000771. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 17 May 1976, D00702, ERN 00000829-00000836. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 30 May 1976, DCCN D00704, ERN 00000772-00000776. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting Regarding Propaganda Works* dated 1 June 1976, DCCN D00706, ERN 00000837-00000851. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Health and Social Affairs* dated 10 June 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160.
- ⁷⁷ **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976 pages 18-23, DCCN D00674, ERN 00053007-00053080; The document describes that the tasks of Zones, Sectors, Districts and Branches include implementation of CPK policies by lower echelons and reporting on the overall situation and work of the lower echelons to the upper echelon. **CPK Telegram by Pok** entitled *Telegram 94 - Radio Band 1100 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 2 April 1976 DCCN L0001187, ERN 00000766-00000767. **CPK Report by Sector 4** dated 28 May 1977, DCCN L0001433, ERN 00008496-00008496. **DK Government Report by Mo-560/Comrade Chhan** entitled *The Situation in the North-West Zone* dated 29 May 1977, DCCN L0001436, ERN 00008497-00008501. **CPK Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 15 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 30 November 1975, DCCN L0001045, ERN 00008494-00008495; The documents show examples of the policy implementation and reporting system of lower CPK administrative bodies.
- ⁷⁸ **CPK Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *Statement of the Communist Party of Kampuchea to the Communist Workers' Party of Denmark, July 1978* dated 30 July 1978, DCCN D13311, ERN 00001170-00001185; In this speech, Nuon Chea attributed the CPK's successes in part to their conduct of "secret work." **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War Was Over, Cambodia and the Khmer Rouge Revolution* dated 1986, page 559 (ENG); The CPK leadership was so secretive that they did not publicly reveal the existence of their Party until September 1977, two and a half years after they had achieved victory, which was unprecedented among communist parties of the world.
- ⁷⁹ **Book by David CHANDLER** entitled *Brother Number One: A Political Biography of Pol Pot* dated 2000, pages 116, 171, and 182; For example, "Brother Number 1," "87" and "99" were code names for "POL Pot," whose real name was SALOTH Sar. **Book by Philip SHORT** entitled *Pol Pot: The History of a Nightmare* dated 2005, page 212 (ENG); In 1970, SON Sen changed his alias from "Khamm" ("the Biter") to "Khieu" ("Blue"), and later Khieu became known as "89."
- ⁸⁰ **Confession of HU Him**, translation entitled *Planning the Past: Forced Confessions of Hu Him* in **Book by David CHANDLER, Ben KIERNAN and CHANTHOU Boua** entitled *Pol Pot Plans the Future: Confidential Documents from Democratic Kampuchea* dated 1988 page 276 (New Haven: Yale University Southeast Asia Council Monograph No. 33); Information Minister HU Him recalled that the "Organization" (*Angkar*) was defined as Brother No. 1 and Brother No. 2, the code names for CPK Secretary POL Pot and CPK Deputy Secretary NUON Chea. **Book by Steve Heder** entitled *Cambodian Communism and the Vietnamese Model: Imitation and*



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

Independence, 1930-1975, dated 2004 page 24 (Bangkok: White Lotus); Heder traces the term *Angkar* back to *angkar pak* ("Party Organization"), the phrase used by Cambodian communists during the 1930s and 1940s to identify their cells within the Vietnamese-founded Indochinese Communist Party.

- 81 **DC-Cam Statement by CHEA Roem alias Theuan**, dated 24 August 2003, DCCN I02799/TKI0277, ERN 00043261-00043271 and 00043499-00043516. **Academic article by Anne Yvonne GUILLOU** entitled *Les médecins au Cambodge, entre élite sociale traditionnelle et groupe professionnel moderne sous influence étrangère*, dated 2001 page 225, ERN 00079840-00080375; These sources describe the leadership and code-names of Po-1 and other DK healthcare facilities. **Book by Philip SHORT** entitled *Pol Pot: The History of a Nightmare* dated 2005, page 192 (ENG); Short describes how the Vietnamese communists taught POL Pot and NUON Chea to use elaborate systems of code-names for places and people.
- 82 **Map of Democratic Kampuchea** by Ministry of Education of Democratic Kampuchea dated 1976 (ENG/KHM). **DK Government Report by Mo-560/Comrade Chhan** entitled *The Situation in the North-West Zone* dated 29 May 1977, DCCN L01436, ERN 00008497-00008501. **S-21 Confession of MUOL Sambat alias Ruos Nheum** dated 14 June 1978, TSA M191, ERN 00024650-00024683. **CPK Telegram by Mo-401** entitled *Telegram 14 - Radio Band 273 - Respected and Beloved Organisation* dated 25 June 1977, DCCN D01697, ERN 00001263-00001263. **S-21 Confession of CHOU Chet alias Si** dated 20 May 1978, TSA C117, ERN 00013660-00013990; The "Mo" in "Mo-560" and "Mo-401" is an abbreviation for *Muntir* ("Office"), designating the Zone Party Committee for the Northwest and West, respectively. The Party Secretaries of those two Zones, MUOL Sambat alias Ruos Nhim alias Chhan (Northwest) and CHOU Chet alias Thang Si (West), would often sign communications to the Party Centre simply as "560" or "401."
- 83 **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976 page 17, DCCN D00674, ERN 00053007-00053080.
- 84 **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976 pages 18-23, DCCN D00674, ERN 00053007-00053080.
- 85 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 to 6 May 1999 page 1, ERN 00002494-00002557; The document shows that Standing Committee was a "Standing Committee of the Central Committee of the CPK."
- 86 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D00682, ERN 00000713-00000720; This document states "The opinions and instructions of Angkar" and gives the decisions over a wide range of issues including economic (proposing to increase the production of salt) and diplomacy (proposing to receive Chinese boats grandly). **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting of Propaganda Work* dated 8 March 1976, DCCN D00685, ERN 00000731-00000734; In this document the Standing Committee describes in detail how the broadcast of the election will take place and states that "Angkar instructed that the Ministry of Propaganda monitor news and grasp matters closely at hours." **Suspect Statement by IENG Sary alias Van** dated 17 December 1996 page 2, ERN 00003660-00003669; The document states that the decision "on what had to be done in order to make it impossible for Viet Nam to take over Cambodia" was taken in September 1975 only by the Standing Committee, not [by] the whole Central Committee. **SOAS/HRW Suspect statement by KHIEU Samphan** dated 17 August 2005, ERN 00078213-00078214; In this document, it is stated that "The decision of the Khmer Rouge to evacuate people from Phnom Penh and other towns for whatever reason was wrong... For 'Khmer Rouge', KHIEU Samphan clarified that he meant the Standing Committee of the Communist Party of Kampuchea."
- 87 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes on the Standing [Committee's] visit to Northwest Zone* dated 20 - 24 August 1975 pages 1, 3-6, DCCN L01022, ERN 00008485-00008493. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975 pages 4-16, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 2 November 1975 pages 3-6, DCCN D00678, ERN 00019127-00019135. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 January 1976 pages 2-6, DCCN D00680, ERN 00000699-00000707. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D00682, ERN 00000713-00000720. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 11 March 1976, DCCN D00687, ERN 00000736-00000743. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 26 March 1976, DCCN L0001174, ERN 00000751-00000757. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Summary of the Decisions of the Standing Committee* dated 19 to 21 April 1976 pages 3-5, DCCN D00694, ERN 00019142-00019148. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Examination of the Reaction of Vietnam During the Fifth Meeting* dated 14 May 1976, DCCN D00700, ERN 00000810-00000826. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 15 May 1976, DCCN D00701, ERN 00000770-00000771. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 30 May 1976 page 1, DCCN D00704, ERN 00000772-00000776.
- 88 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975 page 1, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 2 November 1975, DCCN D00678, ERN 00019127-00019135. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting of Propaganda Work* dated 8 March 1976 page 7, DCCN D00685, ERN 00017124-00017127. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 11 March 1976 page 5, DCCN D00689, ERN 00000744-00007748. **CPK Standing Committee**

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

Meeting Minutes dated 11 March 1976, DCCN D00687, ERN 00000736-00000743. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 13 March 1976, DCCN D00690, ERN 00003054-00003056. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Summary of the Decisions of the Standing Committee* dated 19 to 21 April 1976 pages 2-3, DCCN D00694, ERN 00019142-00019148. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 3 May 1976, DCCN D00696, ERN 00000768-00000769. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 17 May 1976, D00702, ERN 00000829-00000836.

89 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes on the Standing [Committee's] visit to Northwest Zone, August 20-24 1975* dated 20 - 24 August 1975, DCCN L01022, ERN 00008485-00008493. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975 page 1, 2, 4, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D00681, ERN 000000711-00000712. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Base Work* dated 8 March 1976 pages 3-6, DCCN D00684, ERN 00017116-0001712. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 13 March 1976, DCCN D00690, ERN 00003054-00003056. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Summary of the Decisions of the Standing Committee* dated 19 to 21 April 1976 pages 1, 2, 5, 6, DCCN D00694, ERN 00019142-00019148. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 7 May 1976, DCCN D00697, ERN 00000827-00000828. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 30 May 1976 page 1, DCCN D00704, ERN 00000772-00000776. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Health and Social Affairs* dated 10 June 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160.

90 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975 page 2, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Base Work* dated 8 March 1976 page 3, DCCN D00684, ERN 00017116-0001712. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting of Propaganda Work* dated 8 March 1976, DCCN D00685, ERN 00017124-00017127. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting Regarding Propaganda Works* dated 1 June 1976, DCCN D00706, ERN 00000837-00000851.

91 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975 pages 1-4, 11 & 12, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Base Work* dated 8 March 1976, DCCN D00684, ERN 00017116-0001712. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 11 March 1976 page 1-4, DCCN D00689, ERN 00000744-00007748. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Summary of the Decisions of the Standing Committee* dated 19 to 21 April 1976 pages 1-3, 6 & 7, DCCN D00694, ERN 00019142-00019148.

92 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes on the Standing [Committee's] visit to Northwest Zone* dated 20 - 24 August 1975 pages 1, 3-6, DCCN L01022, ERN 00008485-00008493; Discussing the need to forcibly move four or five hundreds thousands of people to the Northwest Zone. **CPK Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 15 - With respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 30 November 1975, DCCN L0001045, ERN 00008494-00008495; This document describes a policy of moving tens of thousands of Cham from the East Zone to the North Zone. It appears that this policy was decided by the Standing Committee.

93 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D681, ERN 000000711-00000712; Ordering the use of forced child labour in the Ministry of Industry. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Health and Social Affairs* dated 10 June 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160; noting the use of child labour.

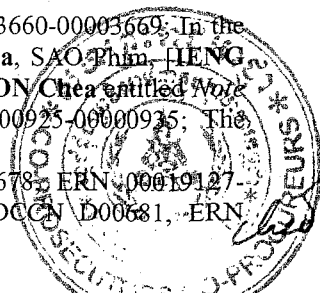
94 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Base Work* dated 8 March 1976 pages 3-6, DCCN D00684, ERN 00017116-0001712, noting the arrest and interrogation of enemies.

95 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes on the Standing [Committee's] visit to Northwest Zone* dated 20 - 24 August 1975 pages 1, 3-6, DCCN L01022, ERN 00008485-00008493; noting widespread shortages of food and medicine, particularly among "new people." **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Base Work* dated 8 March 1976 pages 3-6, DCCN D00684, ERN 00017116-0001712, noting widespread medical problems in Sectors 103 and 106.

96 **Central Committee Directive** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142. This document describes how the authority to execute will be assigned so that there is a "framework in absolute implementation" of the revolution. The Standing Committee retained the right to directly order the execution of people in the "independent sectors." The right to execute people in other parts of Cambodia was delegated to lower units, like the Zone Committees and the General Staff of the RAK, all of which were under the control of the Standing Committee.

97 **Suspect Statement by IENG Sary alias Van** dated 17 December 1996 page 2, ERN 00003660-00003669. In the document, **IENG Sary** states that Standing Committee comprised "POL Pot, NUON Chea, SAO Phim, [IENG Sary], Son Sen, Ta Mok and Von Vet." **Suspect Statements of KHIEU Samphan and NUON Chea** entitled *Work takings (Khieu Samphan and Nuon Chea)* dated 9 to 11 June 2006 page 5, ERN 00000925-00000935; The document lists as Standing Committee members the same persons as above.

98 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 2 November 1975, DCCN D00678, ERN 00019127-00019135; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D00681, ERN



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006) m/v/v 13

00000711-00000712; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D00682, ERN 00000713-00000720; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Base Work* dated 8 March 1976, DCCN D00684, ERN 00017116-0001712; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting of Propaganda Work* dated 8 March 1976, DCCN D00685, ERN 00017124-00017127; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 11 March 1976, DCCN D00687, ERN 00000736-00000743; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 11 March 1976, DCCN D00689, ERN 00000744-00007748; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 13 March 1976, DCCN D00690, ERN 00003054-00003056; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 26 March 1976, DCCN L0001174, ERN 00000751-00000757; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 3 May 1976, DCCN D00696, ERN 00000768-00000769; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Examination of the Reaction of Vietnam During the Fifth Meeting* dated 14 May 1976, DCCN D00700, ERN 00000810-00000826; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 15 May 1976, DCCN D00701, ERN 00000770-00000771; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 17 May 1976, D00702, ERN 00000829-00000836; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 30 May 1976, DCCN D00704, ERN 00000772-00000776; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Health and Social Affairs* dated 10 June 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160; **KHIEU Samphan** joined all of the above and other CPK cadre such as KOY Thuon attended several of the Standing Committee meetings.

99 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975 page 1-4, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126; In the document, the Office 870 is tasked with "monitoring implementation."

CPK Directive by Office 870 entitled *Announcement of Steady and Absolute Combat Against the Yuon Enemy Aggressors and Expansionist Land-Grabbers* dated 1 January 1979, DCCN D10837, ERN 00021108-00021108.

DK Government Telegram by Office 870 entitled *Advice from 870* dated 3 January 1979, DCCN D01993, ERN 00002978-00002981; **CPK Directive by Office 870** entitled *Instructions of 870* dated 3 January 1979 DCCN D00479, ERN 00052507-00052520.

101 **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976 page 1, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142; The document states that "regime of weekly reporting to Office 870" be established. **CPK Telegram by But** entitled *Telegram 78 - To Brother Mo870 and Brother Vi* dated 26 January 1976, DCCN L0001098, ERN 00000708-00000709. **CPK Report** entitled *To M-870 with Respect - Situation Along the Border in Eastern Zone* dated 28 May 1977, DCCN L0001423, ERN 00021519-00021523. **CPK Telegram by Pok** entitled *Telegram 16 - To Respected and Beloved Committee 870* dated 30 April 1977, DCCN L1417, ERN 00069529-00069529. **DK Military Telegram by Chhan** entitled *Telegram 54 - Radio Band 274 - Dear Beloved Office 870* dated 20 May 1977, DCCN L0001415, ERN 00021513-00021513. **DK Military Telegram by Nhim** entitled *Telegram 63 - Radio Band 200 - Dear Beloved and Missed Angkar 870 [Office]* dated 15 June 1978, DCCN L0001295, ERN 00021485-00021485. **DK Military Telegram by Lin** entitled *To Beloved and Missed Mo[office] 870* dated 14 August 1977, D01760, ERN 00020857-00020857. **DK Military Telegram by Se** entitled *Telegram 52- Radio Band 874 - Dear Missed and Beloved Com[mittee] 870* dated 23 August 1977, DCCN D01962, ERN 00020907-00020908. **DK Military Telegram by Nhim** entitled *Telegram 48 - Radio Band 100 - To Respected Angkar 870* dated 27 August 1977, **DK Military Telegram by Nhim** entitled *Telegram 48 - Radio Band 100 - To Respected Angkar 870* dated 27 August 1977, DCCN D01778, ERN 00020858-00020858. **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 56 - Radio Band 348 - Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 26 October 1977, DCCN D01889, ERN 00020877-00020877. **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 57 -Radio Band 273 - Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 27 October 1977, DCCN D01892, ERN 00020880-00020880. **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 60 - Radio Band 378- Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 29 October 1977, DCCN D01887, ERN 00020875-00020875. **DK Military Telegram** entitled *Telegram 69 - Radio Band 560 - To Beloved M 870* dated 7 November 1977 DCCN D01904, ERN 00020882-00020883. **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 76 - Radio Band 601 - To Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 12 November 1977, DCCN 1798, ERN 00020861-00020862. **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 85 - Radio Band 332 - Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 7 December 1977, DCCN D01844, ERN 00020864-00020864. **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 91 - Radio Band 262 - Dear Beloved M 870* dated 9 December 1977, DCCN D01940, ERN 00020889-00020889. **DK Military Telegram by Se** entitled *Telegram 236 - Radio Band 134 - Dear Beloved 870 Committee* dated 11 December 1977, DCCN D01958, ERN 00020903-00020903. **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 92 - Radio Band 320 - Dear Beloved M 870* dated 12 December 1977, DCCN D01943, ERN 00020890-00020890. **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 96 - Radio Band 674 - Dear Beloved and Missed M 870* dated 13 December 1977, DCCN D01945, ERN 00020892-00020893. **DK Military Telegram by Se** entitled *Telegram 238 - Radio Band 195 - Dear Beloved M 870* dated 13 December 1977, DCCN D01946, ERN 00020894-00020894. **DK Military Telegram** entitled *Telegram 05 -Radio Band 160 - Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 22 December 1977, DCCN D01951, ERN 00020898-00020898. **DK Military Telegram by Nhim and Hem** entitled *Telegram 22 - Radio Band 362* dated 22 December 1977, DCCN D01968, ERN 00002974-00002975. **DK Military Telegram by Kuon** entitled *Telegram 68 - Radio Band 324 - To Comrade Yi*

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006) rno/nr D3

through Office 870 dated 22 December 1977, DCCN D01969, ERN 00020915-00020916. **DK Military Telegram by Ohuong** entitled *Telegram 06 - Radio Band 285 - Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 23 December 1977, DCCN D01972, ERN 00020919-00020919. **DK Military Telegram by Phuong** entitled *Telegram 07 - Radio Band 269 - Dear Respected and Beloved M870* dated 23 December 1977, DCCN D01975, ERN 00020922-00020922. **DK Military Telegram by Nhim** entitled *Telegram 25 - Radio Band 184 - Dear Respected Angkar 870* dated 24 December 1977, DCCN D01961, ERN 00020906-00020906. **DK Military Telegram by Phuong** entitled *Telegram 08 - Radio Band 275 - Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 24 December 1977, DCCN D01974, ERN 00020921-00020921. **DK Military Telegram** entitled *Telegram To Respected and Beloved Office 870* dated 24 December 1977, DCCN D01985, ERN 00020923-00020923. **DK Military Telegram by Phuong** entitled *Telegram 11 - Radio Band 251 - Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 24 December 1977, DCCN D01987, ERN 00020924-00020924. **DK Military Telegram by Phuong** entitled *Telegram 14 - Radio Band 556 - Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 30 December 1977 - 31 December 1977, DCCN D01989, ERN 00020926-00020926. **DK Military Telegram by Phuong** entitled *Telegram 15 - Radio Band 416 - To Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 1 January 1978, DCCN D01990, ERN 00020927-00020927. **DK Military Telegram by Phuong** entitled *Telegram 17 - Radio Band 1297 - To Respected Office 870* dated 24 December 1977, DCCN D02015, ERN 00020934-00020936. **DK Military Telegram by Nhim** entitled *Telegram?? - Radio Band 207 - To Angkar 870 with Respect* dated 17 February 1978, DCCN D02050, ERN 00001072-00001072. **DK Military Telegram by Se** entitled *Telegram 324 - Radio band 1230 - Respected and Beloved Committee 870* dated 10 April 1978, DCCN D02106, ERN 00003625-00003631. **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 02 - Radio Band 680 - To Respected Committee 870* dated 12 April 1978, DCCN D02108, ERN 00052866-00052866. **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 09 - Radio Band 586 - Respected Committee 870* dated 29 April 1978, DCCN D02122, ERN 00001104-00001104. **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 10 - Radio band 393 - To Beloved and Missed Committee 870* dated 4 May 1978, DCCN D02126, ERN 00052886-00052886. **DK Military Telegram** entitled *Telegram 20 - Radio Band 448 - Dear Respected and Beloved Brother* dated 26 April 1978, DCCN D02120, ERN 00021015-00021016. **DK Military Telegram by Pauk** entitled *Telegram 13 - Radio Band 330 - To Missed Committee 870* dated 9 May 1978, DCCN D02128, ERN 00021040-00021042. **DK Military Telegram by Nhim** entitled *Telegram ?, To Angkar 870* dated 11 May 1978 DCCN D02129, ERN 00021043-00021045. **CPK Report on the situation at the border with Vietnam** dated 17 May 1978, DCCN D02131, ERN 00021046-00021048. **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 54 - Radio Band 642 - Dear Respected, Beloved and Missed M 870* dated 26 October 1977, DCCN D01893, ERN 00003182-00003182. **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 61- Radio Band 137- Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 28 October 1977, DCCN D01890, ERN 00020878-00020878. **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 55 - Radio Band 403 - Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 26 October 1977, DCCN D01888 ERN 00020876-00020876.

102 **DK Government Report by Ministry of Foreign Affairs** entitled *Working with the Committees of Every Unit of Organization* dated 12 September 1977 (KHM), DCCN D01791, ERN 00086707-00086713; The duties of the Party Committee in each ministry included "the duty to defend the country, the state power, the army, and the Party."

103 **Central Committee Directive** entitled *Minutes of the Meeting of the Central Committee* dated 30 March 1976, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142; This document directs that the government "must be totally an organization of the Party."

CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 13 March 1976, DCCN D00690, ERN 00003054-00003056; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126; These two documents illustrate the leadership role of VAN Rith. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 10 June 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160; "Comrade Phea" is listed as being present together with "Comrade Secretary" (POL Pot), "Comrade Deputy Secretary" (NUON Chea), "Comrade Hem" (KHIEU Samphan).

105 Throughout this document, geographic references are to the Zones as defined in the following official map of Democratic Kampuchea. **DK Government Map of Democratic Kampuchea by Ministry of Education** dated 1976 (ENG/KHM); At some time between 17 April 1975 and 6 January 1979, the Northern Zone was renamed as the Central Zone, and a new Northern Zone was created, bringing the total number of Zones to seven.

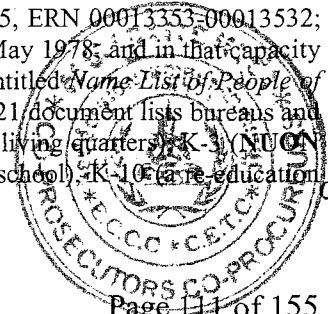
106 **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976 pages 20, 21, 22 & 23, DCCN D00674, ERN 00053007-00053080. **Book by SALOTH Sar alias POL Pot** entitled *Long Live the 17th Anniversary of the Communist Party of Kampuchea* dated 29 September 1977 page 34, DCCN D30882, ERN S 00012660-00012698; POL Pot states that "The collective peasant cooperatives throughout the country, which were founded in 1973 during the air war waged by the U.S. imperialism, are developing and being strengthened, both quantitatively and qualitatively"... "While strengthening and developing qualitatively, our cooperative units also continue to increase in size. On the average, 50% of the cooperatives are made up of 700 to 1,000 families, 30% of 400 to 600 families and 20% of 100 to 300 families... Only a small number still remain the size of villages."

107 **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976 pages 17, 18 & 19, DCCN D00674, ERN 00053007-00053080. *ched*

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

- 108 **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976 pages 22 & 23, DCCN D00674, ERN 00053007-00053080; **CPK Telegram** entitled *Telegram 94 - Radio Band 1100 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 2 April 1976 DCCN L0001187, ERN 00000766-00000767; **CPK Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 15 - With respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 30 November 1975, DCCN L0001045, ERN 00008494-00008495; **DK Government Report by Mo-560/Comrade Chhan** entitled *The Situation in the North-West Zone* dated 29 May 1977, DCCN L0001436, ERN 00008497-00008501.
- 109 **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976 pages 18, 19, 20, 21 & 22, DCCN D00674, ERN 00053007-00053080. **CPK Report by Sector 4** dated 28 May 1977, DCCN L0001433, ERN 00008496-00008496.
- 110 **DK Government Legal Document** entitled *Constitution of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 6 January 1976 page 6, DCCN 21447, ERN 00089841-00089852.
- 111 **CPK Legal Document** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976 page 25, DCCN D00674, ERN 00053007-00053080.
- 112 In March of 1977 the RAK had approximately 61,000 personnel. These personnel were divided amongst 9 divisions (Divisions 703, 310, 450, 170, 290, 502, 801, 920, and 164), 3 independent regiments (Regiments 152, 488, and 377) and several offices (S-21, M-63, and M-62). **DK Military Report** entitled *Joint Statistics of Armed Forces - March 1977* dated 7 April 1977, DCCN L0000065, ERN 00052319-00052319.
- 113 **Suspect Statement by IENG Sary** alias **Van** dated 6 to 19 September 1996, ERN 00078605-00078618; In the document, **IENG Sary** states that "there was a committee which considered all questions about security, which comprised four people: POL Pot, **NUON Chea**, Son Sen, and Son Sen's advisor Yun Yat."
- 114 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975 page 1, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126.
- 115 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975 page 1, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126.
- 116 **DK Military Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of the Meeting of Secretaries and Economics of Divisions* dated 16 May 1976, DCCN L1229; **DK Military Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of the Meeting of Secretaries and Deputy Secretaries of Divisions, Secretaries and Deputy Secretaries of Regiments* dated 2 August 1976, DCCN L0001373, ERN 00052352-00052361. **DK Military Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of the Meeting of the Committees attached to Divisions and Independent Regiments* dated 12 August 1976, DCCN L0001376, ERN 00052362-00052375. **DK Military Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of the Meeting of Secretaries and Deputy Secretaries of Divisions and Independent Regiments* dated 18 August 1976, DCCN L0001379, ERN 00052376-00052379. **DK Military Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of the Meetings of Secretaries and Deputy Secretaries of Divisions and Independent Regiments* dated 30 August 1976, DCCN L0001407, ERN 00052380-00052383. **DK Military Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of the Meeting of Secretaries and Deputy Secretaries of Divisions and Independent Regiments* dated 16 September 1976, DCCN L01449, ERN 00064954-00064957. **DK Military Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of the Meeting of Secretaries and Logistics of Divisions and Independent Regiments* dated 19 September 1976, DCCN L01451, ERN 00052389-00052401. **DK Military Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of the Meetings of Secretaries and Deputy Secretaries of Divisions and Independent Regiments* dated 9 October 1976, DCCN L01500, ERN 00052402-00052416. **DK Military Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of the Meeting of Secretaries and Deputy Secretaries of Divisions and Independent Regiments* dated 11 November 1976, DCCN L1537. **DK Military Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of the Plenary Meeting of Divisions* dated 21 November 1976, DCCN L1541; **DK Military Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of the Meeting of Secretaries and Logistics of Divisions and Independent Regiments* dated 15 December 1976, DCCN L 252, ERN 00008475-00008484. **DK Military Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of the Meeting of Secretaries and Deputy Secretaries of Divisions and Independent Regiments* dated 1 March 1977, DCCN L0000045, ERN 00052304-00052311. **DK Military Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of the Meeting on Production Work* dated 30 September 1976, DCCN L1487; There is also one meeting of representatives from the divisions, but it is not clear from the document whether the division commanders attended.
- 117 **DK Military Meeting Minutes** entitled *Table of Statistics on Students Studying at the First General Staff Study Session* dated 20 October 1976, DCCN L1512. **DK Military Report** entitled *Second General Staff Study Session* dated 23 November 1976, DCCN L0000230, ERN 00008459-00008470.
- 118 **Statement of Craig Etcheson** entitled *Communications Patterns in Democratic Kampuchea*, 3 July 2007; This document describes CPK communications patterns in detail.
- 119 **S-21 Confession of CHHEUM Sam-aok alias Pang** dated 28 May 1978, TSA C175, ERN 00013353-00013532; CHHEUM Sam-aok alias Pang was chairman of Office S-71 until he was purged in May 1978; and in that capacity he was responsible for logistical support of Office 870. **DK Government Report** entitled *Name List of People of K-1 and K-3* undated, TSA 4748, DCCN D13627, ERN 00021153-00021161; This S-21 document lists bureaus and personnel attached to S-71, all code-named "K," such as K-1 (POL Pot's offices and living quarters), K-3 (NUON Chea and **KHIEU Samphan's** offices and living quarters), K-5 (the CPK political school), K-10 (care education



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

camp), K-12 (motor pool), K-18 (radio communications), K-19 (fishing), and so on. The "K" bureaus of S-71 were located primarily in and around Phnom Penh.

Suspect Statement of KHIEU Samphan alias Haem dated 17 August 2005, ERN 00078213-00078214.

CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes entitled *Minutes of Meeting of Propaganda Work* dated 8 March 1976, DCCN D00685, ERN 00017124-00017127.

Hundreds of reports passed through Office 870 from Minister of Commerce VAN Rith to Chief of State KHIEU Samphan on topics ranging from daily statistics on rice production, weekly reports on product shipments from the Zones to the Centre, and monthly reports on trade flows through the Kampong Som port; The National Archives of Cambodia and the archives of DC-Cam contain hundreds of examples of such communications.

DC-Cam Statement of AE Li dated 20 March 2003, DCCN TKI0121/I06874, ERN 00069186-00069190; AE Li was IENG Thirith's courier between 1976 and 1979 and describes how two other couriers would take letters to S-21 from Minister of Social Affairs IENG Thirith.

Schedule 7; Book by Ben KIERNAN entitled *The Pol Pot Regime* dated 1984 pages 33, 34 & 49 (ENG).

Book by Francois PONCHAUD entitled *Cambodia Year Zero* dated 1978 page 20 (ENG); The book states that "including this population of over 2,5 million were more than 1,5 million peasants who had fled the fighting during the previous five years". **Article by Bruce SHARP** entitled *Counting Hell* page 14, ERN 00078265-00078297; The article notes different estimation of the population in Phnom Penh in 1975, between 1, 8 and 3 million people. **CPK Magazine** entitled *Revolutionary Youth* dated October 1975 pages 4, 5, 6 & 7, ERN 00063397-00063434.

Schedule 8.

Schedule 21; The elimination of private property was carried out as part of the CPK's policy of destroying the power of the so-called feudalists, capitalists, and bourgeoisies, and forcibly creating a communist state. **Schedules 96, 22;** During the DK era, hiding private property, like gold, money or other valuables, could result in summary execution. **Schedule 28;** Eventually, it became a crime in some places to search for food or eat any of the crops that were being grown because all resources were the property of Democratic Kampuchea. **Schedule 23.**

Schedule 32.

Schedules 9, 70. Book by Ben KIERNAN entitled *The Pol Pot Regime* dated 1984 page 49 (ENG); The author notes that executions in the city would probably bring the death toll from the evacuation of the city to around twenty thousand. **Report of United Nations Sub-Commission on Human Rights** entitled *Analysis of the Human Rights Situation in Democratic Kampuchea* dated 30 January 1979 page 14 (ENG), ERN 00078643-00078665; This report states that IENG Sary is reported to have acknowledged that in the course of the evacuation of the city "2 or 3,000 people died."

Schedule 67.

Schedule 72. Book by Elizabeth BECKER entitled *When the War Was Over* dated 1986 pages 192 & 194 (ENG); This book describes the execution of former Khmer Republic officials immediately after the fall of Phnom Penh. **Book by David P. CHANDLER** entitled *The Tragedy of Cambodian History* dated 1991 page 247 (ENG); This book notes that the decision to execute "high-ranking Republican officials and army officers" was made in February 1975. Witnesses have described how CPK cadre at several different locations, including in Phnom Penh, tricked people into admitting that they had served in the Khmer Republic military and then executed them. **Schedule 68.**

Schedule 12.

Schedule 10.

Schedule 11.

Schedules 13, 69.

Schedule 14.

Submission of the Government of Norway to the UN Commission on Human Rights dated 18 August 1978 at pages 15-16, ERN 00087537-00087571; Statement of Kong Samrach.

Book entitled *Genocide in Cambodia, Documents from the Trial of Pol Pot and Ieng Sary*, Edited by Howard J. De Nike, John Quigley, and Kenneth J. Robinson, section 2.1.1.18, ERN 00096586-00096594; Statement of Dith Munthy.

DC-Cam Statement of MEAK Moeng, dated January 2004, DCCN I10019, ERN 00053792-00053792.

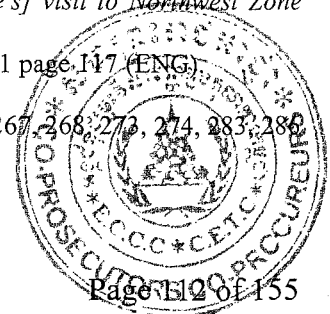
Schedule 19; Book by Ben KIERNAN entitled *The Pol Pot Regime* dated 1984 page 97 (ENG); This book describes a secret CPK document dated 19 September 1975 entitled "Examine the Control" that stated that "we must divide the people according to the needs of production (...) The Northwest needs 500,000 additional forces."

Book by David P. CHANDLER entitled *The Tragedy of Cambodian History* dated 1991 page 261(ENG). **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes on the Standing [Committee's] visit to Northwest Zone* dated 20-24 August 1975 page 7, DCCN L1022, ERN 00008485-00008493.

Book by David P. CHANDLER entitled *The Tragedy of Cambodian History* dated 1991 page 117 (ENG).

Schedule 91.

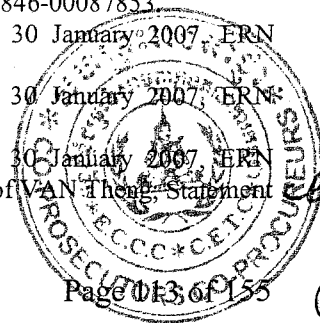
Schedule 18; Book by Ben KIERNAN entitled *The Pol Pot Regime* dated 1984 pages 267, 268, 273, 274, 283, 286 & 296 (ENG).



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

- 144 **CPK Telegram by CHHON** entitled *Telegram 15* dated 30 November 1975, DCCN L1045, ERN 00008494-00008495.
- 145 **DC-Cam Statement of RIM Sarah** dated August 1984, DCCN D17982, ERN 00053303-00033308.
- 146 **DC-Cam Statement of IEP Ioh** dated August 1984, DCCN D17972, ERN 00053245-00053251; **DC-Cam Statement of MAK Katcheet** dated August 1984, DCCN D17974, ERN 00053252-00053263.
- 147 **Schedules 83 to 90.**
- 148 **Schedule 73.**
- 149 **Schedule 20; Book by David P. CHANDLER** entitled *The Tragedy of Cambodian History* dated 1991 page 271 (ENG); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime* dated 1984 pages 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410 & 411 (ENG).
- 150 **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]**, DCCN PVI0010, ERN 00088938-00088965; **DC-Cam Statement of KHOEM San**, DCCN PVI0035, ERN 00088966-00088994.
- 151 **DC-Cam Statement of THOU Savoeun**, DCCN SVI0021, ERN 00089145-00089167; **DC-Cam Statement of HENG Nea**, DCCN SVI0041, ERN 00089224-00089260; **DC-Cam Statement of UNG Ean**, DCCN SVI0034, ERN 00089197-00089223.
- 152 **Book by David P. CHANDLER** entitled *The Tragedy of Cambodia History* dated 1991 page 271(ENG).
- 153 **Schedule 59; Statement of Man Seng**, DCCN D00013, ERN 00032861-00032862; **DK Government Report of the Cooperative Committee of Ta** dated 13 May 1977, DCCN D00172, ERN 00079083-00079085. **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to the Party Regarding the End of November 1977* dated November 1977, DCCN D00173, ERN 00068014-00068016; **DK Government Prisoner List** entitled *Biographies of Arrestees at Education Office of District 105* dated 30 July 1977, DCCN D00186, ERN 00082724-00082728; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to Uncle Kit, Srok Tramkok and the Prisoner List* dated July 1977, DCCN D000195, ERN 00068017-00068017; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to Angkar of Tram Kak District* dated 28 April 1977, DCCN D00203, ERN 00079087-00079099; **DK Government Report** entitled *List of Kampuchea Krom People who Reside in Ang Ta Som, Tramkok*, DCCN D00208, ERN 00079100-00079101; **DK Government Report** entitled *List of Names and Places*, DCCN D00209, ERN 00068018-00068018; **DK Government Report** entitled *List of Deportees*, DCCN D00210, ERN 00068019-00068020; **DK Government Report** entitled *Prisoner List*, DCCN D00211, ERN 00068021-00068022; **DK Government Report** entitled *List of Khmer Krom*, DCCN D00212, ERN 00068023-00068023; **DK Government Report** entitled *Prisoner List*, DCCN D00213, ERN 00068024-00068037; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to the Tram Kak Branch of the CPK* dated 12 June 1977, DCCN D00217, ERN 00082729-00082730; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to the Tram Kak Branch of the CPK* dated 19 January 1977, DCCN D00228, ERN 00079104-00079105; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to the Angkar of Tram Kak District* dated 9 October 1977, DCCN D00237, ERN 00079106-00079106; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to the Tram Kak District Police* dated 7 May 1977, DCCN D00240, ERN 00079107-00079107; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to Angkar of Tram Kak District* dated 6 May 1977, DCCN D00261, ERN 00079111-00079111; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report on the Enemy's Activities Sent to Angkar of Tram Kak District* dated 5 June 1977, DCCN D00267, ERN 00079122-00079123; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to the Re-Education Committee on the Enemy Situation in Tram Kak District* dated 10 February 1978, DCCN D00278, ERN 00079135; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report on Peou Phal to the Re-education Office of Tram Kak District* dated 9 January 1977, DCCN D00288, ERN 00079148-00079148; **DK Government Report by Prison 105**, DCCN D10840, ERN 00068046-00068082; There are number of surviving DK-era documents that describe conditions in Tram Kok District, including repeated references to arrests, lack of food and mistreatment.
- 154 **Schedule 60.**
- 155 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D00681, ERN 00000711-0000712, which discusses the need to increase additional salt production from 50,000 to 60,000 tons. The CPK's Four Year Plan called for further continual increases in salt production, from 50,000 to 70,000 tons in 1977 to 80,000 to 100,000 tons in 1980. **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *The Party's Four Year Plan to Build Socialism in All Fields, 1977-1980*, DCCN D00591, ERN 00075816-00075926 at Part 2, Section 2(B)(9).
- 156 **Schedule 54.**
- 157 **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *The Party's Four Year Plan to Build Socialism in All Fields, 1977-1980* dated July 1976 to August 1976, DCCN D00591, ERN 00075816-00075926.
- 158 **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *Investigation in Stoeung Chinit, Kompong Thom* dated 30 January 2007, ERN 00078622-00078624; **Notes by Elizabeth Becker** dated December 1978 page 4 ERN 087846-00087853.
- 159 **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *Investigation in Stoeung Chinit, Kompong Thom* dated 30 January 2007, ERN 00078622-00078624; **Statement of OUK Seng**; **Statement of CHHOEUN Sokhan**.
- 160 **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *Investigation in Stoeung Chinit, Kompong Thom* dated 30 January 2007, ERN 00078622-00078624; **Statement of OUK Seng**; **Statement of AO Ho**.
- 161 **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *Investigation in Stoeung Chinit, Kompong Thom* dated 30 January 2007, ERN 00078622-00078624; **Statement of AO Ho**; **Statement of CHHOEUN Sokhan**; **Statement of VAN Thong**; **Statement of [REDACTED]**



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

of OUK Seng. **DC-Cam Report by Team A** entitled *Mapping Project, Srok Baray, Wat Baray Chaon Dek* dated 17 May 1997, ERN 00068527-00068527. **Media Report by TF1 French TV** dated 13 April 1978; There were DK Propaganda films showing gigantic worksites at dams and possibly at the Stoeung Chinit and Stoeung Taing Krasaing dam site.

162 **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *Investigation in Stoeung Chinit, Kompong Thom* dated 30 January 2007 page 2, ERN 00078622-00078624. **DC-Cam Report by Team A** entitled *Mapping Project, Srok Baray, Wat Baray Chaon Dek* dated 17 May 1997, ERN00068527-00068527; Exact coordinates of Wat Baray Choeung Daek can be found in this document.

163 **ECCC-OCP Report** entitled *Investigation in Stoeung Chinit, Kompong Thom* dated 30 January 2007, ERN 00078622-00078624; Statement of AO Ho; Statement of CHHOEUN Sokhan; Statement of VAN Theng.

164 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 20 August 1998, ERN 00068518-00068519; Exact coordinates can be found in this document.

165 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 20 August 1998, ERN 00068518-00068519; Statement of CHHUM Ruom. **Book** entitled *Genocide in Cambodia, Documents from the Trial of POL Pot and IENG Sary* dated 13 June 1979 page 90. Denunciation Letter by Mr. TIK How who describes how his family was forced to leave Phnom Penh and move to Sean Thom district in Kandal province and then forcibly moved again to Phnom Srok district. In Phnom Srok district, Mr. TIK How's family was forced to work on digging irrigation canals "night and day without food." His father was executed for allegedly being a former Khmer Republic officer and several of his family died from starvation and disease.

DC-Cam Report entitled *Mapping Project* dated 20 August 1998, ERN 00068518-00068519; Statement of CHHUM Ruom. **DC-Cam Statement of IM Chem** dated 4 March 2007 page 6; She describes the terrible living conditions at the dam site when she arrived in late 1977.

167 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 20 August 1998 ERN 00068518-00068519; Statement of CHHUM Ruom.

168 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 20 August 1998, ERN 00068518-00068519; Statement of CHHUM Ruom.

169 **DC-Cam Statement of IM Chem** dated 4 March 2007 page 8; He states that "Pol Pot visited occasionally, but Khieu Samphan did often."

170 **DC-Cam Statement of IM Chem** dated 4 March 2007 page 7.

171 **Schedule 52.**

172 The work on the airport was discussed at least three times by the Standing Committee between February and May 1976. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D00682, ERN 00000713-00000720; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Summary of the Decisions of the Standing Committee* dated 21 April 1976 pages 20-21 April 1976, DCCN D00694, ERN 00019142-00019148; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 15 May 1976, DCCN D00701, ERN 00000770-00000771.

173 **Schedule 53.**

174 **S-21 Notebook** entitled *Torture Manual* dated July-September 1976 page 12 (ENG), ERN 0007445-0007513; This document states that "The question of keeping [the prisoners] around alive or of asking for their dossier, requesting their dossier or of smashing is to be decided by the judgment that the Party gives us." **Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 pages 1 & 2, ERN 00002494-00002557.

175 The purpose of the confessions was at least threefold: to confirm the "traitor" status of the prisoners, to identify other enemies and to support CPK propaganda. **Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 - 6 May 1999 pages 19, 27, 28 & 29, ERN 00002494-00002557; **Book by Stephen HEDER and Brian TITTEMORE** entitled *Seven Candidates for Prosecution: Accountability for the Crimes of the Khmer Rouge* dated 2004 pages 28, 29, 30 & 31 (ENG).

176 **DC-Cam Statement of BOU Thon** dated January 2004 - December 2005, DCCN KDI0137/K00675, ERN 00054505-00054571; **DC-Cam Statement of SAOM Mon** dated 13 August 2003, DCCN KCI0434/K00743, ERN 00053797-00053797; **DC-Cam Statement of HAM Seng alias UK Bun Seng** dated 14 February 2003, DCCN KDI0249/K00147, ERN 00008904-00008904; **Book by HUY Vannak** entitled *The Khmer Rouge Division 703: From Victory to Self Destruction* dated 2003 pages 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74 & 75 (ENG);

177 **S-21 Confession of IM Chhan** dated 6 August 1977 to 10 August 1977, DCCN J569, ERN 000024370-00024424; The confession was sent to Pol Pot. **S-21 Confession of CHOUT Nhe** dated 11 November 1977 to 19 December 1977, DCCN J83, ERN 00005403-00005421; The confession was sent to **NUON Chea**. **S-21 Confession of Meas Touch alias Keam** dated 9 February 1978, DCCN J412, ERN00004773-00004827, 00004773-00004827; The confession was sent by **DUCH** to **IENG Sary**. **S-21 Confession of SAN Eap alias KHON** dated 17 April 1978 to 19 April 1978, DCCN J117, ERN 00017182-00017283; The confession was sent to Office 870. **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 16, ERN 00002494-00002557.

178 Senior CPK/DK political and military leaders were purged in successive waves from 1976 through 6 January 1979. **S-21 Report of PON alias Tuy** dated 25 November 1976, DCCN D17175, ERN 00008149-00008454; **S-21 Confession of KOY Thuon alias Thuch** dated 4 March 1977, DCCN J918-921, ERN 00005709-00058322; **S-21**

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006) rno/n^s D3

Confession of HU Nim alias Phoas dated 10 April 1977 – 6 July 1977, DCCN D00067, ERN 00003117-00003122,00008921-00009001; **S-21 Confession of SEAT Chhae alias Tum** dated 3 November 1977, DCCN J900, ERN 00005507-00005708; **S-21 Confession of SEUA Vasi alias Deuan** (Chairman of Office 870) dated 19 February 1977, DCCN S474, ERN 00012397-00012691; **S-21 Confession of VON Vet alias PENH Thouk alias Vorn** (Deputy Prime Minister for the Economy) dated 6 November 1978 to 3 December 1978, DCCN D13840, ERN 00009936-00010164.

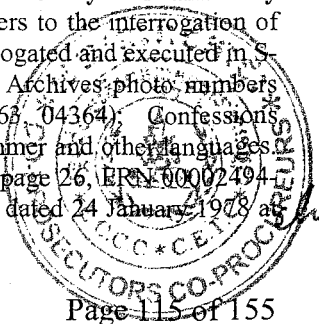
179 In June and July 1978, a massive purge of party members, army and ordinary citizens was conducted in the East Zone, many of whom were arrested and taken to S-21. **S-21 Confession of MAK Mok alias Tuy** dated 6 July 1978, DCCN M224, ERN 00009683-00009709; **S-21 Confession by VEUNG Chhaem alias Sok Saphon alias Phoung** dated 1 February 1978 to 6 January 1979, DCCN P322, ERN 00009797-00009935; **Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 pages 25 & 26, ERN 00002494-00002557; **Book by David P. CHANDLER** entitled *Voices from S21* dated 1999 pages 71-74 (ENG); **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime* dated 1984 pages 392-410 (ENG). **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of KONG Phai** dated 9 December 2006 - 20 December 2006, ERN 00078666-00078675; The witness mentions seeing soldiers from the Eastern Zone as prisoners in S-21. There had been earlier purges of the Eastern Zone; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 24 June 1977, DCCN D06914, ERN 00006749-00006756; This document contains names of prisoners, listing 110 Eastern Zone cadre arrested or sought to be arrested and taken to S-21.

180 By the end of 1977, the secretaries and assistants of all seven sectors in the Northwest Zone had been purged, the majority of whom were sent to S-21. **S-21 Confession of MUOL Sambat alias ROS Nhim** (Secretary of the Northwest-Zone) dated 14 June 1978, DCCN M191, ERN 00024650-00024683; **Report of Timothy CARNEY** entitled *The Organisation of Power* published in Book by Karl JACKSON entitled *Cambodia 1975-1978 Rendezvous with Death* dated 1989 pages 105-107 (ENG); **Book by David P. CHANDLER** entitled *Voices from S21* dated 1999 pages 68-70 (ENG).

181 Around July 1978, **NUON Chea** ordered through **DUCH** the arrest of 300 Khmer Rouge soldiers, their transport to S-21 and their subsequent execution. After S-21 had killed the soldiers, **DUCH** was requested to provide photographic proof that **NUON Chea's** order had been implemented. **Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 pages 25 & 26, ERN 00002494-00002557; **Media Report by Nate THAYER** entitled *Death in Detail* dated 13 May 1999 page 20 (ENG), ERN 00087513-00087514; **Book by Stephen HEDER and Brian TITTEMORE** entitled *Seven Candidates for Prosecution: Accountability for the Crimes of the Khmer Rouge* dated 2004 page 60 (ENG); This document indicates that "the purge of the CPK East Zone... was launched on May 25, 1978".

182 **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of PRAK Khan** dated 12 October 2006, ERN00078625-00078639; The witness states that "an Australian prisoner and an American prisoner were taken to be burned down in the middle of a road near a church. They were handcuffed, were worn car tyres [sic] and then were burnt down." **Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 pages 19-20, ERN 00002494-00002557; **S-21 Confession of David Lloyd SCOTT** dated 17 August 1978 to 6 January 1979, DCCN D07136, ERN 00007904-00008067; **S-21 Confession of James William CLARK** dated 23 May 1978, DCCN D07137, ERN 00006979-00007051; **S-21 Confession of John Dawson DEWHIRST** dated 23 May 1978, DCCN D07138, ERN 00007052-00007113; **S-21 Confession of Kerry G HAMILL** dated 13 October 1978, DCCN D07139, ERN 00007514-00007589; **S-21 Confession of Michael Scott DEEDS** dated 26 November 1978, DCCN D07143, ERN 00007114-00007137; **S-21 Confession of Rovin BERNARD** dated April 1976 to 26 November 1978, DCCN D07151, ERN 00007245-00007261; **S-21 Confession of Ronald K. DEAN** dated 21 November 1978, DCCN D07150, ERN 00007138-00007244. **DC-Cam Spreadsheet** dated July 2002 entitled *List of Foreigners Smashed at S-21*, ERN 00087937-00087944. **Book by EA Meng-Try** entitled *Victims and Perpetrators?, Testimony of Young Khmer Rouge Comrades* dated 2001 page 47, ERN 00079726-00079808; In footnote 47 the author refers to the testimony of CHEAM Soeu on 12 February 2000 and HAM Kheng on 17 December 1999.

183 Captured Vietnamese soldiers and civilians were considered enemies to be "smashed" as was apparent from their confessions. **S-21 Confession of BOUY Hong Ve** dated December 1978, DCCN D07132, ERN 00052915-00052922; **S-21 Confession of NGUYEN Thi Bach Ve** dated 27 April 1978, DCCN D07145, ERN 00052966-00052971; **S-21 Confession of NGO Anh Tuấn** dated 14 December 1978, DCCN D07164, ERN 00066314-00066316; **S-21 Confessions of TRUONG Van Thuong, DANG Van Con, NGO Chin and VINH Chinh** dated 26 December 1978, DCCN D07168, ERN 00066317-00066321. **Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 49, ERN 00002494-00002557; **S-21 Notebook by PON alias Tuy** dated 7 December 1977 to 20 May 1978, ERN 00077442-00077660; This document refers to the interrogation of the "Yuan", a pejorative word for the Vietnamese; They were arrested and detained, interrogated and executed in S-21 in large numbers (see photos of Vietnamese prisoners in S21 Tuol Sleng Museum Archives photo numbers 00170, 00175, 04297, 04299-04307, 04337, 04338, 04359, 04360, 04361, 04362, 04363, 04364); Confessions extracted from the Vietnamese were used as propaganda and broadcast on DK radio in Khmer and other languages. **Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 26, ERN 00002494-00002557. The confessions were broadcast on the radio in Phnom Penh. **Media Report** dated 24 January 1978 at



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

pages 3-6, DCCN D29906, ERN S00008832-S00008849; **Media Report** dated 3 February 1978 at pages 3-5; DCCN D29914, ERN S00008892-S00008899; **Media Report** dated 27 April 1978 at page 3, DCCN D30241, ERN S00010075-S00010078. In at least two cases, large compilations of "confessions" were printed and distributed by the DK Ministry of Foreign Affairs. **DK Government Public Statement** entitled *Evidences on the Vietnamese Aggression Against Democratic Kampuchea* dated February 1978, DCCN 29065, ERN S00004901-S00004945; **DK Government Public Statement** entitled *Evidences on the Vietnamese Aggression Against Democratic Kampuchea* dated July 1978, DCCN D30577, ERN 00011352-00011386. On at least seven occasions, press releases describing "confessions" were distributed by the DK Embassy in Beijing. The press releases indicate that the "confessions" had already been broadcast on Phnom Penh radio. **DK Government Public Statement** entitled *News of Democratic Kampuchea No. 005* dated 15 February 1978, DCCN D30137, ERN S00009334-S00009340; **DK Government Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** entitled *News Broadcast in Phnom Penh by the Voice of Democratic Kampuchea No. 006* dated 15 February 1978 pages 5-13, DCCN D30138, ERN S00009341-S00009354; **DK Government Public Statement** entitled *News of Democratic Kampuchea No. 008* dated 20 February 1978 pages 5-13, DCCN D30140, ERN S00009367-S00009380; **DK Government Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *News Broadcast in Phnom Penh by the Voice of Democratic Kampuchea No. 015* dated 10 April 1978 pages 5-9, DCCN D30144, ERN S00009410-S00009421; **DK Government Public Statement** entitled *News of Democratic Kampuchea No.016* dated 15 April 1978 pages 4-10, DCCN 30145, ERN S00009422-S00009432; **DK Government Public Statement** entitled *News Broadcast in Phnom Penh by the Voice of Democratic Kampuchea No. 28* dated 24 July 1978 pages 16-19, DCCN D30155, ERN S00009594-S00009613; **DK Government Suspect Statement of KHIEU Samphan alias Haem** entitled *News Broadcast in Phnom Penh by the Voice of Democratic Kampuchea No. 29* dated 28 July 1978 pages 13-17, DCCN D30156, ERN S00009614-S00009632. On at least one occasion, a confession was published in an Australian publication. **Magazine by Committee of the Patriotic Kampuchians in Australia** entitled *News From Kampuchea, Volume 2, No. 1* dated May 1978 pages 19-21, DCCN D30569, ERN S00011305-S00011328.

184 **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of CHUM Manh alias Mei** dated 17 August 2006, ERN 00078683-00078694; **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait* dated 1998 pages 39 & 40 (ENG), ERN 00078234-00078237; **Statement of NHEM En** dated 12 March 1997, ERN 00078247-00078264.

185 **Book by David P. CHANDLER** entitled *Voices from S21* dated 1999 pages 35 & 36 (ENG).

186 **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of CHUM Manh alias Mei** dated 17 August 2006, ERN 00078683-00078694; **S-21 Execution Log signed by HOR** dated 03 July 1977, DCCN D01175, ERN 00006728-00006728; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 29 November 1977, DCCN D14393, ERN 00021239-00021240. **S-21 Photographs** of mothers with their children and babies dated 1975.

187 **Report by David HAWK** entitled *Khmer Rouge Prison Documents from the S21 (Tuol Sleng) Extermination Centre in Phnom Penh* dated 1980, ERN 00087373-00087510. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1 February 1977, DCCN D10919, ERN 00040750-00040756.

188 **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of CHUM Manh alias Mei** dated 17 August 2006, ERN 00078683-00078694; **DC-Cam Statement of Top Ri** dated 9 October 2003, DCCN TKI0340/K00178, ERN 00055698-00055733.

189 **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of VANN Nath** dated 14 August 2006, ERN 00079707-00079712.

190 **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of [REDACTED]** dated 24 August 2006, ERN 00080529-00080539; **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of CHUM Manh** dated 17 August 2006, ERN 00078683-00078694.

191 **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of VANN Nath** dated 14 August 2006, ERN 00079707-00079712; **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of LACH Mien** dated 7 December 2006, ERN 00078700-00078709.

192 **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of [REDACTED]** dated 24 August 2006, ERN 00080529-00080539; **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of VANN Nath** dated 14 August 2006, ERN 00079707-00079712; **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of PRAK Khan** dated 12 October 2006, ERN 00078625-00078639; **S-21 Directive** entitled *On the Security of Regulation*, ERN 00089695-00089695.

193 **S-21 Prisoner List** entitled *Report on Illness Situation of the Enemies* dated 05 August 1977, DCCN D06336, ERN 00064652-00064653; **S-21 Prisoner List** entitled *Report on Illness Situation of the Enemies* dated 15 May 1977, DCCN D06584, ERN 00064654-00064655; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1 February 1977, DCCN D10919, ERN 00040750-00040756; **Book by David P. CHANDLER** entitled *Voices from S21* dated 1999 pages 31 & 32 (ENG); **Book by David P. CHANDLER** entitled *Voices from S21* dated 1999 page 171 (ENG).

194 **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of PRAK Khan** dated 12 October 2006, ERN 00078625-00078639; **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of CHUM Manh alias Mei** dated 17 August 2006, ERN 00078683-00078694; **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of [REDACTED]** dated 24 August 2006, ERN 00080529-00080539.

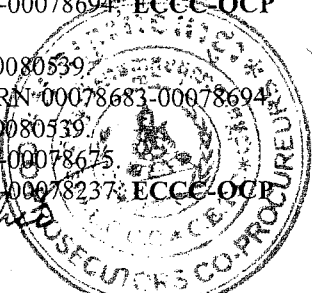
195 **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of [REDACTED]** dated 24 August 2006, ERN 00080529-00080539.

196 **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of CHUM Manh alias Mei** dated 17 August 2006, ERN 00078683-00078694.

197 **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of [REDACTED]** dated 24 August 2006, ERN 00080529-00080539.

198 **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of KONG Phai** dated 9 December 2006, ERN 00078666-00078675.

Book by VANN Nath entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait* dated 1998, ERN 00078234-00078237; **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of PRAK Khan** dated 12 October 2006, ERN 00078625-00078639.



18 July 2007

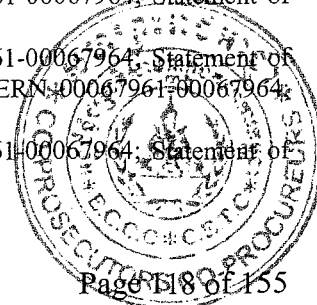
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006) rno/r 13

- 199 **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait* dated 1998, ERN 00078234-00078237.
- 200 **ECCC-OCIP Witness Interview of VANN Nath** dated 14 August 2006, ERN 00079707-00079712; **S-21 Confession of POL Piseth** dated 5 November 1976, DCCN P302, ERN 00015544-00015800.
- 201 **ECCC-OCIP Witness Interview of [REDACTED]** dated 24 August 2006, ERN 00080529-00080539. **DC-Cam Statement of SOK Sophat** dated 25 January 2002, DCCN KHI0010, ERN 00008163-00008248. **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait* dated 1998, ERN 00078234-00078237.
- 202 **ECCC-OCIP Witness Interview of PRAK Khan** dated 12 October 2006, ERN 00078625-00078639; **S-21 Confession of KE Kim Huot alias Soth** dated 30 November 1976, DCCN D07378, ERN 00013991-00014202; KE Kim Huot, former secretary of Sector 7 in the Northwest Zone, to which an S21 interrogator has appended an unsigned note describing torture including the sentence: "he was given two or three spoonfuls of shit to eat, and after that he was able to answer questions...."
- 203 Examples of torture being used upon those prisoners providing insufficiently-detailed S-21 "confessions"; **S-21 Confession of PHOK Chhay alias Tauch** dated 5 April 1977 - 7 April 1977, DCCN J00446, ERN 00068305-00068510; In which he was told to rewrite his confession after torture. **S-21 Confession of KE Kim Huot alias Soth** dated 30 November 1976, DCCN D07378, ERN 00013991-00014202; In this document interrogator Ly's handwritten notes to DUCH refer to the use of torture. **S-21 Confession of NEY Saran alias Ya** dated 20 November 1976, DCCN D13484, ERN 00009497-00009682. **S-21 Confession of HENG Sauy** dated 8 March 1978, DCCN H00092, ERN 00009318-00009496; This document contains DUCH annotation "beat the prisoner until he tells everything"; **S-21 Confession of IM Choeun** dated 2 July 1978 to 8 November 1978, DCCN I32, ERN 00013533-00013573; **ECCC-OCIP Witness Interview of LACH Mien** dated 7 December 2006, ERN 00078700-00078709.
- 204 **Report by ECCC-OCIP** entitled *S-21 Prisoner Confessions with Torture Annotations* dated October 2006, ERN 0089633-00089644.
- 205 **DC-Cam Statement of IEM Han alias IEM Meung** dated 10 January 2002, DCCN K9294/KHI0036, ERN 00054675-00054723; **DC-Cam Statement of BIT Na** dated 7 December 2002, DCCN I7138-KDI0115, ERN 00054371-00054427; **ECCC-OCIP Witness Interview of CHHEANG Leang** dated 18 November 2006, ERN 00079713-00079721.
- 206 **ECCC-OCIP Witness Interview of PRAK Khan** dated 12 October 2006, ERN 00078625-00078639; The witness states that "Prisoners who were sufficiently healthy were taken to the medic to have their blood drawn to fill four or five plastic bags. When they became weak and dying, the prisoners were taken to be buried." **Book by David P. CHANDLER** entitled *Voices from S21* dated 1999 page 32 (ENG); Footnote 53 at p171 listing document number CMR 106.3, Phoung Damrei, also listing reference to an uncatalogued document from S-21 dated 2 March 1977 in which it is written "4 people executed by taking blood." Some documents relate to the taking of blood. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 25 October 1977, DCCN D15127, ERN 00008076-00008078; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 25 October 1977, DCCN D15733, ERN 00008082-00008085.
- 207 **Book by David P. CHANDLER** entitled *Voices from S21* dated 1999 page 134 (ENG); **S-21 Notebook by PON alias Tuy** dated 7 December 1977 to 20 May 1978 page 14, ERN 00077442-00077660.
- 208 **ECCC-OCIP Witness Interview of [REDACTED]** dated 24 August 2006, ERN 00080529-00080539.
- 209 **DC-Cam Statement of SOK Sophat** dated 25 June 2002, DCCN KHI0010, ERN 00008163-00008248. **S-21 Notebook** entitled *Torture Manual* dated July-September 1976 page 17, ERN 00007445-00007513; This Document states that "we must not breach the party's instructions of beating female prisoners with the whip only."
- 211 **S-21 Execution Log by HOR**, dated 3 July 1977, DCCN D00175, ERN 00006728-00006728; This document details 18 prisoners executed with the note "Also killed 160 children today for a total of 178 enemies killed today." **Book by Nic DUNLOP** entitled *The Lost Executioner* dated 2005 page 132, ERN 00078697-00078699; **ECCC-OCIP Witness Interview of PRAK Khan** dated 12 October 2006, ERN 00078625-00078639; **Book by VANN Nath** entitled *A Cambodian Prison Portrait* dated 1998 page 114, ERN 00078234-00078237. **Report of David HAWK** entitled *Khmer Rouge Prison Documents from the S-21 (Tuol Sleng) Extermination Centre in Phnom Penh* dated 1980 pages 87397 & 87457, ERN 00087373-00087510.
- 212 **CPK Magazine** entitled *Revolutionary Flag Special Issue* dated December 1977 - January 1978 page 9, ERN 00064512-00064550; **DC-Cam Statement of CHHUM Phal** dated 8 July 2002, ERN 00054975; **DC-Cam Statement of BIT Na alias BIT Beuan** dated 7 December 2002, DCCN KDI0115, ERN 00054371-00054427; **DC-Cam Statement of TEUNG Leap** dated 13 February 2003, ERN 000213632-000213632.
- 213 **ECCC-OCIP Witness Interview of BOU Meng** dated 24 August 2006, ERN 00080529-00080539; The witness notes that in some cases, detainees were executed at S-21. **ECCC-OCIP Witness Interview of KONG Phai** dated 9 December 2006 to 20 December 2006, ERN00078666-00078675. **DC-Cam Statement of SOK Sophat** dated 25 January 2002, DCCN KHI0010, ERN 00008163-00008248.
- 214 **Film by RITHY Panh** entitled *S21: The Khmer Rouge Killing Machine* dated 2003, ERN 00078303-00078304. There is the description by HIM Huy of the executions at *Choeung Ek*; **Media Report from Phnom Penh** **Post by Bou SAROUEN** entitled *Him Huy* dated 22 January 1999, ERN 00087797-00087799.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

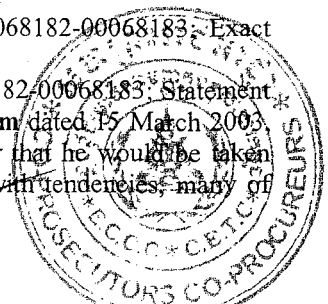
- 215 **Report of Michael S. POLLANEN** entitled *Forensic Survey of Three Memorial Sites Containing Human Skeletal Remains in the Kingdom of Cambodia* dated 26 July 2002, ERN 00078215-00078224; **Photograph by Craig ETCHESON** of blunt force trauma to a cranium from skeletal remains exhumed at Choeung Ek dated 1979. **ECCC-OCW Witness Interview of PRAK Khan** dated 12 October 2006, ERN 00078625-00078639; A memorial stupa has been erected at this Choeung Ek site, with further curatorial signage describing what was found and how it was interpreted.
- 216 **S-21 Confession of PING Kim Sea** dated April 1977 to May 1977, DCCN P229, ERN 00015970-00015996; In this document there is **DUCH's** handwritten annotation: "as contemptible Ping Kim Sea has passed away and his confession cut off, we would like to present a brief summary by the interrogator about his oral questioning."
- 217 **ECCC-OCW Witness Interview of PRAK Khan** dated 12 October 2006, ERN 00078625-00078639; The witness states that "sometimes prisoners committed suicide by jumping from the building." **S-21 Notebook** entitled *Torture Manual* dated 1976 page 18, ERN 00007445-00007513.
- 218 **ECCC-OCW Witness Interview of PRAK Khan** dated 12 October 2006, ERN 00078625-00078639; The witness states that "all S21 works were suspended and prisoners were herded onto 2 or 3 trucks each day and were killed." **Book by David P. CHANDLER** entitled *Voices from S21* dated 1999 page 3 (ENG); This document describes how on 8 January 1979 two Vietnamese photographers discovered the corpses of freshly-murdered prisoners chained to their beds at S-21.
- 219 **DC-Cam Report of DARA Peou Vanthan** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 10 June 1999; Exact coordinates can be found in this document.
- DC-Cam Report of DARA Peou Vanthan** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 10 June 1999; The interviewee recalls the victims "with their hands tied behind their back being walked to a killing place across his village toward the forest north of the village." **DC-Cam Report of DARA Peou Vanthan** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 10 June 1999; Statement of BIN Met.
- 221 **DC-Cam Report of DARA Peou Vanthan** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 10 June 1999; The interviewee BIN Met recalls seeing the Khmer Rouge officials "carrying hoes, old clothes, sleeping mats and nets" upon return from the site.
- 222 **DC-Cam Report of DARA Peou Vanthan** entitled *Mapping Project, 1999* dated 10 June 1999; Statement of BIN Met.
- 223 **DC-Cam Report of DARA Peou Vanthan** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 10 June 1999; The information regarding the mass graves reflects the estimates of interviewees. The report does not specify the names of interviewees providing the estimates.
- 224 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 2, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of KIM Porn.
- 225 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 6, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of OK Tuon.
- 226 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 2, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of KIM Porn.
- 227 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 2, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of KIM Porn.
- DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 2, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of KIM Porn. Another witness, OK Tuon, however, states that the soldiers of the LON Nol regime were considered "light offenders." **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 6, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of OK Tuon.
- 229 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 2, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of KIM Porn.
- 230 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 2, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of KIM Porn.
- 231 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 3, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of KIM Porn.
- 232 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 2, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of KIM Porn; Statement of OK Tuon; He states, however, that the heavy offenders were not allowed to go out of the prison to work. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 7, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of OK Tuon.
- 233 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 3, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of KIM Porn.
- 234 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 2, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of KIM Porn. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 6, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of OK Tuon.
- 235 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Report* dated 11 June 1999 page 2, ERN 00067961-00067964; Statement of KIM Porn.



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

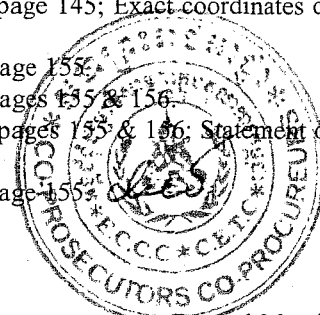
- 236 Kampong Soam was an autonomous region of DK which reported directly to the CPK leadership in Phnom Penh. **Maps of Democratic Kampuchea** by Ministry of Education of DK dated 1976.
- 237 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Activities and Results of Genocide KR Victims' Tombs Mapping Research in Preah Sihanouk Ville* dated 15 February 2000 page 7; Statement of [REDACTED]. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Activities and Results of Genocide KR Victims' Tombs Mapping Research in Preah Sihanouk Ville* dated 15 February 2000 page 6, ERN 00095567-00095582; DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED].
- 238 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Activities and Results of Genocide KR Victims' Tombs Mapping Research in Preah Sihanouk Ville* dated 15 February 2000 page 4, ERN 00095567-00095582; Statement of KANG Saran.
- 239 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Activities and Results of Genocide KR Victims' Tombs Mapping Research in Preah Sihanouk Ville* dated 15 February 2000 page 8, ERN 00095567-00095582; Statement of [REDACTED].
- 240 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Activities and Results of Genocide KR Victims' Tombs Mapping Research in Preah Sihanouk Ville* dated 15 February 2000 page 8, ERN 00095567-00095582; Statement of [REDACTED].
- 241 **DC-Cam Report** by **HAK Sophal and Charles BOERS** entitled *Sihanouk Ville Genocide Report* dated 15 December 1995 – 17 December 1995 page 40; Statement of BORN Chan Thou.
- 242 **DC-Cam Report** by **HAK Sophal and Charles BOERS** entitled *Sihanouk Ville Genocide Report* dated 15 December 1995 – 17 December 1995 page 40; Statement of SA Meon. **DC-Cam Report** by **HAK Sophal and Charles BOERS** entitled *Sihanouk Ville Genocide Report* dated 15 December 1995 – 17 December 1995 page 40; Statement of [REDACTED].
- 243 **DC-Cam Report of Team A** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 1 April 1997 page 4, ERN 00068182-00068183; Statement of [REDACTED]. **DC-Cam Statement of NHAEM Khan** alias **Theuan** dated 15 March 2003, DCCN I00897/TKI0013/I00695, ERN 00043432-00043474; The witness describes how she knew executions were being carried out at Krang Ta Chan Detention Centre whenever she heard the loudspeakers playing loud music. **DC-Cam Statement of LEUNG Nan** dated 14 March 2003, DCCN I06395, ERN 00021359-00021360; The witness describes how she had witnessed an execution at KRANG Ta Chan during the DK era and seen the evidence of executions there after the fall of the DK government. There is documentary evidence of a pattern of arrests and executions that took place in Tram Kok District. **Statement of MAN Seng**, DCCN D0013, ERN 00032861-00032862; **DK Government Report by the Cooperative Committee of Ta** dated 13 May 1977, DCCN D00172, ERN 00079083-00079085; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to the Party Regarding the End of November 1977* dated November 1977, DCCN D00173, ERN 00068014-00068016; **DK Government Prisoner List** entitled *Biographies of Arrestees at Education Office of District 105* dated 30 July 1977, DCCN D00186, ERN 00082724-00082728; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to Uncle Kit, Srok Tramkok and the Prisoner List* dated July 1977, DCCN D00195, ERN 00068017-00068017; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to Angkar of Tram Kak District* dated 28 April 1977, DCCN D00203, ERN 00079087-00079099; **DK Government Report** entitled *List of Kampuchea Krom People who Reside in Ang Ta Som, Tramkok*, DCCN D00208, ERN 00079100-00079101; **DK Government Report** entitled *List of Names and Places*, DCCN D00209, ERN 00068018-00068018; **DK Government Report** entitled *List of Deportees*, DCCN D00210, ERN 00068019-00068020; **DK Government Report** entitled *Prisoner List*, DCCN D00211, ERN 00068021-00068022; **DK Government Report** entitled *List of Khmer Krom*, DCCN D00212, ERN 00068023-00068023; **DK Government Report** entitled *Prisoner List*, DCCN D00213, ERN 00068024-00068037; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to the Tram Kak Branch of the CPK* dated 12 June 1977, DCCN D00217, ERN 00082729-00082730; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to the Tram Kak Branch of the CPK* dated 19 January 1977, DCCN D00228, ERN 00079104-00079105; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to the Angkar of Tram Kak District* dated 9 October 1977, DCCN D00237, ERN 00079106-00079106; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to the Tram Kak District Police* dated 7 May 1977, DCCN D00240, ERN 00079107-00079107; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to Angkar of Tram Kak District* dated 6 May 1977, DCCN D00261, ERN 00079111-00079111; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report on the Enemy's Activities Sent to Angkar of Tram Kak District* dated 5 June 1977, DCCN D00267, ERN 00079122-00079123; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report to the Re-Education Committee on the Enemy Situation in Tram Kak District* dated 10 February 1978, DCCN D00278, ERN 00079135; **DK Government Report** entitled *Report on Peou Phal to the Re-education Office of Tram Kak District* dated 9 January 1977, DCCN D00288, ERN 00079148-00079148; **DC-Cam Report by Prison 105**, DCCN D10840, ERN 00068046-00068082; **DK Government Document** entitled *Brief history of "Genocidal Site" Kraing Ta Chan of Pol Pot-Ieng Sary Clique, Kus Sub-District, Tram Kak district, Takeo province* dated 6 June 1996, DCCN D24004, ERN 00079436-00079442.
- 244 **DC-Cam Report by Team A** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 1 April 1997, ERN 00068182-00068183. Exact coordinates can be found in the document.
- 245 **DC-Cam Report by Team A** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 1 April 1997, ERN 00068182-00068183; Statement of [REDACTED]; Statement of MEU Chren. **DC-Cam Statement of PHOK Nheum** dated 15 March 2003, DCCN TKI0095, ERN 00055567-00055581; The witness describes how he lived in fear that he would be taken away and executed, and how villagers who were accused of being connected to those with tendencies, many of them evacuees from Phnom Penh, were taken away in groups to Krang Ta Chan. *Chen*



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

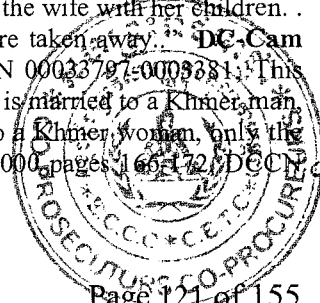
- 246 **DC-Cam Report by Team A** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 1 April 1997, ERN 00068182-00068183; Statement of MEU Chren; Statement of SIENG Soeun.
- 247 **DC-Cam Report by Team A** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 1 April 1997, ERN 00068182-00068183; Statement of MEU Chren; Statement of [REDACTED].
- 248 **DC-Cam Report by Team A** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 1 April 1997, ERN 00068182-00068183; Statement of MEU Chren.
- 249 **DC-Cam Report by Team A** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 1 April 1997, ERN 00068182-00068183; Statement of MEU Chren. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 28 September 1995.
- 250 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *CGP Site Form* dated 13 November 1995, ERN 00068514-00068515; Exact coordinates can be found in this document.
- 251 **DC-Cam Media Report by Craig ETCHESON** entitled *Mok's Work in Searching for the Truth* dated August 2000 Number 8 page 39, ERN 00078174-00078179. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 139; Statement of VAN Thorn; He notes that the prison began operating in 1977. **DK Military Telegram from Office 15, Sector 25, Southwest Zone** dated 26 October 1975, DCCN D1280, ERN 00068038-00068041; This document describes the arrest of a woman in Sector 25 for allegedly being a Vietnamese agent.
- 252 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 142; Statement of SAK Tam. **DC-Cam Media Report by Craig ETCHESON** entitled *Mok's Work in Searching for the Truth* dated September 2000 Number 9 page 41, ERN 00078174-00078179; This document describes an interview with a former prison administrator named TOUCH Roeung and notes that the prison population fluctuated over time but that there were always hundreds of detainees.
- 253 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 138; Statement of CHUON Chhun. **DC-Cam Media Report by Craig ETCHESON** entitled *Mok's Work in Searching for the Truth* dated October 2000 Number 10 page 39, ERN 00078174-00078179; This document describes an interview with CHHIM Somaly.
- 254 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 138; Statement of NGIN Him.
- 255 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 137; Statement of SUOS Mao. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 139; Statement of VAN Thon. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 pages 142 & 143; Statement of SAMRITH Phom.
- 256 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 142; Statement of SAK Tam.
- 257 **DC-Cam Media Report by Craig ETCHESON** entitled *Mok's Work in Searching for the Truth* dated September 2000 Number 9 page 41, ERN 00078174-00078179; The article describes an interview with a former prison administrator named TOUCH Roeung. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 137; Statement of SUOS Mao; This document notes that killings usually occurred at night. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 138; Statement of CHUON Chhun; This document notes that killings usually occurred at night.
- 258 **DC-Cam Media Report by Craig ETCHESON** entitled *Mok's Work in Searching for the Truth* dated September 2000 Number 9 page 41, ERN 00078174-00078179; This document describes an interview with a former prison administrator named TOUCH Roeung. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 142; Statement of SAK Tam; He notes that new prisoners were brought to the prison as the existing prisoners died.
- 259 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 142; Statement of SAK Tam; He notes that he participated in the exhumation of human remains from mass graves near Sang prison after 1979. **DC-Cam Media Report by Craig ETCHESON** entitled *Mok's Work in Searching for the Truth* dated October 2000 Number 10 pages 39 & 40, ERN 00078174-00078179.
- 260 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *CGP Site Form* dated 13 November 1995, ERN 00068514-00068515; Exact coordinates can be found in this document.
- 261 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project, Pursat* dated 23 May 1997, ERN 00068300-00068300,0078057-0078065; Exact coordinates can be found in this document.
- 262 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 23 May 1997, ERN 00068300-00068300.
- 263 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 155.
- 264 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 145; Exact coordinates can be found in this document.
- 265 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 155.
- 266 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 pages 155 & 156.
- 267 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 pages 155 & 156; Statement of [REDACTED]
- 268 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping the Killing Fields of Cambodia* dated 1998 page 155.



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

- 269 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 29 December 1999 page 81, ERN 00068179-00068180,0078117-0078123; Statement of CHAN Tauch.
- 270 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 29 December 1999 page 81, ERN 00068179-00068180; Statement of CHAN Tauch. **Report by Craig ETCHESON** entitled "*The Number*"—*Quantifying Crimes Against Humanity in Cambodia* page 5, ERN 0089458-0089475.
- 271 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 29 December 1999 page 83, ERN 00068179-00068180; Statement of MEN Savet.
- 272 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project* dated 29 December 1999 pages 82 & 83, ERN 00068179-00068180; Statement of CHAN Tauch.
- 273 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project Prey Stung Touch* dated 8 April 1997, ERN 00068511-00068513; Statement of [REDACTED]. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Prjoect Prey Stung Touch* dated 8 April 1997, ERN 00068511-00068513; Statement of [REDACTED].
- 274 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Prjoect Prey Stung Touch* dated 8 April 1997 Form Nos 031208 and 031209, ERN 00068511-00068513; Exact coordinates can be found in this document.
- 275 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Report on CGP Mapping Team visit to Svay Rieng province* dated 4 October 1995, ERN 00068516-00068517; Exact coordinates can be found on Form No. 200501, dated 6 October 1995.
- 276 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Report on CGP Mapping Team visit to Svay Rieng province* dated 4 October 1995 pages 3 & 5, ERN 00068516-00068517. **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Report on CGP Mapping Team visit to Svay Rieng province* dated 4 October 1995 page 4, ERN 00068516-00068517.
- DC-Cam Report** entitled *Report on CGP Mapping Team visit to Svay Rieng province* dated 4 October 1995 page 4, ERN 00068516-00068517,0078124-0078129.
- 278 **DC-Cam Report** entitled Site Form dated 26 December 1999 page 2, ERN 00067958-00067960; Exact coordinates can be found in DC-Cam Site Form No. 160203.
- 279 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project of Ratanik Kiri* dated 26 December 1999 pages 97 & 99, ERN 00078144-00078148.
- 280 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project of Ratanik Kiri* dated 26 December 1999 pages 97 & 99, ERN 00078144-00078148.
- 281 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project of Ratanik Kiri* dated 26 December 1999 page 99, ERN 00078144-00078148.
- 282 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project of Ratanik Kiri* dated 26 December 1999 pages 97 & 99, ERN 00078144-00078148.
- 283 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project in Battambang* dated 1997 page 1, ERN 00078164-00078173; Exact coordinates can be found in this document.
- 284 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project in Battambang* dated 1997 page 9, ERN 00078164-00078173.
- 285 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project in Battambang* dated 1997, ERN 00078164-00078173.
- 286 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project in Battambang* dated 1997 page 8, ERN 00078164-00078173.
- 287 **DC-Cam Statement of LENG Samet** dated 24 February 2004 pages 4, 5 & 19, DCCN D24339, ERN 00033493-00033534; **DC-Cam Statement of PEOU Hong** dated 23 March 2001 pages 59-76, DCCN D24352, ERN 00033797-0003381; **DC-Cam Statement of KIM Va and DIN Oeun** dated 8 March 2000 pages 61, 62 & 63, 66, 67, 68 & 69, DCCN D24443, ERN 00034103-00034130; **DC-Cam Statement of NGANG Tob** dated 13 March 2000 pages 46, 59, DCCN D24340, ERN 00033535-00033558; **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 9 March 2000 pages 72, 73 & 74, DCCN D24466, ERN 00034633-00034646; **DC-Cam Statement of KHUN Mut** dated 9 March 2000 pages 85-90, DCCN D24467, ERN 00034647-00034671; **DC-Cam Statement of YEM Yom** dated 9 March 2000 pages 53-54, 60-63, DCCN D24465, ERN 00034613-00034632; **DC-Cam Statement of SIN Chhan** dated 11 March 2000 pages 166-172, DCCN D24459, ERN 00034476-00034497; **DC-Cam Statement of CHHUON Ry** dated 10 March 2000 pages 235-237 and 248, DCCN D24451, ERN 00034270-00034303; **DC-Cam Statement of HORN Han** dated 11 March 2000 pages 154-155, DCCN D24458, ERN 00034464-00034475; **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 24 February 2000 pages 8-9, 18, DCCN D24453, ERN 00034321-00034358; **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 23 February 2000 pages 14, 50, DCCN D24442, ERN, 00034043-00034102; **DC-Cam Statement of KHUN Mon** dated 8 March 2000 pages 22-30, 32 & 37, DCCN D24464, ERN 00034565-00034612.
- 288 **DC-Cam Statement of LENG Samet** dated 24 February 2004 pages 4 & 5, 19, DCCN D24339, ERN 00033493-00033534; This document states that "in one of the self-criticism meetings it was said that, "if a Vietnamese husband is married to a Khmer woman, only the husband would be taken away, leaving the wife with her children. . . if a Vietnamese woman is married to a Khmer man, the wife and all her children are taken away." **DC-Cam Statement of PEOU Hong** dated 23 March 2001 pages 59-76, DCCN D24352, ERN 00033797-0003381; This document describes how he heard the village chief saying that "if a Vietnamese woman is married to a Khmer man, the wife and all of her children will be taken away. If a Vietnamese man is married to a Khmer woman, only the husband will be taken away." **DC-Cam Statement of SIN Chhan** dated 11 March 2000, pages 166-172, DCCN



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

D24459, ERN 00034476-00034497; This document notes that all Vietnamese were taken away, and if the wife was Vietnamese, the children were taken as well, if the wife was Khmer, only the Vietnamese husband was taken.

DC-Cam Statement of BOU Vann pages 25 & 26, DCCN SVRI-K08930 ERN 00079594-00079594; This document notes that all of those affiliated with the Vietnamese were taken away for execution, including the Vietnamese wives and children of two local men. **DC-Cam Statement of SIN Chhem** pages 28-30 Khmer, DCCN SVRI-I08274, ERN 00079565-00079579; This document notes that all the Vietnamese were arrested in 1977. **DC-Cam Statement of RUOS Samen** page 32, DCCN SVRI-I08721, ERN 00079580-00079580,0089504-0089550; This document notes that the Vietnamese men in Daung sub-district were taken away for execution or disappeared. **DC-Cam Statement of CHANN Kea** page 43, DCCN I09493 ERN 00079581-00079581,0089586-0089632; This document notes that if a Vietnamese man married a Khmer woman, then only the man was taken away, but if a Vietnamese wife married a Khmer man the mother and any children would be taken away. **Statement of SIN Chhem** page 28-30, DCCN I08274, ERN 00079565-00079579; This document notes that Vietnamese wives and children were targeted for execution, while Khmer husbands were spared.

Schedule 77. Book by Elizabeth BECKER entitled *When the War Was Over* dated 1986 pages 291 & 310 (Public Affairs, New York 1998); This book notes that the Vietnamese government accused Cambodian forces of "raping, tearing fetuses from mothers' wombs, disembowelling, cutting off the heads and tearing out the livers of adults, massacring children and throwing their bodies into flames."

DC-Cam Statement of LENG Kim dated 9 July 2002, DCCN KHI0038, ERN 00054815-00054873; This document notes that while in Tay Ninh, his unit killed every Vietnamese it could, military and civilian, which was in line with orders given to the unit; he personally gave such orders and participated in the killings of Vietnamese civilians; He notes that the troops were "insanely angry" at the Vietnamese because they had been indoctrinated with the story of "the master's tea." **DC-Cam Statement of CHEK Sam** dated 12 July 2002, DCCN KHI0037/K08565, ERN 00054752-00054814; This document states that he witnessed pre-battle meetings where commanders instructed their troops to kill every last Vietnamese they encountered. **DC-Cam Statement of SRENG Thi** dated 24 October 2003, DCCN KDI0453, ERN 00052235-00052285; This document states that "while on Vietnamese territory, his unit burned houses and opened fire on any Vietnamese civilians who had not fled. The attackers were propagandised beforehand to hate the Vietnamese, again told stories about how the Khmer had lost their land to the Yuon. So, when they attacked, it was like "an electric current of anger"; The story of "the master's tea" was used by DK to whip up anti-Vietnamese sentiment. **DK Government Book** entitled *The Black Paper: Facts and Evidences of the Acts of Aggression and Annexation of Vietnam Against Kampuchea* dated September 1978 page 9, ERN 00082510-00082560; This document states that "In order to maintain their vigilance, Kampuchea's people have kept alive two phrases in their mind. The first one says: 'Be careful not to spill the master's tea!' It recalls the barbarous crime committed by the Yuon in 1813 during the digging of Vinh Te canal. The Yuons buried alive the Khmer people up to their necks and used the latter's heads as a stand for a wood stove to boil water for their master's tea. As they burned and suffered, the victims shook their heads. At that moment, the Yuon torturers said to them: 'be careful not to spill the master's tea.'" **DC-Cam Statement of KHON Prak** dated 20 June 2003, DCCN KTI0343/I08158, ERN 00020433-00020503; This document states that "No Vietnamese POWs were taken; The orders from above were that there was no reason to keep them alive. However, Vietnamese civilians were not touched." At other times, captured Vietnamese soldiers were transferred to S-21, where they were tortured, their confessions were used in anti-Vietnamese propaganda and they were later executed.

Schedule 27. For example, a former DK combatant stated that in Vietnam his unit "burned everything they could – homes, hospitals, factories." **DC-Cam Statement of LAY Ean** dated 27 June 2003, DCCN KTI0350/I06297, ERN 00055399-00055453; In another incident, DK forces penetrated 2 km into the Vietnam territory setting fire to houses, destroying boats - killing the occupants in the process – and shelling Hoc Ngeu market. **DK Military Telegram by CHHON** entitled *Telegram 15 - Radio Band 791 - To Respected and Beloved Brother Pol* dated 19 January 1978, DCCN D02017, ERN 00020938-00020940.

DK Military Telegram by Phuong entitled *Telegram 07 – Radio Band 269 – Dear Respected and Beloved M870* dated 23 December 1977, DCCN D01975, ERN 00020922-00020922; **DK Military Telegram** entitled *Telegram 16 – Radio Band 318 – To Respected and Beloved Brother 009* dated 20 March 1978, DCCN D02081, ERN 00020973-00020973.

CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes dated 26 March 1976, DCCN L0001174, ERN 00000751-00000757. **DK Military Telegram by CHHEAN** entitled *Telegram 68 - Radio Band 1630 - To Beloved and Missed Mo [Office] 81* dated 30 August 1977, DCCN D01780, ERN 00001237-00001239. **Media Report** entitled *Vietnamese Foreign Ministry Press Conference* dated 25 January 1978, DCCN D29920, ERN S 00009825, S 00008932; This document alleges that DK forces had shelled Chau Doc and Tay Ninh towns causing widespread damage.

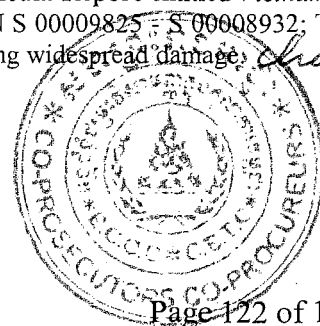
Schedule 78.

Schedule 79.

Schedule 29.

Schedule 82.

Schedules 24, 30.



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

300 **Schedule 71.**301 **Statement of KHAM Sek** dated 21 October 2004, DCCN BAC-42, ERN 00088405-00088413.302 **Statement of PRUM Preung alias Sony** dated 11 January 2005, DCCN BAC-48, ERN 00088448-00088459.303 **Statement of YENG** dated 4 July 2004, DCCN BAC-31, ERN 00088333-00088346.304 **Statement of Venerable EM Phoeung** dated 14 January 2005, DCCN BAC-52, ERN 00088472-00088479.305 **Statement of LIT Khun** dated 29 June 2005, DCCN BAC-63, ERN 00088480-00088489.306 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping project 1997- Battambang* at 6, ERN 00078164-00078173; Statement of Chhorn Sovann.307 **Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** dated 8 September 2001 pages 1-5, ERN 00078967-00078971.308 **Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *History of the Struggle and Movement of Our Cambodian Peasants from 1954 to 1970* dated 1998 page 11, ERN 00078183-00078207.309 **Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *History of the Struggle and Movement of Our Cambodian Peasants from 1954 to 1970* dated 1998 page 12, ERN 00078183-00078207.310 **Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *History of the Struggle and Movement of Our Cambodian Peasants from 1954 to 1970* dated 1998 page 11, 16, ERN 00078183-00078207. **CPK Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *Statement of the Communist Party of Kampuchea to the Communist Workers' Party of Denmark, July 1978* dated 30 July 1978 page 1, DCCN D13311, ERN 00001170-00001185; This statement identifies NUON Chea as Deputy Secretary of the CPK.311 **CPK Legal Documents** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976 pages 17, 23 & 24, articles 7, 21 & 23, DCCN D00674, ERN 00053007-00053080.312 **CPK Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *Statement of the Communist Party of Kampuchea to the Communist Workers' Party of Denmark, July 1978* dated 30 July 1978 page 6, DCCN D13311, ERN 00001170-00001185.313 **Media Report by Stephan HASELBERGER** entitled *The Amnesia of Brother No 2* dated 12 January 2007 page 4, ERN 00081516-00081520 (Phnom Penh Post); **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 48, ERN 00002494-00002557.314 **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** dated 17 December 1996 page 2, ERN 000062452-000062509; **SOAS/HRW Suspect Statement of KHIEU Samphan alias Haem** dated 17 August 2005 page 1, ERN 00078213-00078214; **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 48, ERN 00002494-00002557. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 2 November 1975 page 1, DCCN D00678, ERN 00019127-00019135; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 January 1976 page 1, DCCN D00680, ERN 00017105-00017113; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D00682, ERN 00000713-00000720; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D00681, ERN 00000711-00000712; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 8 March 1976, DCCN D00684, ERN 00017116-0001712; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 11 March 1976, DCCN D00689, ERN 00000744-00007748; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 11 March 1976, DCCN D00687, ERN 00000736-00000743; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 26 March 1976, DCCN L0001174, ERN 00000751-00000757-ET; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 3 May 1976 page 1, DCCN D00696, ERN 00000768-00000769; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 7 May 1976 page 1, DCCN D00697, ERN 00000827-00000828; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 14 May 1976 page 1, DCCN D00700, ERN 00000810-00000826; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 15 May 1976 page 1, DCCN D00701, ERN 00000770-00000771; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 17 May 1976, DCCN D00702, ERN 00000829-00000836; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 30 May 1976, DCCN D00704, ERN 00000772-00000776; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 1 June 1976 page 1, DCCN D00706, ERN 00000837-00000851; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 10 June 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160; **NUON Chea** appears repeatedly in Standing Committee documents as "Comrade Deputy Secretary" or "Comrade NUON." For evidence of NUON Chea's membership to the Central Committee, see **CPK Central Committee Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *Speech by Comrade NUON Chea at the Banquet Given in Honour of the Delegation of the Assembly of the People's Representatives of Kampuchea* dated 3 September 1978, DCCN D21935, ERN 00065911-00065918.315 **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976 page 5, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142; **DK People's Assembly Meeting Minutes** entitled *Document on Conference I of Legislature I of The People's Representative Assembly of Kampuchea, 11-13 April 1976*, DCCN D21227, ERN 00053603-00053645; **CPK Central Committee Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *Speech by Comrade NUON Chea at the Banquet Given in Honour of the Delegation of the Assembly of the People's Representatives of Kampuchea* dated 3 September 1978, DCCN D21935, ERN 00065911-00065918.316 **DK People's Assembly Meeting Minutes** entitled *Document on Conference I of Legislature I of The People's Representative Assembly of Kampuchea, 11-13 April 1976* page 19, DCCN D21227, ERN 00053603-00053645.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

CPK Central Committee Directive entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976 page 5, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142.

317 **Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *Cambodian Acting Premier's Message to Burmese Premier* dated 4 April 1977 - 6 April 1977, DCCN D29007, ERN S 00004143-00004143. **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** entitled *The True Fact about Pol Pot's Dictatorial Regime, 1975-1978* dated 8 September 1996 page 3, ERN 00081213-00081222; The Democratic National Union Movement (DNUM) was founded by Ieng Sary in 1996 following his break away from POL Pot, TA Mok and SON Sen. **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary** dated 28 August 1996, ERN 00087748-00087749; **Book by David CHANDLER** entitled *Brother Number One: A Political Biography of Pol Pot* dated 2000 page 122; (Silkworm Books).

318 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 75 page 1, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126.

319 **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** entitled *The True Fact about Pol Pot's Dictatorial Regime, 1975-1978* dated 8 September 1996 page 4, ERN 00081213-00081222 (Research and Documentation Center of the Democratic National Union Movement); The document mentions a "secret security committee." **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** dated 6 September 1996-19 September 1996, ERN 00078605-00078618; The statement indicates that NUON Chea was a member of a committee of four, which decided all matters related to security. **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 pages 1, 2 & 4, ERN 00002494-00002557.

320 **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** entitled *The True Fact about Pol Pot's Dictatorial Regime, 1975-1978* dated 8 September 1996 page 4, ERN 00081213-00081222; **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** dated 6 September 1996-19 September 1996, ERN 00078605-00078618.

321 **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976 page 5, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142.

322 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Summary of the Decisions of the Standing Committee in the Meeting of 19-20-21 April 1976* dated 19 April 1976 to 21 April 1976 (KHM), DCCN D00694, ERN 00019142-00019148; **CPK Directive** entitled *CPK Directive by Communist Party of Kampuchea* dated 22 September 1975 (KHM), DCCN D00676, ERN 00072400-00072407

323 **CPK Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *Statement of the Communist Party of Kampuchea to the Communist Workers' Party of Denmark, July 1978* dated 30 July 1978 page 7, DCCN D13311, ERN 00001170-00001185.

324 **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *The Party's Four Year Plan to Build Socialism in All Fields, 1977-1980*, July to August 1976, DCCN D00591, ERN 00075816-00075926

325 **DC-Cam Statement of LAY Ean** dated 27 June 2003 page 2, DCCN KTI0350, ERN 00055399-00055453; **DC-Cam Statement of RUOH Suy** dated 19 August 2003 page 3, DCCN KDI0328, ERN 00008249-00008362.

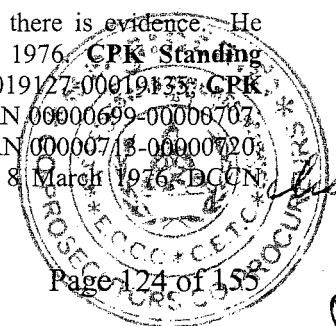
326 **CPK Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *Statement of the Communist Party of Kampuchea to the Communist Workers' Party of Denmark, July 1978* dated 30 July 1978, DCCN D13311, ERN 00001170-00001185.

CPK Central Committee Suspect Statement of NUON Chea entitled *Allocution du Camarade NUON Chea, President du Comite Permanent de l'Assemblee des Representants du Peuple du Kampuchea au banquet de bienvenu offert en l'honneur de la camarade Teng Ying-Tchao, Membre du Comite Central du Parti Communiste Chinois, Vice-Presidente du Comite Permanent de l'Assemblee Populaire Nationale de la Republique Populaire de Chine, Phnom Penh*, dated 18 January 1978 in *Nouvelles de Kampuchea Democratique No. 003* dated 6 February 1978, DCCN D30135, ERN 00009305-00009317.

327 **CPK Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *Statement of the Communist Party of Kampuchea to the Communist Workers' Party of Denmark, July 1978* dated 30 July 1978, DCCN D13311, ERN 00001170-00001185; The statement identifies NUON Chea as Deputy Secretary of the CPK. **S-21 Confession of MAONH Say alias Kaev** entitled *Responses of Maonh Say alias Kaev, First Round: On the History of His Own Treason* dated 18 March 1977 page 1, DCCN M15, ERN 00014534-00014718; As of June 1978, "the Party" was characterized as signifying "two figures": "Brother Number One" and "Brother Number Two." **S-21 Confession of SREI Yan alias Yaem** entitled *On the Traitorous Activities of Srei Yan alias Yaem, Post: Chairman, Office K4, Ministry S71* dated 23 June 1978, DCCN S48, ERN 00016815-00016861; The confession identified NUON Chea as "the Organisation."

328 **Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** dated 10 June 2006, ERN 00000925-00000935; NUON Chea admits: "I admitted my mistake of being unable to control my lower cadre at the time. I did not pay much attention to my lower cadre."

329 **NUON Chea** participated in almost all meetings of the Standing Committee for which there is evidence. He attended at least 17 Standing Committee Meetings between October 1975 and June 1976. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 2 November 1975 page 1, DCCN D00678, ERN 00019127-00019135; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 January 1976 page 1, DCCN D00680, ERN 00000699-00000707; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D00682, ERN 00000713-00000720; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 8 March 1976, DCCN D00681, ERN 00000711; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 8 March 1976, DCCN



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

D00684, ERN 00017116-0001712, DCCN D685, ERN 00000731; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 11 March 1976, DCCN D00689, ERN 00000744-00007748, DCCN D00687, ERN 00000736; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 26 March 1976, DCCN L0001174, ERN 00000751-00000757-ET; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 3 May 1976 page 1, DCCN D00696, ERN 00000768-00000769; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 7 May 1976 page 1, DCCN D00697, ERN 00000827-00000828; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 14 May 1976 page 1, DCCN D00700, ERN 00000810-00000826; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 15 May 1976 page 1, DCCN D00701, ERN 00000770-00000771; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 17 May 1976, DCCN D00702, ERN 00000829-00000836; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 30 May 1976, DCCN D00704, ERN 00000772-00000776; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 1 June 1976 page 1, DCCN D00706, ERN 00000837-00000851; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 10 June 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160.

330 The following reports from the zones were sent or copied to **NUON Chea**: **CPK Telegram by Pok** entitled *Telegram 94 - Radio Band 1100 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 2 April 1976, DCCN L0001187, ERN 00000766-00000767; **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 21 - Radio Band 676 - To Beloved and Missed Brother Pol* dated 21 March 1976, DCCN L0001158, ERN 00052346-00052346; **DK Government Report by MO-560, Comrade Chhan** entitled *Situation in the North-west Zone* dated 29 May 1977, DCCN L0001436, ERN 00008497-00008501; **CPK Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 15 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 30 November 1975, DCCN L0001045, ERN 00008494-00008495; **DK Military Telegram by Chhean** entitled *Telegram 46 - Radio Band 600 - Respected and Beloved Brother* dated 15 June 1977, DCCN D01650, ERN 00001264-00001265; **DK Military Telegram by Chhean** entitled *Telegram 56 - Radio Band 660 - Respected and Beloved Brother* dated 20 July 1977, DCCN D01749, ERN 00001258-00001260; **DK Military Telegram by Chhean** entitled *Telegram 62 - Radio Band 1474 - Respectfully Presented to Respected and Beloved Mo-81* dated 14 August 1977, DCCN D01769, ERN 00001248-00001251; **DK Military Telegram by Chhean** entitled *Telegram 68 - Radio Band 1630 - To Beloved and Missed Mo [Office] 81* dated 30 August 1977, DCCN D01780, ERN 00001237-00001239; **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 82 - Radio Band 328 - Respectfully Presented to Beloved and Missed Brother Pol* dated 18 November 1977, DCCN D01816, ERN 00001328-00001328; **DK Military Telegram by Vi** entitled *Telegram 07 - Radio Band 545 - Be It Please Reported to Respected Brother* dated 15 June 1977, DCCN D01649, ERN 00001266-00001267; **Democratic Kampuchea Military Telegram by Vi** entitled *Telegram 8 - Radio Band 371 - Presented to Respected Brother* dated 21 April 1978 (KHM), DCCN D02116, ERN 00021011-00021011; **CPK Telegram by Mo-401** entitled *Telegram 14 - Radio Band 273 - Respected and Beloved Organisation* dated 25 June 1977, DCCN D01697, ERN 00001263-00001263; **CPK Telegram by KHOM Sarun** entitled *Telegram 54 - Radio Band 290 - Respectfully Presented to Respected Brother* dated 23 April 1978, DCCN D02118, ERN 00017027-00017027.

331 **SOAS/HRW Suspect Statement of KHIEU Samphan alias Haem** dated 17 August 2005, ERN 00078213-00078214.

332 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 75 page 1, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Health & Social Affairs* dated 10 June 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160.

UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 1, ERN 00002494-00002557.

334 **DK Military Report of MEAS Mut** dated 1 April 1978, DCCN D02094, ERN 00001096-00001096; **DK Military Telegram by 47** entitled *Telegram 16 - Radio Band 318 - Respected and Beloved Brother 009* dated 20 March 1978, DCCN D02077, ERN 00017024-00017025; The telegram was sent from General Staff Chairman SON Sen to **NUON Chea**.

335 **Confession of HU Nim**, translation entitled *Planning the Past: Forced Confessions of Hu Nim in Book by David CHANDLER, Ben KIERNAN and CHANTHOU Boua* entitled *Pol Pot Plans the Future: Confidential Documents from Democratic Kampuchea* dated 1988 page 276 (New Haven: Yale University Southeast Asia Council Monograph No. 33); Information Minister HU Nim recalled that the "organisation" (Angkar), which he defined as Brother No.1 and Brother No. 2, the secret code names for POL Pot and CPK deputy **NUON Chea**, had informed him of the plan to "evacuate the people" on 19 April 1975. **CPK Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *Statement of the Communist Party of Kampuchea to the Communist Workers' Party of Denmark*, July 1978 dated 30 July 1978 pages 4-5, DCCN D13311, ERN 00001170-00001185; **NUON Chea** stated: "Our Party did its best and liberated Phnom Penh on 17 April 1975... Immediately after liberation, we evacuated the cities." **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** dated 6 September 1996-19 September 1996, ERN 00078605-00078618; **SOAS/HRW Suspect Statement of KHIEU Samphan alias Haem** dated 17 August 2005, ERN 00078213-00078214; **KHIEU Samphan** attributed the decision to evacuate the cities to **NUON Chea**, among others. The latter interview also shows **NUON Chea's** knowledge of the difficulties in relation to the planned movement of approximately 1.5 million people. **S-21 Confession of SIENG Pauy alias Sean** dated 28 October 1977, DCCN J734, ERN 00005357-00005374; The confession was copied to **NUON Chea** and provides evidence regarding the

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

forced evacuation of Battambang, which included killing of civilians, in particular Chinese, and the destruction of property. **CPK Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 15 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 30 November 1975 DCCN L0001045, ERN 00008494-00008495; This telegram was sent to POL Pot and copied to **NUON Chea** on 30 November 1975, stating that 50,000 Islamic people have been removed from the East Zone and were handed over to the North pursuant to previous discussions to break up the population.

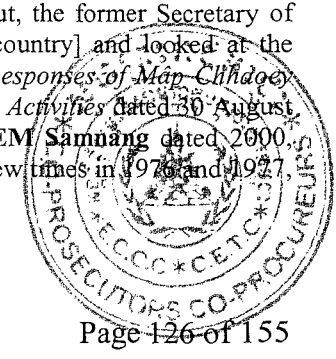
336 **DK Government Report** entitled *Report from Sector 4* dated 28 May 1977, DCCN L0001433, ERN 00008496-00008496; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes on the Standing [Committee's] visit to Northwest Zone, August 20-24 1975*, DCCN L01022, ERN 00008485-00008493. **CPK Telegram by Pok** entitled *Telegram 94 - Radio Band 1100 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 2 April 1976, DCCN L0001187, ERN 00000766-00000767; The telegram was copied to Brother **NUON**, Brother **KHIEU**, the Office, and the Archives. **DK Government Report by MO-560, Comrade Chhan** entitled *Situation in the North-west Zone* dated 29 May 1977, DCCN L0001436, ERN 00008497-00008501; **CPK Magazine** entitled *Revolutionary Youth* dated May 1976 pages 17-18, ERN 00064003-00064040. **CPK Report** entitled *Report of Activities of the Party Center according to the General Political Tasks of 1976*, dated 20 December 1976, ERN 00103989-00104170, in **Book by David CHANDLER, Ben KIERNAN and CHANTHOU Boua** entitled *Pol Pot Plans the Future: Confidential Documents from Democratic Kampuchea* dated 1988 page 197; (New Haven: Yale University Southeast Asia Council Monograph No. 33).

337 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes on the Standing [Committee's] Visit to Northwest Zone, August 20-24 1975*, DCCN L01022, ERN 00008485-00008493; **CPK Telegram by Pok** entitled *Telegram 94 - Radio Band 1100 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 2 April 1976, DCCN L0001187, ERN 00000766-00000767; Copies of the telegram were sent to Brother **NUON**, Brother **KHIEU**, the Office and the Archives. **DK Government Report by Mo-560** entitled *Situation in the North-West Zone* dated 29 May 1977, DCCN L0001436, ERN 00008497-00008501; **S-21 Confession of DI Leng alias Pheap** dated 25 October 1977, DCCN J175, ERN 00004351-00004371; The confession was copied to **NUON Chea**. **DK Government Report** entitled *Report from Sector 4* dated 28 May 1977, DCCN L0001433, ERN 00008496-00008496; **S-21 Confession of KHAEK Bin alias Sou** dated 21 July 1977, DCCN J353, ERN 00017352-00017412; The confession was copied to **NUON Chea**. **S-21 Confession of KOY Thuon alias Thuch** dated 4 March 1977, DCCN J918-921, ERN 00005709-00005832; According to KOY, Tiv Ol's wife, Leung Seum Hak, refused to reduce local rations below two meals of rice per day, regardless of the Party's demand that rice be requisitioned for the army. **S-21 Confession of YANG Pov** entitled *Responses of Yang Pôv, Chairman of Sector 106 Security, Third Round: On the Plan to Hide Officers* dated 12 April 1977, pages 1-4, DCCN J384, ERN 00004599-00004610; The confession was copied to the "Organisation;" "In September 1976, hungry people in Phloeng Cheh village, Prasat Andaet sub-district, Saut Nikum district attacked and seized the cooperative rice store." **S-21 Confession of CHOU Chet alias Si** dated 20 May 1978, page 2, DCCN CO0117, ERN 00013660-00013990; The confessions of CHOU Chet revealed that there had been unrest in Prey Nup: "I thought to myself that no matter how hard I tried I couldn't see how things could be made to work in the West zone, given how poor it was. No matter what was done there would still be starvation. I pushed to over fulfill the plan and to just keep going on and on..." CHOU Chet was further made to "confess" that "the only result was to wear out and to exhaust the people and make them fed up with the new regime." **S-21 Confession of MAP Chhaoey alias DUCH** entitled *Responses of Mâp Chhaoey alias Duch, Member, Political Department (B-1); On the History of My Own Traitorous Activities* dated 30 August 1978, DCCN M3, ERN 00001128-00001163; "In 1976, the Party stipulated the goal of producing three tons of paddy per hectare, while putting up new paddy dikes on at least 30 per cent of the fields. Duch confesses that he discussed this with Hâng and An, and they concluded achieving these goals was impossible, and in particular because of Sector 103's hilly upland topography, putting up new paddy dikes of the type the Party demanded would completely disrupt the distribution of water, which would not flow evenly, driving productivity down."

338 **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976 page 1, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142; **DK People's Assembly Meeting Minutes** entitled *Document on Conference I of Legislature I of The People's Representative Assembly of Kampuchea, 11-13 April 1976*, DCCN D21227, ERN 00053603-00053645.

339 **CPK Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *Statement of the Communist Party of Kampuchea to the Communist Workers' Party of Denmark, July 1978* dated 30 July 1978, pages 6 & 10, DCCN D13311, ERN 00001170-00001185.

340 **Statement of MEAS Mut** dated 20 July 2001, ERN 00089661-00089662; MEAS Mut, the former Secretary of Division 164, stated, "I met with **NUON Chea**. He went everywhere [around the country] and looked at the situation of the people." **S-21 Confession of MAP Chhaoey alias DUCH** entitled *Responses of Mâp Chhaoey alias Duch, Member, Political Department (B-1); On the History of My Own Traitorous Activities* dated 30 August 1978, page 7, DCCN M3, ERN 00001128-00001163; **DC-Cam Statement of KHOEM Samnang** dated 2000, DCCN KCI0502, ERN 00019615-00019637; "NUON Chea visited Kampung Saom a few times in 1976 and 1977, asking after the workers." *meas*



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

341 **CPK Telegram by Pok** entitled *Telegram 94 - Radio Band 1100 - With Respect to Beloved Brother Pol* dated 2 April 1976, DCCN L0001187, ERN 00000766-00000767; Copies of the telegram were sent to Brother NUON, Brother KHIEU, the Office and the Archives, stating "The people all over the zone, old and new, are very busy building a new embankment system according to the direction that Angkar had indicated"...the difficulty for the North Zone people is a lot of fever and diarrhea...The problems came from working under the hot sun...The plan indicated to shorten the work time."

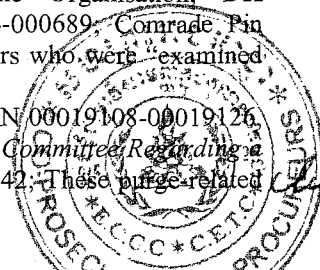
342 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999, ERN 00002494-00002557; **S-21 Confession of KOY Thuon alias Thuch** entitled *Contacts Between Me and Brother Nheum alias Sâmbat, the Current Secretary of the Northwest Zone* dated 4 March 1977, J918-921, ERN 00005709-00005832; According to KOY Thuon's "confessions," after April 1975, Northwest Zone Secretary Rheum vowed that he would "administer well" all the tens of thousands of new people that the Organisation was sending to the North West, and go all out to fulfill the Party's Plan for transforming the Zone by putting up new paddy dikes, digging new feeder canals and constructing dams." **S-21 Confession of MAP Chhaoey alias DUCH** entitled *Responses of Mâp Chhaoey alias Dúch, Member, Political Department (B-1); On the History of My Own Traitorous Activities* dated 30 August 1978, page 7, DCCN M3, ERN 00001128-00001163. According to Mâp Chhaoey alias Dúch, in June 1977, NUON Chea convened a conference in Sector 103, summoning together all district commanders, all cooperative chairmen and all sector battalion commanders to hear his presentation on the centre's analysis of the situation. NUON Chea was not satisfied with the situation in Sector 103. NUON returned to Sector 103 the following month (July 1977) and announced the reorganisation of the region and the establishment of the North Zone. Simultaneously, a widespread purge of district and sector leadership was launched.

343 **CPK Report** entitled *Report of Activities of the Party Center according to the General Political Tasks of 1976* dated 20 December 1976, in **Book by David CHANDLER, Ben KIERNAN and CHANTHOU Boua** entitled *Pol Pot Plans the Future: Confidential Documents from Democratic Kampuchea* dated 1988 page 182-212 (New Haven: Yale University Southeast Asia Council Monograph No. 33), ERN 00103989-00104170. The Report of Activities shows that in the Northwest Zone, the policy-goal of three tons (of rice) per hectare led to disastrous results since quotas to be delivered to the party was higher than in other regions. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes on the Standing [Committee's] visit to Northwest Zone, August 20-24 1975*, DCCN L01022, ERN 00008485-00008493; Although the document does not specify which members of the Standing Committee visited the Northwest, due to his position within the CPK, the OCP believes that NUON Chea must have read the report, if not participated to the tour. **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *The Party's Four Year Plan to Build Socialism in All Fields, 1977-1980*, DCCN D00591, ERN 00075816-00075926. The Plan mentions the policy-goal of three tons per hectare and introduced a "three rest days per month."

344 **S-21 Confession of CHOU Chet alias Si** dated 20 May 1978, page 3, DCCN C117, ERN 00013660-00013990: "I pushed to over fulfill the plan, and to just keep going on and on..." CHOU Chet was further made to "confess" that "the only result was to wear out and to exhaust the people and make them fed up with the new regime. **Book by David CHANDLER** entitled *The Tragedy of Cambodian History* dated 1991, page 118 & 270; The CPK Report of Activities cited on page 270 of this book showed that in the Northwest zone, this policy led to disastrous results since quotas to be delivered to the party were higher than in other regions. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes on the Standing [Committee's] Visit to Northwest Zone, August 20-24 1975*, DCCN L01022, ERN 00008485-00008493.

345 **S-21 Confession of SIENG Pauy alias Sean** dated 28 October 1977, DCCN J734, ERN 00005357-00005374; The confession was copied to NUON Chea; In February 1977, NUON Chea ordered the execution of all Khmer Republic Officers of rank (*puok bandasak*) in the Daun Try District, Sector 4 of the Northwest Zone. This was pursuant to an earlier Party order in 1976 to kill this group. These officers were subsequently tortured and killed. **S-21 Confession of CHOU Chet alias Si** dated 20 May 1978, page 3, DCCN C117, ERN 00013660-00013990; The "confessions" of West Zone Secretary CHOU Chet alias THANG Si indicate that THANG Si was visited by NUON Chea in 1976 and was instructed by him to make sure that all former Khmer Republic soldiers in the zone were executed "because it was not easy for them to abandon their old ideas." Si replied that he was loyally "sweeping away anybody and everybody who opposed the revolution" along with their children. NUON Chea was also made aware of the unlawful killing of military officers evacuated from Siem Reap immediately after 17 April 1975, as indicated by the following documents: **S-21 Confession of YANG Pov** entitled *Responses of Yang Pôv, Chairman of Sector 106 Security, Third Round: On the Plan to Hide Officers* dated 12 April 1977, pages 1-4, DCCN J384, ERN 00004599-00004610; Two copies of this document were sent to the "Organisation;" **DK Military Execution Log by Pin** dated 4 June 1975, DCCN D16959, ERN 00068914-000689. Comrade Pin (Secretary Division 703) signed the decision to execute 17 former Khmer Republic Officers who were examined and decided by the Party to smash."

346 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126 00000653-00000684; **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976 page 1, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142. These purge-related



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

activities were in line with the general responsibilities for Party work that **NUON Chea** was given in October 1975 and made him the principal man for the purges.

347 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 1, ERN 00002494-00002557; According to **DUCH**, all prisoners who entered S-21 were to be executed.

348 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 pages 8, 17 & 36, ERN 00002494-00002557.

349 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 8, ERN 00002494-00002557.

350 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 36, ERN 00002494-00002557; The interview mentions the arrest the arrest of **MUOL Sambath alias Ruos Nheum**, Secretary of the Northwest Zone on page 36. **S-21 Confession of MUOL Sambath alias Ruos Nheum** dated 14 June 1978, DCCN M191, ERN 00024650-00024683.

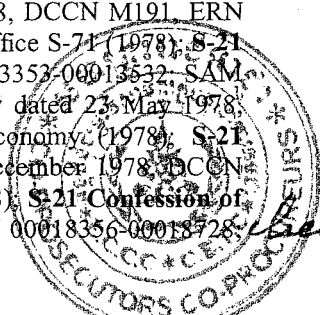
351 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 8 & 17, ERN 00002494-00002557; **CHHEUM Sam-aok alias Pang** was the chairman of the central committee office responsible for the offices for personnel and food production.

352 **Biography of KE Pauk** entitled *Autobiography of Ke Pauk: Ke Pauk Had Defended Himself Before He Died*, 00089708-00089716.

353 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 8, ERN 00002494-00002557; **DUCH** admitted in his interview that he executed the order from **NUON Chea** to kill the 300 DK soldiers. **Media Report by Nathan THAYER** entitled *Death in Detail* dated 13 May 1999, page 20, ERN 00087513-00087514 (Far Eastern Economic Review).

354 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 8, ERN 00002494-00002557; **NUON Chea** visited S-21 personally on at least one occasion, dated 15 July 1977; "Confessions" or similar S-21 documents were marked for transmission to 20 persons, including **NUON**, **DUCH** and the late **SON Sen**. Twenty-seven "confessions" are marked specifically for transmission to **NUON**, more than to anyone else. **DC-Cam Analytical Report by CHHANG Youk** entitled *The Cover Pages - 'At Risk' Documents* dated 1997, 00081576-00081753; The cover pages of these confessions bear the signatures and notes of the Khmer Rouge leaders.

355 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 6, 13, 14, 16, 30 & 58, ERN 00002494-00002557; **NUON Chea** was also aware of the unlawful arrest, imprisonment, torture and killing at S-21 of senior CPK/DK political and military leaders, carried out in successive waves from 1976 through 6 January 1979, notably: **CHAN Chakrei alias Nov Mean**, Vice Chairman of the General Staff (1976); **S-21 Confession of CHAN Chakrei alias Nov Mean** dated 1 June 1976, DCCN D21889, ERN 00008906-00008920; **NEY Saran alias Ya**, Secretary of the Northeast Zone (1976); **S-21 Confession of NEY Saran alias Ya** dated 20 September 1976, DCCN D13484, ERN 00009497-00009682; **NON Suon alias Chey**, Minister of Agriculture (1976); **S-21 Confession of NON Suon alias Chey** dated 1 November 1976, DCCN D13848, ERN 00006477-00006617; **SBAUV Him alias Euan**, Secretary of Division 310 (1977); **S-21 Confession of SBAUV Him alias Euan** dated 20 February 1977, DCCN S187, ERN 00017526-00017945; **CHEA Non alias Suong**, Secretary of Division 450 (1977); **S-21 Confession of CHEA Non alias Suong** dated 20 February 1977, DCCN C155, ERN 00012692-00012957; **MAEN Meng alias Chhin**, Secretary of Division 920 (1977); **S-21 Confession of MAEN Meng alias Chhin** dated 23 March 1977, DCCN M172, ERN 00015274-00015543; **KOY Thuon alias Thuch**, Minister of Commerce (1977); **S-21 Confession of KOY Thuon alias Thuch** dated 4 March 1977, DCCN J918-921, ERN 00005709-00005832; **DC-Cam Statement of YIN Eng alias Sanh** dated 24 October 2003, DCCN KCI0442/I03078, ERN 00019592-00019614, 00019477-00019486; **HU Nim alias Phoas**, Minister of Propaganda (1977); **S-21 Confession of HU Nim alias Phoas** dated 10 April 1977 - 6 July 1977, DCCN D00067, ERN 00008921-00009001; **TAUCH Pheuan alias Phin**, Minister of Public Works (1977); **S-21 Confession of TAUCH Pheuan**, dated 24 March 1977, DCCN T120, ERN 00018729-00019081; **SEAT Chhae alias Tum**, Vice Chairman of the General Staff (1977); **S-21 Confession of SEAT Chhae alias Tum** dated 3 November 1977, DCCN J900, ERN 00005507-00005708; **SEUA Vasi alias Deuan**, Chairman of Centre Political Office 870 (1977); **S-21 Confession of SEUA Vasi alias Deuan** dated 19 February 1977, DCCN S474, ERN 00011291-00011472; **CHOU Chet alias Si**, Secretary of the West Zone (1978); **S-21 Confession of CHOU Chet alias Si** dated 20 May 1978, page 2, DCCN C117, ERN 00013660-00013990; **MUOL Sambath alias Ruos Nheum**, Secretary of the Northwest Zone (1978); **S-21 Confession of MUOL Sambath alias Ruos Nheum** dated 14 June 1978, DCCN M191, ERN 00024650-00024683; **CHHEUM Sam-aok alias Pang**, Chairman of Centre Administrative Office S-71 (1978); **S-21 Confession of CHHEUM Sam-aok alias Pang** dated 28 May 1978, TSA C175, ERN 00013353-00013532; **SAM Huoy alias Meas Tal**, Secretary of Division 280 (1978); **S-21 Confession of SAM Huoy** dated 23 May 1978, DCCN S249, ERN 00016610-00016792; **VON Vet**, Deputy Premier in Charge of Economy (1978); **S-21 Confession of VON Vet, alias PENH Thouk alias Vorn** dated 6 November 1978-3 December 1978, DCCN D13840, ERN 00009936-00010164; **YIM Sam-ol alias Nha**, Secretary of Division 207 (1978); **S-21 Confession of YIM Sam-ol alias Nha** dated 11 November 1978-16 December 1978, DCCN Y119, ERN 00018356-00018728.



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

CHENG An, Minister of Industry (1978); **S-21 Confession of CHENG An** dated 1 November 1978 – 5 December 1978, DCCN C438, ERN 00013269-00013352; CHHAY Keum Huor alias Hok, Minister of Energy (1978); **S-21 Confession of CHHAY Kim Huor** dated 28 December 1978, DCCN C383, ERN 00013208-00013268; and VEUNG Chhaem alias Phuong, Chairman of the Rubber Plantations of the East (1978); **S-21 Confession of VEUNG Chhaem alias Sok Saphon alias Phuong** dated 9 June 1978, DCCN P322, ERN 00009797-00009935.

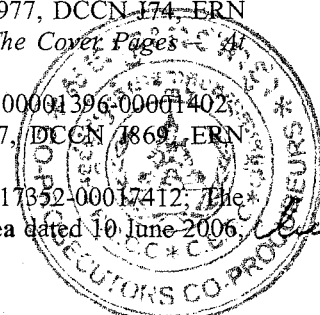
356

NUON Chea had knowledge about the unlawful arrest, torture and killings of the following persons:

1. CHOUT Nhe; **S-21 Confession of CHOUT Nhe** dated 11 November 1977 – 19 December 1977, DCCN J83, ERN 00005403-00005421;
2. SIENG Phon alias Pha; **S-21 Confession of SIENG Phon alias Pha** dated 28 October 1977, DCCN J107, ERN 00004458-0000447;
3. NHEUM Sim alias Saut; **S-21 Confession of NHEUM Sim alias Saut** dated 28 September 1977, DCCN J176, ERN 00017250-00017271;
4. TANG An alias En; **S-21 Confession of TANG An alias En** dated 31 October 1977, DCCN J177, ERN 00017220-00017249;
5. OECH Chay; **S-21 Confession of PECH Chay** dated 23 October 1977, DCCN J317, ERN 00017468-00017491;
6. KHAEK Bin alias Sou; **S-21 Confession of KHAEK Bin alias Sou** dated 21 July 1977, DCCN J353, ERN 00017352-00017412;
7. CHUM Penh; **S-21 Confession of CHUM Penh** dated 23 October 1977, DCCN J358, ERN 00017413-00017442;
8. SAO Tong Ly; **S-21 Confession of SAO Tong Ly or SUOR Tong Li** dated 18 October 1977, DCCN J377, ERN 00001378-00001384,00017492-00017525;
9. PHENG Sun alias Chey; **S-21 Confession of PHENG Sun alias Chey** dated 31 December 1977, DCCN J415, ERN 00001295-00001308;
10. HANG Bau; **S-21 Confession of HANG Bau** dated 11 November 1977, DCCN J542, ERN 00005160-00005191;
11. TIV Mei alias Santepheap; **S-21 Confession of TIV Mei alias Santepheap** dated 18 September 1977, DCCN J642, ERN 00002461-00002461,00005375-00005402;
12. SIENG Pauy alias Sean; **S-21 Confession of SIENG Pauy alias Sean** dated 28 October 1977, DCCN J734, ERN 00005357-00005374;
13. LUN En; **S-21 Confession of LUN En** dated 20 October 1977, DCCN J793, ERN 00005478-00005506;
14. CHEA Sreng alias Thal; **S-21 Confession of CHEA Sreng alias Thal** dated 19 October 1977, DCCN J795, ERN 00005463-00005477;
15. PHON Phal; **S-21 Confession of PHON Phal** dated 6 November 1977, DCCN J89, ERN 00001020-00001044;
16. EUM Chor; **S-21 Confession of EUM Chor** dated 15 October 1977, DCCN J110, ERN 00017453-00017467;
17. SAK Man alias Veuan; **S-21 Confession of SAK Man alias Veuan** dated 11 November 1977, DCCN J142, ERN 00017204-00017219;
18. DI Leng alias Pheap; **S-21 Confession of DI Leng alias Pheap** dated 25 October 1977, DCCN J175, ERN 00004351-00004371;
19. HAM Sok alias Sien; **S-21 Confession of HAM Sok alias Sien** dated 17 August 1978 – 6 January 1979, DCCN J244, ERN 00017272-00017304;
20. KUNG Kien alias Eung Vet; **S-21 Confession of KUNG Kien alias EUNG Vet** dated 26 May 1977, DCCN J300, ERN 00017305-00017351;
21. MAV Sareuan; **S-21 Confession of MAV Sareuan** dated 13 October 1977, DCCN J421, ERN 00004828-00004871;
22. AN Kan alias Kol; **S-21 Confession of AN Kan alias Kol** dated 8 October 1977, DCCN J513, ERN 00005096-00005159;
23. KUN Dim; **S-21 Confession of KUN Dim** dated 5 September 1977 – 20 September 1977, DCCN J872, ERN 00091808-00091864; in **DC-Cam Analytical Report by CHHANG Youk** entitled *The Cover Pages – 'At Risk' Documents* dated 1997, ERN 00081576-00081753;
24. CHAP Veuan; **S-21 Confession of CHAP Veuan** dated 18 October 1977, DCCN J592, 00005261-00005288;
25. MAV Cheun alias Li; **S-21 Confession of MAV Cheun alias Li** dated 17 October 1977, DCCN J74, ERN 00091738-00091807, in **DC-Cam Analytical Report by CHHANG Youk** entitled *The Cover Pages – 'At Risk' Documents* dated 1997, ERN 00081576-00081753;
26. RUOH Tin; **S-21 Confession of RUOH Tin** dated 17 October 1977, DCCN J818, ERN 00001396-00001402;
27. TEUT San; **S-21 Confession of TEUT San** dated 8 October – 8 November 1977, DCCN J869, ERN 00005347-00005356, 00000881-00000891.

357

S-21 Confession of KHAEK Bin alias Sou dated 21 July 1977, DCCN J353, ERN 00017352-00017412. The confession is marked Brother NUON already has a copy. **Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** dated 10 June 2006.



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

ERN 00000925-00000935; **NUON Chea** admits that "S-21 was established to search for the enemy of the country and that the S-21 comrades went to far."

358 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 pages 26 & 49, ERN 00002494-00002557; **S-21 Notebook by Tuy and HOEUNG Song Huor alias Pon** dated 12 April 1978 - 17 December 1978, DCCN T023, ERN 00077442-00077660; **S-21 Photographs of Vietnamese Prisoners of War** (Tuol Sleng Museum Archives, photo numbers 00170, 00175, 04297, 04299-04307, 04337, 04338, 04359, 04360, 04361, 04362, 04363, 04364), ERN P00000004-00000021, P00000044-00000045.

359 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 19, ERN 00002494-00002557.

360 For example, **NUON Chea** was made aware of the following atrocities: **DK Military Telegram by Chhean** entitled *Telegram 46 - Radio Band 600 - Respected and Beloved Brother* dated 15 June 1977, DCCN D01650, ERN 00001264-00001265; The telegram describes the attack on 14 June 1977 by DK forces who killed Vietnamese civilians and burned their residences; **DK Military Telegram by Chhean** entitled *Telegram 56 - Radio Band 660 - Respected and Beloved Brother* dated 20 July 1977, DCCN D01749, ERN 00001258-00001260; The telegram describes the attack on 20 July 1977 by DK forces which led to the unlawful killing of 30 Vietnamese and the wounding of 30 others, as well as the burning of their houses; **DK Military Telegram by Chhean** entitled *Telegram 62 - Radio Band 1474 - Respectfully Presented to Respected and Beloved Mo-81* dated 14 August 1977, DCCN D01769, ERN 00001248-00001251; **DK Military Telegram by Chhean** entitled *Telegram 68 - Radio Band 1630 - To Beloved and Missed Mo [Office] 81* dated 30 August 1977, DCCN D01780, ERN 00001237-00001239; The telegram describes the attack on 4 August 1977 by DK forces in the Ha Tien village, Kien Giang province, which led to the killing of approximately 1000 Vietnamese civilians; **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 82 - Radio Band 328 - Respectfully Presented to Beloved and Missed Brother Pol* dated 18 November 1977, DCCN D01816, ERN 00001328-00001328; The telegram describes the 18 November 1977 attack by DK forces on Truong, Vietnam, as well as attacks on the following Cambodian villages: Kbal Cham, Trapeang Romiet, Chhleuy, Dei Svay, Ta Chap and Kampung Chek Meah. During the attack on Truong, the DK forces killed many Vietnamese and burnt at least 94 of their houses and campsites; **DK Military Report by MEAS Mut** entitled *From Division 164, Political Section* dated 1 April 1978, DCCN D02094, ERN 00017026-00017026; The telegram describes the 27 to 30 March 1978 attack by DK forces which led to the unlawful killing of 102 Vietnamese who were detained and shot. This atrocity was brought to **NUON Chea's** attention by MEAS Mut, the Division 164 secretary. Furthermore, **NUON Chea** was aware that 3 Vietnamese have been shot and one sent to S-21 by a telegram sent from SON Sen to **NUON Chea**, dated 20 March 1978; **DK Military Telegram by 47** entitled *Telegram 16 - Radio Band 318 - Respected and Beloved Brother 009* dated 20 March 1978, DCCN D02077, ERN 00017024-00017025.

361 **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** entitled *Telegram 21 - Radio Band 676 - To Beloved and Missed Brother Pol* dated 21 March 1976, DCCN L0001158, ERN 00052346-00052346; The telegram was copied to **NUON Chea**.

362 **Book by Phillip SHORT** entitled *Pol Pot: The History of a Nightmare* dated 2005 page 30 (ENG); **DC-Cam Magazine** by **DC-Cam** entitled *DC-Cam Biography of Ieng Sary in Searching for the Truth* dated April 2003 (ENG/KHM)

363 **Book by Phillip SHORT** entitled *Pol Pot: The History of a Nightmare* dated 2005 page 30 (ENG).

363 **Book by Phillip SHORT** entitled *Pol Pot: The History of a Nightmare* dated 2005 page 66 (ENG).

363 **IENG Thirith** is the sister of **POL Pot's** wife **KHIEU Ponnary**. **DC-Cam Magazine** entitled *DC-Cam Biography of Ieng Sary in Searching for the Truth* dated April 2003 (ENG/KHM).

366 **Suspect Statement of NUON Chea** entitled *History of the Struggle and Movement of Our Cambodian Peasants from 1954 to 1970* dated 1998 page 16 (KHM), ERN 00078183-00078207.

367 **Statement of ZHOU Enlai** entitled *Speech at the Grand Banquet Celebrating Second Anniversary of Sihanouk's Coming to China* dated 19 March 1972 (CHN), ERN 00087369-00087372.

368 **Statement of ZHOU Enlai** entitled *Speech at the Grand Banquet Celebrating Second Anniversary of Sihanouk's Coming to China* dated 19 March 1972 (CHN), ERN 00087369-00087372.

369 **Suspect Statement by IENG Sary alias Van** dated 17 December 1996, ERN 000062452-000062509 (ENG).

IENG Sary is identifying himself as a Standing Committee member. **IENG Sary** attended at least 10 Standing Committee Meetings between October 1975 and June 1976. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975 (KHM), DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976 (KHM), DCCN D00681, ERN 000000711-00000712; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976 (KHM), DCCN D00682, ERN 00000713-00000720/00002931-00002934; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 3 May 1976 (KHM), DCCN D00696, ERN 00000758-00000769; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting of Propaganda Work* dated 8 March 1976 (KHM), DCCN D00685, ERN 00017124-00017127/00000731-00000734; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Examination of the Reaction of Vietnam During the Fifth Meeting* dated 14 May 1976 (KHM), DCCN D00700, ERN 00000810-00000826; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 11 March 1976 (KHM), DCCN D00687, ERN 00000736-00000743. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 2

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

November 1975 (KHM), DCCN D00678, ERN 00019127-00019135; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 7 May 1976 (KHM), DCCN D00697, ERN 00000827-00000828; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 17 May 1976 (KHM), DCCN D00702, ERN 00000829-00000836.

370 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4-6 May 1999 page 2, ERN 00002494-00002557.

371 **Notebook** entitled *Ministry of Foreign Affairs Branch Committee Notes* (KHM) dated 1976-1979 pages 4-6, ERN 00003237-00003341,00003760-00003913; **CPK Public Statement** entitled *Communique by the GRUNK Mission in Paris* dated 12 August 1975, DCCN D29041, ERN S 00004673-00004674.

372 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975 (KHM), DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126. This nomination was later endorsed by the People's Representative Assembly of Kampuchea approving the selection and appointment of the new Government of DK with "Comrade **Ieng Sary** as Deputy Prime Minister, responsible for Foreign Affairs"; **DK Peoples' Assembly Meeting Minutes by Democratic Kampuchea** entitled *Document on Conference I of Legislature I of The People's Representative Assembly of Kampuchea* dated April 11 1976 to April 13 1976 (KHM), DCCN D21227, ERN 00053603-00053645.

373 **Suspect Statement by IENG Sary alias Van** dated 17 December 1996, ERN 00003660-00003669 (ENG).

374 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 17 May 1976 (KHM), DCCN D00702, ERN 00000829-00000836. Comrade Vann reporting about the activities of the Ministry; **DC-Cam Statement of CHHAY Meuan alias Phao** dated 21 May 2005 (KHM), DCCN KHI0049, ERN 00020190-00020252.

375 **Notebook** entitled *Ministry of Foreign Affairs Branch Committee Notes* pages 1, 2, 11 & 14 (KHM); **S-21 Confession of SVAY Bory** dated 10 March 1978 (KHM), TSA S430, ERN 00025461-00025571; **S-21 Confession of TOUCH Kham Deuan** dated 18 April 1977 (KHM), TSA T119, ERN 00025839-00025949. B-1 was also responsible for Civil Aviation and the State Market; **Notebook** entitled *Ministry of Foreign Affairs Branch Committee Notes* pages 14, 35, 38 & 133-135; **S-21 Confession of SAN Pau** dated 02 August 1978, TSA S92, ERN 00023010-00023030. The Ministry also housed a Political Section with numerous departments responsible for following foreign affairs and a Protocol Section responsible for dealing with foreign diplomats and delegations; **Notebook** entitled *Ministry of Foreign Affairs Branch Committee Notes* pages 35, & 133 to 135 (KHM) pages 14, 38, 132 and 133; **Confession of KE Kim Huot alias Soth** dated 30 November 1976 to 22 July 1977 (KHM), DCCN D07378, ERN 00013991-00014202. **S-21 Confession of SOK Hay** dated 22 October 1976 (KHM), TSA S229, ERN 00026860-00028305. The Ministry had its own military unit (Battalion 171) and security chief. Philip Short's passage quotes PHI Phoun alias Cheam identifying himself in this role; **Book by Phillip SHORT** entitled *Pol Pot: The History of a Nightmare* dated 2005 pages 394 & 456 (ENG); **S-21 Confession of CHEA Samat alias Pha** dated 30 December 1978 (KHM), TSA C345, ERN 00022815-00022854; The document describes how Cheam brought her to S21.

376 **S-21 Confession of SVAY Bory** dated 10 March 1978 (KHM), TSA S430, ERN 00025461-00025571; **Notebook** entitled *Ministry of Foreign Affairs Branch Committee Notes* pages 114 to 115 (KHM).

377 **International Statement of ONG Thong Hoeung and [REDACTED]** dated 29 February 1980, ERN 00078074-00078081; **Book by ONG Thong Hoeung** entitled *J'ai cru aux Khmer Rouge*; **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of ONG Thong Hoeung** dated 6 February 2007 (FR), ERN 00078092-00078093.

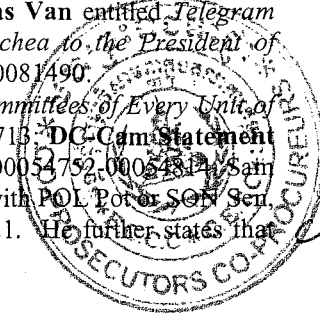
378 **Statement of HOR Nam Hong** dated 22 September 1991, ERN 00078084-00078089 (KHM); **Statement of HOR Nam Hong** entitled *A Personal Reflection: Life During the Khmer Rouge* dated 8-21 April 2005, ERN 00089455-00089457.

379 **DC-Cam Statement of CHHAY Meuan alias Phao** dated 21 May 2005 (KHM), DCCN KHI0049, ERN 00020190-00020252.

380 **DC-Cam Statement of KHOEM Ngon** dated 15 May 2004 (KHM), DCCN TKI0604/I05382, ERN 00020812-00020847/00019490-00019490.

381 **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** entitled dated 17 December 1996 (ENG), ERN 00003660-00003669. **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** entitled *UN General Assembly, 32nd Session, 28th Plenary Meeting* dated 11 October 1977, paragraphs 34, 35, 60, 63, 57, 46 & 47, ERN 00079809-00079818. **Statement by Democratic Kampuchea** entitled *Declaration du Ministere des Affaires Etrangeres du Kampuchea Democratique* dated 31 December 1977, ERN 00080469-00080470; **Statement by Democratic Kampuchea** entitled *Press Communique of the Spokesman of the Ministry of Propaganda and Information of the Democratic Kampuchea* dated 01 July 1978, ERN 00078180-00078182; **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** entitled *Telegram from the Deputy Prime Minister in Charge of Foreign Affairs of Democratic Kampuchea to the President of Security Council (UN S/13001)* dated 31 December 1978 (ENG/KHM), ERN 00081489-00081490.

382 **DK Government Report by Ministry of Foreign Affairs** entitled *Working with the Committees of Every Unit of Organization* dated 12 September 1977 (KHM), DCCN D01791, ERN 00086707-00086713; **DC-Cam Statement of CHEK Sam alias Saom Sam-ol** dated 12 July 2002 (KHM), DCCN KHI0037, ERN 00053752-00053814. Sam states that many messages were sent from **IENG Sary** to **DUCH**, sometimes originating with **Pol Pot** or **Son Sen**, but going to **DUCH** via **IENG Sary**. He believes that **IENG Sary** probably visited S-21. He further states that



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

DUCH warned him that if he talked to anyone about what he saw when delivering messages, **DUCH** would report him to **IENG Sary** to have him killed.

383 **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976 (KHM), DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142.

384 **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** entitled *Suspect Interview of IENG Sary* dated 1983 page 1 (ENG/KHM), ERN 00078298-00078299; **S-21 Confession of MEAK Touch alias Keam** dated 9 February 1978 (KHM), DCCN J412, ERN 00004773-00004827; **Democratic Kampuchea Military Telegram by Vi** entitled *Telegram 07 - Radio Band 545 - Be It Please Reported to Respected Brother* dated 15 June 1977 (KHM), DCCN D1649, ERN 00001266-00001267; **CPK Telegram by Mo-401** entitled *Telegram 14 - Radio Band 273 - Respected and beloved Organization* dated 25 June 1977 (KHM), DCCN D1697, ERN 00001263-00001263; **CPK Telegram by KHOM Sarun** entitled *Telegram 54 - Radio Band 290 - Respectfully Presented to Respected Brother* dated 23 April 1978 (KHM), DCCN D02118, ERN 00017027-00017027; **DK Military Report by Division 260, Political Section** entitled *Report: Presented to Beloved and Missed Brother 009* dated 15 April 1978 (KHM), DCCN D02112, ERN 00021003-00021003; Regarding the situation in the Eastern Zone; **CPK Telegram by Sang** entitled *Telegram 50 - Radio Band 948 - Presented with Respect to Beloved and Missed Brother* dated 18 July 1976 (KHM), DCCN L0001345, ERN 00003703-00003703; **DK Military Report to Brother 89 from Central Committee Division 920** entitled *To Respected and Missed Brother 89* dated 3 March 1976 (KHM), DCCN L0001147, ERN 00052345-00052345; **DK Military Telegram by MEAS Mut** entitled *Telegram 00 - Radio Band 354 - Respectfully Presented to the Office 870 Committee* dated 31 December 1977 (KHM), DCCN D1988, ERN 00001325-00001325; **DK Military Telegram by Sae** entitled *Telegram 254 - Radio Band 745 - To Respected and Beloved Committee 870* dated 10 January 1978 (KHM), DCCN D02009, ERN 00001060-00001062; **DK Military Telegram by Vi** entitled *Telegram 71 - Radio Band 334 - Presented to Respected Brother* (KHM), DCCN D02011, ERN 00020933-00020933; **DK Military Telegram by Se** entitled *Telegram 324 - Radio Band 1230 - Respected and Beloved Committee 870* (KHM) dated 10 April 1978, DCCN D02106, ERN 00003625-00003631; **DK Military Report by Unit 05** entitled *DK Military Report Regarding the Situation in the Eastern Zone* dated 15 April 1978 (KHM), DCCN D02112, ERN 00021003-00021003; **DK Military Telegram by CHHON** entitled *Telegram No 82, Band 328, Respectfully Presented to Beloved and Missed Brother Pol* dated 18 November 1977 (KHM), DCCN D01816; ERN 00001328-00001328; **DK Military Telegram by CHHON** entitled *Telegram 15 - Radio Band 791 - To Respected and Beloved Brother Pol* dated 19 January 1978, DCCN D02017, ERN 00020938-00020940; **DK Military Telegram by CHHON** entitled *Telegram 21- Radio Band 676 - To Beloved and Missed Brother Poli* dated 21 March 1976 (KHM), DCCN L0001158, ERN 00052346-00052346; **DK Military Telegram by CHHON** entitled *Telegram 60 - Radio Band 378- Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* Dated October 28 1977 (KHM), DCCN D01887, ERN 00020875-00020875. **DK Military Telegram by 47** entitled *Telegram 16 - Radio Band 318 - Respected and Beloved brother 009* dated 20 March 1978 (KHM), DCCN D02077, ERN 00017024-00017025; **DK Military Report by MEAS Mut** entitled *DK Military Report from Division 164, Political Section* dated 1 April 1989 (KHM), DCCN D02094, ERN 00017026-00017026; **DK Military Telegram by CHHEAN** entitled *Telegram 46 - Radio Band 600 - Respected and Beloved Brother* dated 15 June 1977 (KHM), DCCN D01650, ERN 00001264-00001265; **DK Military Telegram CHHEAN** entitled *Telegram 56- Radio Band 660- To Respected and Beloved Brother* dated 20 July 1977 (KHM), DCN D01749, ERN 00001258-00001260; **DK Military Telegram by CHHEAN** entitled *Telegram 62 - Radio Band 1474 - Respectfully Presented to Respected and Beloved Mo-81* dated 4 August 1977 (KHM), DCCN D01769, ERN 00001248-00001251; **DK Military Telegram by VI** entitled *Telegram 8 - Radio Band 371 - Presented to Respected Brother* dated 21 April 1978 (KHM), DCCN D2116, ERN 00021011-00021011; **DK Military Telegram by CHHEAN** entitled *Telegram 68 - Radio Band 1630 - To Beloved and Missed Mo [Office] 81* dated 30 August 1977 (KHM), DCCN D01780, ERN 00001237-00001239; **DK Military Telegram by CHHON** entitled *Telegram 15 - Radio Band 791 - To Respected and Beloved Brother Pol* dated 19 January 1978 (KHM), DCCN D02017, ERN 00020938-00020940.

385 **DC-CAM Statement by KHON Prak** dated 20 June 2003 (KHM), DCCN KTI0343, ERN 00020433-00020503.

DC-Cam Statement of HIM Hon alias Him Han alias Ream dated 22 April 1977 - 12 May 1977 (KHM), DCCN KCI1055, ERN 00019659-00019674; **DC-Cam Statement of RUOH Aem** dated 13 July 2002 (KHM), DCCN KHI0040, ERN 00020162-00020189; **DC-Cam Statement of SAV Yun** dated 27 December 2002 (KHM), DCCN KDI0126, ERN 00019849-00019925.

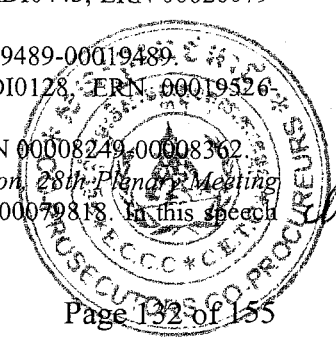
386 **DC-Cam Statement of PHEUAN Veuan** dated 12 March 2003 (KHM), DCCN KCI1095, ERN 00019675-00019698; **DC-Cam Statement of AEM Song** dated 25 October 2003 (KHM), DCCN KDI0443, ERN 00020079-00020105.

387 **DC-Cam Statement of HAU Li** dated 19 June 2003 (KHM), DCCN KTI0365, ERN 00019489-00019489.

388 **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Pauch** dated 25 December 2002 (KHM), DCCN KDI0128, ERN 00019526-00019529.

389 **DC-Cam Statement of RUOH Suy** dated 19 August 2003 (KHM), DCCN KDI0328, ERN 00008249-00008362.

390 **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** entitled *UN General Assembly, 32nd Session, 28th Plenary Meeting* dated 11 October 1977, paragraphs 34, 35, 60, 63, 57, 46, & 47 (ENG), ERN 00079809-00079818. In this speech



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

IENG Sary referred to huge irrigation works (including at Chinit and Prek Thnot rivers) "done by our workers and peasants, who depend entirely on their own strength" and stated that "we have no reason to reduce the size of our population." **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** entitled *The True Fact about Pol Pot's Dictatorial Regime, 1975-1978*" dated 8 September 1996, pages 19, 63, & 67-68 (KHM), ERN 00081213-00081222. **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** entitled *What We Are Doing Has Never Been Done Before* dated 9 May 1977, ERN 00089451-00089454; In this interview, **IENG Sary** recognised that "2,000 to 3,000 persons" died during the evacuation of Phnom Penh. **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** dated 6-19 September 1996 (KHM), ERN 00078605-00078618. **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary** entitled *International Suspect Interview of IENG Sary* dated 1983 (ENG/KHM), ERN 00078298-00078299. **IENG Sary** acknowledged that we was aware of the policy of arresting alleged traitors, his knowledge of S-21 and **DUCH**, although he denied knowing that those being detained there were being executed. **Biography by KE Pauk** entitled *KE Pauk had Defended Himself Before He Died* (KHM). In his autobiography, **KE Pauk** also recalled speaking to **IENG Sary** about the crimes being committed in his zone, and **IENG Sary** replied that "he did not know what to do and the Chinese cultural revolution had also faced these problems." **Biography by SUONG Sikoeun** entitled *Manuscript of SUONG Sikoeun* dated 1979, pages 41-42 (FR), ERN 00078986-00079039; **SUONG Sikoeun** recalls that he and **IN Sopheap** asked **IENG Sary** to be allowed to live in the countryside but **IENG Sary** reportedly replied that if they did so, they would be smashed as soon as they arrived there.

391 **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary** entitled "*The True Fact About Pol Pot's Dictatorial Regime, 1975-1978*" dated 8 September 1996, page 9 (KHM), ERN 00081213-00081222. "Pol Pot informed H.E Ieng Sary only after Von Veth had already been executed." **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** dated 6-19 September 1996 (KHM), ERN 00078605-00078618. **Biography by Laurence PICQ** entitled *Au-dela du Ciel* (Beyond the Horizon) dated 1989 page 140 (FR). **PICQ** recalled having seen **VON Vet** at B-1, summoned by **IENG Sary** at the end of October 1978 a few days before his arrest, and described the Ministry for Foreign Affairs as the "ante-chamber of death." **S-21 Confession of VON Vet alias PENH Thouk alias Vorn** dated 6 November 1978 to - 3 December 1978 (KHM), DCCN D13840, ERN 00009936-00010164.

392 **Suspect Statement by IENG Sary alias Van** dated 4 January 1999 page 2 (ENG), ERN 00081571-00081572. **Biography by Laurence PICQ** entitled *Au-dela du Ciel* (Beyond the Horizon) dated 1989 pages 100, 103, 122, 123, 124 & 150; **S-21 Confession of Van Piny** dated 20 November 1977, TSA V26, ERN 00026082-00026190; **S-21 Confession of LEAN Sirivut** dated 3 February 1978, DCCN J518, ERN 00024493-00024557. According to **Laurence PICQ**, **IENG Sary** read to the cadre of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs from the confessions of **VAN Piny**, former **GRUNK** Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs, and **LEAN Sirivut**. She also described a general atmosphere of suspicion and denunciation at B-1, where those denounced as traitors were known to have been executed. According to **ONG Thong Hoeung**, who was detained at **Boeung Trabek**, during a meeting there **IENG Sary** cited the names of **VAN Piny** and **LEAN Sirivut**, mentioning that they had "three documents", i.e. "confessions" implicating them. **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of ONG Thong Hoeung** dated 6 February 2007 (FR), ERN 00078092-00078093. The February 1978 "confessions" of **MEAK Touch** alias **KAEM**, a former cadre of the **CPK** North Zone appointed Ambassador to Laos 1976, are marked in handwriting for "Comrade **VAN**" (**SARY**'s alias) attention. As an appendix, **KAEM** listed the names of 10 individuals who were already arrested and the names of 50 people implicated in treason who had not been arrested. **S-21 Confession of MEAK Touch** dated 9 February 1978 page 1 (KHM), DCCN J412, ERN 00004773-00004827. **SAN Pau**'s "confessions" were similarly marked for **IENG Sary**'s attention and included an appendix listing 34 individuals, two of whom had been already arrested. **S-21 Confession of SAN Pau** dated 2 August 1978, TSA S92, ERN 00023010-00023030; **S-21 Confession of TI Srin alias Mut** dated 1 June 1977 (KHM), TSA T46, ERN 00050850-00051024; **S-21 Confession of KE Kim Huot alias Soth** dated 30 November 1976 to 22 July 1977 (KHM), DCCN D07378, ERN 00013991-00014202; There are annotations of torture on this "confession." **S-21 Confession of OU Pin** dated 1 May 1977 - 9 June 1977, TSA O49, ERN 00024857-00025349.

393 **Biography by Laurence PICQ** entitled *Au-dela du Ciel* (Beyond the Horizon) dated 1989 (KHM), page 100; **S-21 Confession of KOY Thuon alias Khuon alias Thuch** dated 4 March 1977 (KHM), DCCN J918-921, ERN 00005709-00005832/00006757-00006956. **S-21 Confession of SEUA Vasi alias Deuan** dated 19 February 1977 (KHM), TSA S474, ERN 00012397-00012691; **S-21 Confession of TAUCH Pheuan** dated 24 March 1977 (KHM), TSA T120, ERN 00018729-00019081; The confessions show that they were detained at S-21 and executed. According to **PICQ**, **IENG Sary** also knew of the purges of former **GRUNK** members **KRIN Lean** and **HAK Sean Lay Ni**. **S-21 Confession of KRIN Lean alias Sam** dated 13-28 December 1976 (KHM), TSA K406; **S-21 Confession of HAK Sean Lay NI** dated 16 January 1977 (KHM), TSA H000224, ERN 00001914-00001915.

394 **DC-CAM Statement by KHON Prak** dated 20 June 2003 (KHM), DCCN KTI0343, ERN 00020433-00020503. **Cambodia Military Court Suspect Statement by KANG Keck Iev alias Duch** dated 4 June 1999 (KHM). **DUCH** mentioned **HOU Yuon** was purged at S-21; **S-21 Confession of HU Nim alias Phoas** dated 10 April 1977 6 July 1977, DCCN D00067, ERN 00003117-00003122,00008921-00009001.

395 The Ministry of Foreign Affairs hailed the mass purge of **CPK** cadre from of the East and other Zones in March-July 1978 in a public statement issued on 25 June 1978 by the Ministry's spokesperson. **Democratic Kampuchea**



Handwritten mark or signature

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

Government Public Statement by Ministry of Foreign Affairs by the Spokesman of the Ministry of Propaganda and Information of Democratic Kampuchea entitled *Press Communiqué of the Spokesman of the Ministry of Propaganda and Information of the Democratic Kampuchea on the Annihilation of the New Plan of Coup d'Etat Fomented by the Socialist Republic of Vietnam Aimed at Overthrowing Democratic Kampuchea* dated 25 June 1978 (KHM), ERN 00079722-00079725.

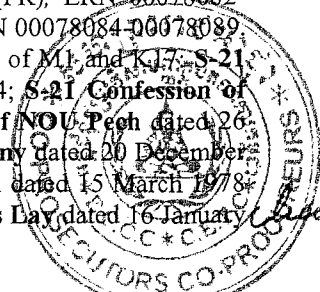
396 **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary** entitled *The True Fact About Pol Pot's Dictatorial Regime, 1975-1978* dated 8 September 1996 pages 9-11, 18-19 and 30 (KHM), ERN 00081213-00081222. **Notebook** entitled *Ministry of Foreign Affairs Branch Committee Notes* pages 9-11 and 18-19 (KHM). A B-1 Ministry Congress held on 10 July 1976 praised recent purges of CPK military cadre characterised 1 to 5 percent of Cambodia's population as "traitors," and called on the Ministry of Foreign Affairs to join other ministries in uncovering them, by "investigating their personal biographies clearly, and carry out self-criticism, especially in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs." **Notebook** entitled *Ministry of Foreign Affairs Branch Committee Notes* page 120 (KHM). CIA "pest/agent" is a label people arrested from the Ministry and elsewhere were routinely forced to apply to themselves during interrogations at S-21, and which justified their execution there. **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias Duch** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 35 & 44, ERN 00002494-00002557 (ENG/KHM). **Notebook** entitled *Ministry of Foreign Affairs Branch Committee Notes* page 126 (ENG). **DK Government Report** entitled *Working with the Committees of Every Unit of Organisation* dated 12 September 1977 (KHM), DCCN D01791, ERN 00086707-00086713.

397 **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** dated 17 December 1996, ERN 00003660-00003669. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Summary of the Decisions of the Standing Committee in the Meeting of 19-20-21 April 1976* dated 19 April 1976 to 21 April 1976 (KHM), DCCN D00694, ERN 00019142-00019148; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes by Standing Committee** dated 17 May 1976 (KHM), DCCN D00702, ERN 00000829-00000836. **CPK Directive** dated 22 September 1975 (KHM), DCCN D00676, ERN 00072400-00072407.

398 **Notebook** entitled *Ministry of Foreign Affairs Branch Committee Notes* dated 1976 - January 1979, ERN 00003237-00003341,00003760-00003913; The arrestee list of cadre from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs contains 251 names of cadre arrested and detained at S-21. The total number of staff under the authority of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs was around 1,000, which means that approximately 25% of the total staff were sent to S-21. According to S-21 Chairman Duch, **IENG Sary** sent prisoners to S-21 when requested to do so. **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias Duch** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999, ERN 00002494-00002557. According to one such prisoner, she was taken to S-21 by Foreign Ministry security Chief Cheam alias Phi Phoun. **S-21 Confession of Chea Samat alias Phal** dated 30 December 1978 (KHM), TSA C345, ERN 00022815-00022854. An example is of the confessions of MEAK Touch alias Keam, a North Zone CPK cadre who had been appointed DK ambassador to Laos in 1976, which are marked with what appears to be **NUON Chea's** handwriting for transmission to "Comrade Van" (**IENG Sary's** alias when the CPK was in power). **S-21 Confession of MEAK Touch alias Keam** dated 9 February 1978 (KHM), DCCN J412, ERN 00004773-00004827/00004773-00004827.

399 With **IENG Sary's** knowledge and approval, the DK ambassadors to China, Vietnam and Laos, namely TOUCH Kham Deuan, HENG Sok Kheang, MEAK Touch, and the Head of the DK liaison office with Thailand, KHAEK BIN alias SOU were summoned home and after a short period of time working at the Ministry, were sent to S-21; **S-21 Confession of TOUCH Kham Deuan** dated 18 April 1977 (KHM), TSA T119, ERN 00025839-00025949; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated January - May 1978 (KHM), DCCN D05909, ERN 00019233-00019249; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 25 February 1978 (KHM), DCCN D05873, ERN 00019232-00019232; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 25 February 1975 (KHM), DCCN D05838, ERN 00086752-00086752; This list contains the name of MEAK Touch. **S-21 Confession of MEAK Touch** dated 9 Feb 1978 page 1 (Khmer), DCCN J412, ERN 00004773-00004827; **S-21 Confession of KHAEK Bin alias Sou** dated 21 July 1977 pages 21, 23, 41, 43, & 58-63 (KHM), DCCN J353, ERN 00017352-00017412. Other DK diplomatic personnel were recalled from abroad and went directly to S-21. **S-21 Confession of TAN Chhay Heng** dated 8 June 1977, pages 1, 2, and 132 (Khmer), DCCN T199, ERN 00025950-00026081; According to the "confessions" of the non-Communist former GRUNK Ambassador to Yugoslavia, Huot Sambat, **IENG** welcomed returning GRUNK diplomats and politicians in December 1975. During early 1976, **IENG Sary** also telegraphed to urgently recall ambassadors for ten days of study; **Statement of HOR Nam Hong** entitled *A Personal Reflection: Life During the Khmer Rouge* dated 8-21 April 2005 (*Phnom Penh Post*, Issue 14/07), ERN 00089455-00089457.

400 **Statement by SISOWATH Ayravady and [REDACTED]** dated 22 October 1989 (FR), ERN 00078082-00078083; **Statement by HOR Nam Hong** dated 22 September 1991 page 36 (KHM), ERN 00078084-00078089. The following staff under the authority of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs were arrested out of M1 and M17. **S-21 Confession of AE Chae** dated 21 June 1977 (KHM), TSA E3, ERN 00022868-00022894; **S-21 Confession of SOK To Sivanna alias Na** dated 15 March 1978 (KHM), TSA S513; **S-21 Confession of NOV Pech** dated 26 February 1978 (KHM), TSA N243, ERN 00022968-00022974; **S-21 Confession of VAN Piny** dated 20 December 1977 (KHM), TSA V26, ERN 00026082-00026190; **S-21 Confession of THONG Siramon** dated 15 March 1978 (KHM), TSA T229, ERN 00023035-00023038. **S-21 Confession of HAK Sean Lay Ni alias Day** dated 16 January



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

1977 (KHM), TSA H224, ERN 00001914-00001915,00026319-00026687; On the cover page of Hak Seang Lay NI's alias Lan's confession, a handwritten note from DUCH says the following "Those coming from Moscow reported about herein have all been arrested in late 1975 and early 1976 were those coming from France and Germany. Also all arrested in late 1975 and early 1976 were those coming from Czechoslovakia. Among the German group might also be Chang Chong Phean." **S-21 Confession of LEAN Sirivut** dated 3 February 1978, DCCN J518, ERN 00024493-00024557. **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of ONG Thong Hoeung** dated 6 February 2007 (FR), ERN 00078092-00078093. **Suspect Statement by IENG Sary alias Van** dated 4 January 1999 page 2 (ENG), ERN 00081571-00081572. **S-21 Confession of SUN Ti alias Teanh** dated 15 December 1978 (KHM), TSA S637, ERN 00025572-00025620. "Presented with respect to the Brother Secretary of the Party (via Comrade DUCH, as a Friend)", 15 December 1978." In the margin, he wrote, apparently to DUCH: "These views are the substance of what Brother Van's instructed me at the Office of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Please Comrade, don't tear this up, as it is my last voice."

401 **Media Report of SUONG Sikeuan** dated 5 October 1996, ERN 00078090-00078091; **Biography by Laurence PICQ** entitled *Au-dela du Ciel* (Beyond the Horizon) dated 1989 page 103 (FR); **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary** entitled "*The True Fact About Pol Pot's dictatorial regime, 1975-1978*" dated 8 September 1996, page 8 (KHM), ERN 00081213-00081222. In this article he claims he opposed Pol Pot's and Nuon Chea's order to send some intellectuals to hard-labour camps by reasoning that he would have to close the Ministry if he let them go to the countryside."

402 **DK Military Telegram by Phuong** entitled *Telegram 11 - Radio Band 251 - Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 24 December 1977 (KHM), DCCN D01987, ERN 00020924-00020924; **DK Military Telegram** entitled *Telegram 08 band 275 To Respected and Beloved Office 870* dated 24 December 1977 (KHM), DCCN D01974, ERN 00020923-00020923; **DK Military Telegram by CHHON** entitled *Telegram 60 - Radio Band 378- Dear respected and beloved M 870* dated 29 October 1977 (KHM), D01187, ERN 00020875-00020875; **Telegram by IENG Sary** entitled *Dear Beloved Comrade Khieu* dated 17 December 1978 (KHM), DCCN D00114, ERN 00003595-00003596. All these telegrams were copied to **IENG Sary**.

403 **DK Military Telegram by CHHON** entitled *Telegram 82 - Radio Band 328 -Respectfully Presented to Beloved and Missed Brother Pol* dated 18 November 1977 (KHM), DCCN D1816, ERN 00001328-00001328; **DK Military Telegram by CHHON** entitled *Telegram 15 - Radio Band 791 - To Respected and Beloved Brother Pol* dated 19 Jan. 1978 (KHM), DCCN D2017, ERN 00020938-00020940; **DK Government Telegram by CHHON** entitled *Telegram 21- Radio Band 676 - To Beloved and Missed Brother Pol* dated 21 March 1976 (KHM), DCCN L0001158, ERN 00052346-00052346; **DK Military Telegram by CHHON** entitled *Telegram 60 - Radio Band 378- Dear Respected and Beloved M 870* dated 28 October 1977 (KHM), D01187, ERN 00020875-00020875; **DK Military Telegram by 47** entitled *Telegram 16 - Radio Band 318 - Respected and Beloved Brother 009* dated 20 March 1978 (KHM), DCCN D2077, ERN 00001086-00001087; **DK Military Report from Division 164, Political Section** entitled *Secret Telephone* dated 1 April 1978 (KHM), DCCN D2094, ERN 00001096-00001096; **DK Military Telegram by CHHEAN** entitled *Telegram 46 - Radio Band 600 - Respected and Beloved Brother* dated 15 June 1977 (KHM), DCCN D1650, ERN 00001264-00001265; **DK Military Telegram by CHHEAN** entitled *Telegram 56- Radio Band 660- To Respected and Beloved Brother* dated 20 July 1977 (KHM), DCCN D1749, ERN 00001258-00001260; **DK Military Telegram by CHHEAN** entitled *Telegram 62 - Radio Band 1474 - Respectfully Persented to Respected and Beloved Mo-81* dated 4 August 1977 (KHM), DCCN D1769, ERN 00001248-00001251; **DK Military Telegram by VI** entitled *Telegram 8 - Radio Band 371 - Presented to Respected Brother* dated 21 April 1978 (KHM), DCCN D02116, ERN 00021011-00021011; **DK Military Telegram by CHHEAN** entitled *Telegram 68 - Radio Band 1630 - To Beloved and Missed Mo [Office] 81* dated 30 August 1977 (KHM), DCCN D1780, ERN 00001237-00001239.

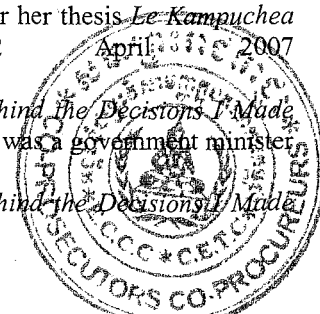
404 **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** entitled *We Do Not Copy* dated 9 September 1975 (ENG), ERN 00087603-00087604; **Telegram by IENG Sary alias Van** entitled *Telegram dated 16 September 1978 from the Minister for Foreign Affairs of Democratic Kampuchea, addressed to the Sub-Commission on Prevention of Discrimination and Protection of Minorities, Thirty-first session, 20 September 1978, E/CN.4/Sub.2/414/Add.9* dated 16 September 1978.

405 **International Public Statement by Ministry of Foreign Affairs** entitled *Official Statement by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Democratic Kampuchea to the United Nations* dated 22 April 1978 (FR), ERN 00087517-00087523.

406 **Report by Sacha SHER** dated 2004, ERN 00087511-00087512; Biographical notes for her thesis *Le Kampuchea des Khmers Rouges*, accessed online on 12 April 2007 at: http://ssher.wind.prohosting.com/kkrnotices.html#_ftnref50.

407 **Book by KHIEU Samphan** entitled *Cambodia's Recent History and the Reasons Behind the Decisions I Made* dated July 2004 page 7; In the early 1960s he was an elected member of parliament and was a government minister for trade.

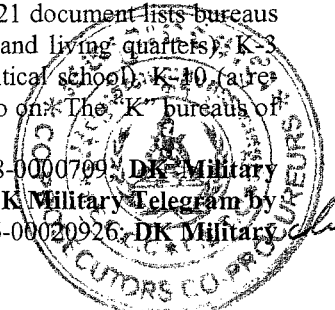
408 **Book by KHIEU Samphan** entitled *Cambodia's Recent History and the Reasons Behind the Decisions I Made*, dated July 2004 pages 21, 23-29 and 31-40. *chris*



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

- 409 **Report by GRUNK** dated 19 June 1973 page 28, DCCN D24008, ERN 00068101-00068129; Appendix A
 "Cambodia's Seat at the United Nations."
- 410 **S-21 Confession of KOY Thuon** dated 2 April 1977, page 2 (ENG), DCCN J 918-922, ERN 00006757-00006956.
- 411 **Book by KHIEU Samphan** entitled *Cambodia's Recent History and the Reasons Behind the Decisions I Made*
 dated July 2004 page 58; **KHIEU Samphan** suggests that he became a "reserve" member of the Central
 Committee in 1971. **SOAS/HRW Suspect Statement of KHIEU Samphan alias Haem** dated 17 August 2005,
 ERN 00078213-00078214; **KHIEU Samphan** stated that it was in fact 1974.
- 412 **Book by Philip SHORT** entitled *POL Pot: The History of a Nightmare* dated 2005 page 286; During the
 evacuation of Phnom Penh he was sent to inspect the Northern Zone checkpoint at Prek Kdam, reporting that
 "evacuation was proceeding smoothly."
- 413 **SOAS/HRW Suspect Statement of KHIEU Samphan alias Haem** dated 17 August 2005, ERN 00078213-
 00078214.
- 414 **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee regarding a number of matters*
 dated 30 March 1976, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142.
- 415 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975 page 1, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-
 00019126.
- 416 **S-21 Confession of Chheum Sam Aok alias Pang**, DCCN C00175, ERN 00013353-00013532; **S-21 Confession**
of MAO Khem Noeun alias Phum, DCCN M00114, ERN 00074845-00075058.
- 417 **S-21 Confession of VAN Piny alias Teut** dated 20 December 1977, DCCN V000026, ERN 00026082-00026190.
DC-Cam Statement of UO Leang dated 26 November 2006, DCCN KDI0467, ERN 00020106-00020132/
 00020133-00020161; **DC-Cam Statement of SEM Am** dated 19 January 2005, DCCN I07076, ERN 00058077-
 00058077.
- 418 **Book by KHIEU Samphan** entitled *Cambodia's Recent History and the Reasons Behind the Decisions I Made*
 dated July 2004 page 58; **KHIEU Samphan** says that he was confirmed as a full-rights member in June 1976.
SOAS/HRW Suspect Statement by KHIEU Samphan alias Haem dated 17 August 2005, ERN 00078213-
 00078214; **KHIEU Samphan** says simply that he was confirmed in 1976. **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias**
Van dated 17 December 1996, ERN 00003660-00003669. **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** dated 4
 January 1999, ERN 00081571-00081572. **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated
 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 3, ERN 00002494-00002557.
- 419 **S-21 Confession of KOY Thuon alias Khuon alias Thuch** dated 16 February 1977, DCCN J918-921, ERN
 00005709-00005832, page 41.
- 420 **S-21 Confession of KOY Thuon alias Khuon alia Thuch** dated 4 March 1977, DCCN J918-921, ERN 00005709-
 00005832; **KOY Thuon** was placed under house arrest in April 1976 until February 1977 when he was transferred
 to S-21, interrogated, tortured and finally executed.
- 421 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 13 March 1976, DCCN D000690, ERN 00000749-00000750.
- 422 **DK People's Assembly Meeting Minutes** dated 11 April 1976 to 13 April 1976, DCCN D21227, ERN 00053603-
 00053645; The minutes list **KHIEU Samphan** as Chairman of the State Presidium.
- 423 **DK Government Legal Document** entitled *Constitution of Democratic Kampuchea, 1976-1979* dated 6 January
 1976 article 11, DCCN 21447, ERN 00089841-00089852.
- Book by KHIEU Samphan** entitled *Cambodia's Recent History and the Reasons Behind the Decisions I Made*
 dated July 2004 page 65.
- 425 **S-21 Confession of SEUA Vasi alias Deuan** dated 19 February 1977, DCCN S474, ERN 00012397-00012691.
- 426 **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** dated 4 January 1999, ERN 00081571-00081572; **IENG Sary**
 confirms that **KHIEU Samphan** was the chairman of Office 870. It can also be shown that after **SEUA Vasi alias**
Deuan's purge in February 1977, reports which had previously been addressed to "Respected and Beloved Brother
 Deuan" concerning issues of commerce and foreign affairs were thereafter addressed to "Respected and Beloved
 Brother Hem", for example, compare DCCN D20538, D20565, D20567 all entitled *To Respected and Brother*
DOUEAN... with similar documents DCCN D20556, D20559, D20560, D20561 all entitled "To Respected and
 Beloved Brother HEM..."
- 427 **S-21 Confession of CHHEUM Sam-aok alias Pang** dated 28 May 1978, TSA C175, ERN 00013353-00013532;
CHHEUM Sam-aok alias Pang was chairman of Office S-71 until he was purged in May 1978, and in that capacity
 he was responsible for logistical support of Office 870. **DK Government Report** entitled *Name List of People of*
K-1 and K-3 dated 1978, TSA 4748, DCCN D13627, ERN 00021153-00021161; This S-21 document lists bureaus
 and personnel attached to S-71, all code-named "K," such as K-1 (POL Pot's offices and living quarters), K-3
 (NUON Chea and **KHIEU Samphan's** offices and living quarters), K-5 (the CPK political school), K-10 (a re-
 education camp), K-12 (motor pool), K-18 (radio communications), K-19 (fishing), and so on. The "K" bureaus of
 S-71 were located primarily in and around Phnom Penh.
- 428 **DK Government Telegram** dated 26 January 1976, DCCN L01098, ERN 00000708-00007099, **DK Military**
Telegram by Nhim dated 27 August 1977, DCCN D01778, ERN 00020858-00020858; **DK Military Telegram by**
Phuong dated 30 December 1977 to 31 December 1977, DCCN D01989, ERN 00020926-00020926, **DK Military**



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

Telegram by Se dated 13 December 1977, DCCN D01946, ERN 00020894-00020894. **DK Military Telegram by Nhim** dated 17 February 1978, DCCN D02050, ERN 00001072-00001072; **DK Military Telegram by Comrade Pauk** dated 9 May 1978, DCCN D02128, ERN 00021040-00021042; **DK Government Telegram by Office 870** entitled *'Advice from 870* dated 3 January 1979, DCCN D01993, ERN 00002978-0000298; **CPK Directive by Office 870** dated 3 January 1979, DCCN D00479, ERN 00052507-00052520.

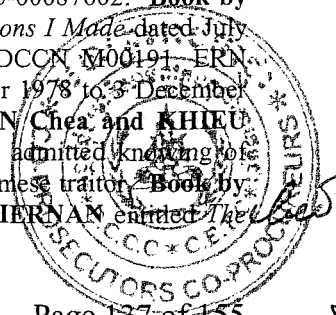
429 **S-21 Confession of SEUA Vasi alias Deuan** dated 19 February 1977 page 5, DCCN S474, ERN 00012397-00012691; SEUA Vasi also stated that, on instructions from Angkar, when he sent people accused of things to the secret police he would sometimes delay it in order to examine them further.

430 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 13 March 1976, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 2 November 1975, DCCN D00678, ERN 00019127-00019135; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 January 1976, DCCN D00680, ERN 00000699-00000707; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D00681, ERN 000000711-00000712; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976, DCCN D00682, ERN 00000713-00000720/00002931-00002934; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 22 February 1976 and 8 March 1976, DCCN D00684, ERN 00000723-00000734; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 8 March 1976, DCCN D00685, ERN 00017124-00017127; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 11 March 1976, DCCN D00687, ERN 00000827-00000828; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 11 March 1976, DCCN D00689, ERN 00000744-00007748; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 13 March 1976, DCCN D00690, ERN 00003054-00003056. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 26 March 1976, DCCN L00001174, ERN 00000751-00000757-ET; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 19 April 1976, DCCN D00694, ERN 00019142-00019148; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 3 May 1976, DCCN D00696, ERN 00000768-00000769; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 7 May 1976, DCCN D00697, ERN 00000827-00000828; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 14 May 1976, DCCN D00700, ERN 00000810-00000826; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 15 May 1976, DCCN D00701, ERN 00000770-0000077; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 30 May 1976, DCCN D00704, ERN 00000772-00000776. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting Regarding Propaganda Works* dated 1 June 1976, DCCN D00706, ERN 00000837-00000851; **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 10 Jun 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160.

431 **DC-Cam Statement of CHHAY Meuan alias Phōan** dated 21 May 2005, DCCN KHI0049, ERN 00020190-00020252; **CHHAY Meuan** was a former driver in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs who saw **KHIEU Samphan** together with many of the other senior leaders on numerous occasions. During conversations with other senior figures in the CPK, **KHIEU Samphan** would have discussed the conditions around the country. **Suspect Statement of VAN Rith alias Reut** dated 2 February 2003, ERN 00076046-00076145, pages 11-1; VAN Rith claims to have "informed **KHIEU Samphan**, who was in charge of Commerce, that at least in Sector 25 there was nothing to eat, asking him why - given the sector's richness in fish, bananas, morning glory, etc - arrangements were not made for the people there to trade these items with Takeo and Kampung Speu for rice, or to allow the people there simply to go ahead and eat bananas and fish. VAN Rith spoke extensively to **KHIEU Samphan** about the misery of the people, revealing this hidden reality at a time when the radio was talking about a phenomenally great leap forward, proclaiming everyone was comfortable and happy, getting yields of ten to 20 tons. He pointed out that growing paddy was not the solution to everything."

432 **S-21 Confession of NEY Saran alias Ya** dated 20 September 1976, DCCN D13484, ERN 00009497-00009682; Those detained and then killed at S-21 over the following year and a half included MAEN San alias Ya, Secretary of the Northeast Zone. **S-21 Confession of KOY Thuon alias Khuon alias Thuch** dated 04 March 1977, DCCN J918-921, ERN 00005709-00005832; **S-21 Confession of HU Nim alias Phoas** dated 10 April 1977 - 6 July 1977, DCCN D00067, ERN 00008921-00009001; **S-21 Confession of TIV Ol alias Penh** dated May 1977 to September 1977, DCCN D00049, ERN 00030802-00030984; **S-21 Confession of TAUCH Pheuan alias Phin** dated 24 March 1977, DCCN T120, ERN 00018729-00019081; **S-21 Confession of NOU Pech** dated 26 February 1978, DCCN N243, ERN 00022968-00022974; **S-21 Confession of HUOT Sambath** dated 17 May 1975 to 6 January 1979, DCCN H00089, ERN 00023697-00023919; This former GRUNK-Ambassador to Yugoslavia wrote to **KHIEU Samphan** to plead for his life.

433 **S-21 Confession of HU Nim alias Phoas** dated 10 April 1977 - 6 July 1977, DCCN D00067, ERN 00003117-00003122,00008921-00009001; **Statement of "SM"** dated 25 March 1996, ERN00087593-00087602. **Book by KHIEU Samphan** entitled *Cambodia's Recent History and the Reasons Behind the Decisions I Made* dated July 2004 pages 21, 26 and 35. **S-21 Confession of MUOL Sambath alias Ruos Nheum**, DCCN M00191, ERN 00024650-00024683. **S-21 Confession of PENH Thuok alias Von Vet** dated 6 November 1978 to 3 December 1978 page 374, DCCND13840, ERN 00009936-00010164; **Suspect Statements of NUON Chea and KHIEU Samphan alias Haem** dated 9 June 2006, ERN 00000925-00000935; **KHIEU Samphan** admitted knowing of VON Vet's arrest, and has claimed that it had been ordered because VON Vet was a Vietnamese traitor. **Book by David CHANDLER** entitled *Voices From S-21* dated 1999 pages 73-74; **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The*



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

POL Pot Regime. Race, Power and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975-1979 dated 1984 page 400; **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War was Over* dated 1986 pages 385-6.

434 **DK Government Report by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs** dated 21 September 1977, DCCN D01791, ERN 00086707-00086713; **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 52, ERN 00002494-00002557

435 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 52, ERN 00002494-00002557; DC-Cam translation, page 3: " [...] according to what was [...] said by Chheum Sam Aok alias Pang [...] in some necessary cases, **KHIEU Samphan** was summoned to participate in meetings about arrests" (see ERN 00002502).

436 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 8 March 1976, DCCN D000684, ERN 00000723-00000734.

437 **DK Government Telegram** dated 26 January 1976, DCCN L01098, ERN 00000708-00000709; **DK Military Telegram by Nhim** dated 27 August 1977, DCCN D01778, ERN 00020858-00020858. **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** dated 26 October 1977, DCCN D01889, ERN 00020877-00020877; **DK Military Telegram by Se** dated 13 December 1977, DCCN D01946, ERN 00020894-00020894; **DK Military Telegram of Nhim** dated 17 February 1978, DCCN D02050, ERN 00001072-00001072; **DK Military Telegram by Comrade Pauk** dated 9 May 1978, DCCN D02128, ERN 00021040-00021042; **DK Government Telegram by Office 870** entitled *'Advice from 870* dated 3 January 1979, DCCN D01993, ERN 00002978-0000298; **CPK Directive by Office 870** dated 3 January 1979, DCCN D00479, ERN 00052507-00052520.

438 **DK Military Telegram by MEAS Mut** dated 31 December 1977, DCCN D01988, ERN 00001325-00001325; As fighting between Vietnamese and DK armed forces intensified and the latter lost control of large parts of the Northeast and East Zones to the former, on 31 December 1977 Centre Division 164 Secretary MEAS Mut addressed a telegram to the Office 870 Committee vowing to "defend the socialist Kampuchean motherland by sweeping cleanly away and without half-measures the undercover elements of the enemy, whether the Yuon or other enemies."

439 **CPK Directive from Office 870** entitled *Announcement of Steady and Absolute Combat Against the Yuon Enemy Aggressors and Expansionist Land-Grabbers* dated 1 January 1979, DCCN D10837, ERN 00021108-00021108.

440 **DK Telegram from Committee 870** dated 3 January 1979, DCCN D01993, ERN 00002978-00002981; The telegram advocates for the hatred of the "Yuon" enemy. **CPK Directive from Office 870** entitled *Instructions of 870* dated 3 January 1979, DCCN D00479, ERN 00052507-00052520; **Book by NORODOM Sihanouk** entitled *Chroniques de guerre et d' espoir* dated 1978 page 147; Sihanouk describes how he was told by **KHIEU Samphan** that one of the policies of DK in achieving CPK unity was to incite hatred against the Vietnamese.

441 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 8 March 1976, DCCN D00684, ERN 00000723-00000734, 000017116-0001712.

442 **DC-Cam Statement of YIN Kuch alias Ran** dated 17 October 2003, DCCN KCI0520, ERN 00053764-00053773; **KHIEU Samphan** chaired meetings regarding education/indoctrination at Voat Tuol Tampoung. **DC-Cam Statement of RUOH Aem** dated 13 July 2002, DCCN KHI0040, ERN 00020162-00020189; RUOH, a former bodyguard, describes how **KHIEU Samphan** and other senior leaders would gather at the Olympic stadium for political education or celebrations.

443 **DC-Cam Statement of NEI Suan alias Min** dated 5 May 2005, DCCN KHI0057, ERN 00019418-00019428;

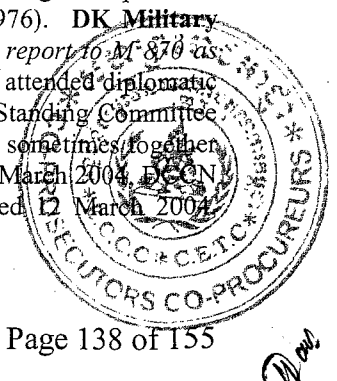
DC-Cam Statement of PHEUAN Veuan dated 12 March 2003, DCCN KCI1095, ERN 00019675-00019698.

DC-Cam Statement of DI Keum Son alias Sen alias San dated 12 March 2004, DCCN KCI1101, ERN 00054235-00054259.

445 **DC-Cam Statement of SUOY Sav** dated 20 January 2005, DCCN KTI0881, ERN 00087800-00087845; The interviewee describes how **KHIEU Samphan** attended two annual meetings at the Olympic stadium. **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 24 October 2003, DCCN KCI0530, ERN 00054112-00054144.

446 **Suspect Statement of KHIEU Samphan** entitled *Speech at 1977 Anniversary Meeting*, DCCN D29015, ERN S00004164-00004170; On 15 April 1977, "ten thousand representatives from the factories, armed forces, peasants and government offices" attended a speech by **KHIEU Samphan** to celebrate the third anniversary of 17 April 1975. It was broadcast to the nation by Radio Democratic Kampuchea on 16 April 1977.

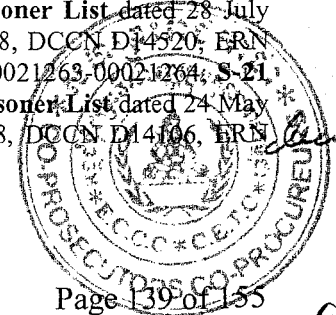
447 **Book by NORODOM Sihanouk** entitled *Chroniques de guerre et d' espoir* dated 1978 pages 139-140; Sihanouk describes how **KHIEU Samphan** and **IENG Thirith** accompanied him on an official visit to China and were received by premier Chou En-lai. **KHIEU Samphan** also received foreign diplomats (eg, meeting the diplomatic corps in February 1976, receiving the credentials of newly arriving ambassadors in May 1976). **DK Military Telegram by Nhim and Hem** entitled *Telegram 22 - Radio Band 362 - [We] would like to report to Of 870 as follows* dated 22 December 1977, D01968, ERN 00002974-00002975; **KHIEU Samphan** also attended diplomatic soirees, sharing such duties with DK Deputy Premier in charge of Foreign Affairs and CPK Standing Committee Member **IENG Sary**; he also received foreign trade and other delegations visiting Cambodia, sometimes together with POL Pot or **NUON Chea**. **DC-Cam Statement of DUCH Sopheap alias Phen** dated 17 March 2004, DCCN KCI1091, ERN 00057941-00057948; **DC-Cam Statement of PRUM Chay alias Bon** dated 12 March 2004, DCCN KCI1116, ERN 00019760-00019782. *And*



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

- 448 **Media Report from KHIEU Samphan alias Haem** entitled *KHIEU Samphan's Report on the New Constitution* dated 5 January 1976, DCCN D28922, ERN S 00003746-00003751; The article demonstrates that **KHIEU Samphan** regularly delivered speeches in his capacity as Deputy Premier of GRUNK, and later as President of the State Presidium. **DC-Cam Statement of VUNG Vei alias Von** dated 18 January 2005, DCCN KTI0774, ERN 00020536-00020562; The statement shows that **KHIEU Samphan** regularly entertained foreign dignitaries. **DK Legal Document** entitled *On the determination of the functioning of the People's Representative Assembly of Kampuchea and the Standing Committee of the People's Representative Assembly of Kampuchea* dated 2 May 1976, ERN 00002809-00002816.
- 449 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 19 April 1976 to 21 April 1976, DCCN D00694, ERN 00019142-00019148.
- 450 **DK Government Suspect Statement of KHIEU Samphan alias Haem** entitled *Speech of the President of the Presidium of the State of Democratic Kampuchea at the Fifth Summit of Non-Aligned Countries* dated 16 August 1976, DCCN D29073, ERN 00065885-00065908.
- 451 **Book by Nayan CHANDA** entitled *Brother Enemy: The War After the War: A History of Indochina Since the Fall of Saigon* dated 1986 pages 298-299; This section describes how **KHIEU Samphan** accompanied Sihanouk to DK-organised tours to the countryside at least in late 1976 and in September 1978. **Book by NORODOM Sihanouk** entitled *Chroniques de guerre et d' espoir* dated 1978 pages 144-145; **KHIEU Samphan** together with Sihanouk and local Khmer Rouge cadre visited the Angkor Wat complex in February 1976.
- 452 **Book by KHIEU Samphan** entitled *Cambodia's Recent History and the Reasons Behind the Decisions I Made* dated July 2004 page 114; **DC-Cam Statement of Im Chem** dated 4 March 2007; **DK Military Telegram by Nhim and Hem** entitled *Telegram 22 - Radio Band 362 - [We] would like to report to M 870 as follows* dated 22 December 1977, D01968, ERN 00002974-00002975.
- 453 **Media Report by KHIEU Samphan alias Haem** dated 5 January 1976, DCCN D28922, ERN S00003746-00003751; **DC-Cam Statement of HIM Hon alias Him Han alias Ream** dated 19 February 2004, DCCN KCI1055, ERN 00019659-00019674; **DC-Cam Statement of MEAS Chan Na** dated 21 June 2004, DCCN I05457; **KHIEU Samphan** would also attend meetings of CPK leading cadre held at the National Theatre.
- 454 **DC-Cam Statement of KAEV Leua alias Saom Leua alias Phal** dated 15 February 2005, DCCN KTI1125, ERN 00020646-00020681.
- 455 **S-21 Notebook of PON alias Tuy** dated 1977 to 1978, ERN 00077442-00077660, page 1 (ENG); S-21 cadre gathered on 16 April 1978 to mark the anniversary of the CPK victory in 1975, where **KHIEU Samphan** made reference to the recent purges of East Zone Sector 23 and autonomous Sector 505. **S-21 Notebook of MAM Nai alias Chan** dated 16 January 1978 to 25 July 1978, 00077661-00078056.
- 456 **Suspect Statement of KHIEU Samphan** entitled *Speech at 1977 Anniversary Meeting*, DCCN D29015, ERN S00004164-00004170
- 457 **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** dated 4 January 1999, ERN 00081571-00081572; **S-21 Confession of SEAT Chhae alias Tum alias Thum** dated 5 June 1977, DCCN J900, ERN 00010165-00011290; **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999, ERN 00002494-00002557.
- 458 **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *Decision of the Central Committee Regarding a Number of Matters* dated 30 March 1976, DCCN D00693, ERN 00003136-00003142.
- S-21 Confession of MEAS Nhean alias Dau** dated 16 October 1977, DCCN M27, ERN 00024824-00024856; The purges at Office 870 began in October 1977 with the seizure of Meas Nhean alias Dou and continued with other prominent cadre in February/March 1978. **S-21 Confession of IT Bunly alias Hon** dated 11 March 1978, DCCN I12, ERN 00023920-00024074; **S-21 Confession of LAY Huo alias Lay** dated 19 March 1978, DCCN L176, ERN 00076740-00076744.
- 460 **S-21 Confession of SEUA Vasi alias Deuan** dated 19 February 1977, DCCN S474, ERN 00012397-00012691.
- 461 **S-21 Confession of PHOK Chhay alias Tauch** dated 5 April 1977 to 7 April 1977 pages 3-4 DCCN J00446, ERN 00068305
- 462 **S-21 Confession of Mao Khem Noeum alias Phum** dated 14 April 1977, DCCN M114, ERN 00074845-00075058.
- 463 **S-21 Confession of CHHEUMSam-aok alias Pang** dated 28 May 1978, TSA C175, ERN 00013353-00013532.
- 464 **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 9 February 1977, DCCN D01148, ERN 00019176-00019191; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 28 March 1978, DCCN D05770, ERN 00021084-00021084; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated May 1978 - July 1978, DCCN D05916, ERN 00021094-00021095; **S-21 Prisoner List**, DCCN D11862, ERN 00021134-00021134; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 2 June 1978, DCCN D13910, ERN 00021149-00021149; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 28 July 1978, DCCN D13928, ERN 00021184-00021201; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 25 May 1978, DCCN D14520, ERN 00021253-00021253; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 24 March 1978, DCCN D14547, ERN 00021263-00021264; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 24 March 1978, DCCN D14559, ERN 00021266-00021268; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 24 May 1978, DCCN D14817, ERN 00021269-00021274; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated March 1978, DCCN D14106, ERN 00021214-00021217.



D. my.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

465 **Book by KHIEU Samphan** entitled *Cambodia's Recent History and the Reasons Behind the Decisions I Made* dated 2004 pages 21, 26 and 35. **S-21 Confession of HU Nim alias Phoas** dated 10 April 1977 – 6 July 1977, DCCN D00067, ERN 00003117-00003122,00008921-00009001; **Statement of "SM"** dated 25 March 1996, ERN00087593-00087602.

466 **S-21 Confession of MUOL Sambat alias Ruos Nheum**, DCCN M00191, ERN 00024650-00024683.

467 **S-21 Confession of PENH Thuok alias Von Vet** dated 6 November 1978 to 3 December 1978 page 374, DCCND13840, ERN 00009936-00010164; **Suspect Statements of NUON Chea and KHIEU Samphan alias Haem** dated 9 June 2006, ERN 00000925-00000935; **KHIEU Samphan** admitted knowing of VON Vet's arrest, and has claimed that it had been ordered because VON Vet was a Vietnamese traitor.

468 **Book by David CHANDLER** entitled *Voices From S-21* dated 1999 pages 73-74; **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime* dated 1984 page 400; **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War was Over* dated 1986 pages 385-6; **DC-Cam Statement of RUOH Suy** dated 19 August 2003, DCCN KDI0328, ERN 00008249-00008362.

469 **National Letter by NORODOM Sihanouk** entitled *Histoire Epidemie* dated 28 March 2007, ERN 00087636-00087636.

470 **ECCC-OCP Witness Interview of THAY Keng** dated 13 September 2006, ERN 00080458-00080466.

471 **DC-Cam Statement of Im Chem** dated 4 March 2007.

472 **DC-Cam Report** entitled *Mapping Project 1998* dated 20 August 1998, ERN 00068518-00068519.

473 **DC-Cam Statement of SAEM Heuan alias Kim** dated 28 February 2005, DCCN KTI0885, ERN 00020563-00020604; This visit came at a time when many workers sent for labour re-education there were being arrested and executed.

474 **DC-Cam Statement of YIN Eng alias Sanh** dated 24 October 2003, DCCN KCI044, ERN 00019592-00019614; The statement describes **KHIEU Samphan** visiting the Ministry of Commerce facility at Toul Tampung in Phnom Penh twice, accompanied by VAN Rith. **DC-Cam Statement of SEUM Hao alias That** dated 13 July 2002, DCCN KTI90130, ERN 00053656-00053665.

475 **DC-Cam Statement of RUOH Suy** dated 19 August 2003, DCCN KDI0328, ERN 00008249-00008362; **DC-Cam Statement of SUON Ri alias Khat Khan** dated 2 February 2003, DCCN KTI0131, ERN 00055278-00055328.

476 **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Pauch** dated 25 December 2002 KDI0128/K05007, ERN 00019526-00019529.

477 **DC-Cam Statement of Paong Sokhan alias So Khan alias Kheuan** dated 2 May 2005, DCCN KHI0065, ERN 00019429-00019441.

478 **DC-Cam Statement of NEI Seuan alias Min** dated 5 May 2005, DCCN KHI0057, ERN 00019418-00019428; **DC-Cam Statement of CHAK Ruon alias Sa** dated 15 June 2005, DCCN PVI0005, ERN 00020740-00020799; **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 18 November 2003, DCCN TKI0485, ERN 00020800-00020811; **DC-Cam Statement of MEAS Chan Na** dated 21 June 2004, DCCN IO5457, ERN 00019495-00019496.

479 **DC-Cam Statement of Paong Sokhan alias So Khan alias Kheuan** dated 2 May 2005, DCCN KHI0065, ERN 00019429-00019441.

480 **DC-Cam Statement of AEK Hen** dated 6 July 2003, DCCN KCI0391, ERN 00019575-00019591.

481 **DC-Cam Statement of KHOEM Ngon** dated 15 May 2004, DCCN TKI0604, ERN 00020812-00020847.

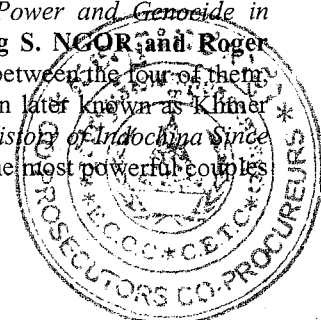
482 **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Pauch** dated 25 December 2002, DCCN KDI0128, ERN 00019526-00019529; **DC-Cam Statement of SAV Yun** dated 27 December 2002, DCCN KDI0126, ERN 00019849-00019925; **DC-Cam Statement of KOAM Ket** dated 26 December 2002, DCCN KDI0134, ERN 00056752-00056823.

483 **DC-Cam Statement of PAEN Heng alias Maeng Heng, alias Ngaet Heng** dated 20 February 2003, DCCN KDI0233, ERN 00008363-0008458.

484 **DC-Cam Statement of THAY Kheng** dated 25 August 2003, DCCN KDI0356, ERN 00052039-00052074.

485 Her elder sister, KHIEU Ponnary subsequently became the first wife of POL Pot in 1956 but became insane early in the 1970s; **Book by David CHANDLER** entitled *Brother Number One: A Political Biography of POL Pot* dated 2000 pages 16 & 32.

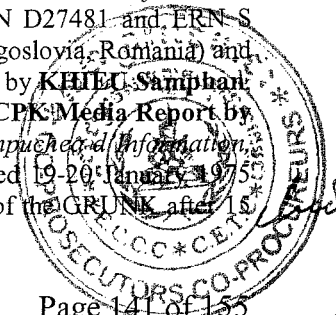
486 **Book by Dominique LUKEN-ROZE** entitled *Cambodge: Vers de nouvelles tragédies?* dated 2005 page 26; They formed "la bande des cinq" and met at the "Cercle d'études marxistes" also called "Cercle Marxiste - Léniniste" (Cambodian Marxist Circle) with other Cambodian students like THIUONN Mumm, SON Sen and HOU Youn. **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War was Over, Cambodia and the Khmer Rouge Revolution* dated 1998 pages 56-62. **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The POL Pot Regime, Race, Power and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975 – 1979* dated 1997 page 11. **Book by Haing S. NGOR, and Roger WARNER** entitled *Survival in the Killing Fields* dated 1989 page 396; "The relationship between the four of them, the two sisters who married the two close friends, created the nucleus of the organization later known as Khmer Rouge." **Book by Nayan CHANDA** entitled *Brother Enemy, The War After the War: A History of Indochina Since the Fall of Saigon*; dated 1986, page 76; "The two sisters and their husbands emerged as the most powerful couples in Cambodia, in Sihanouk's words, "Cambodia's Gang of Four." *Jes*



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

- 487 **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War was Over, Cambodia and the Khmer Rouge Revolution* dated 1998 page 88; According to her, **IENG Thirith** was paying most of the operating expenses for L'Observateur newspaper out of her salary from two teaching jobs.
- 488 **Book by David CHANDLER** entitled *Brother Number One: A Political Biography of POL Pot* dated 2000 pages 201 and 214; **IENG Thirith** was a member of Office 100, the military camp on the Vietnam-Cambodia border.. **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War was Over, Cambodia and the Khmer Rouge Revolution* dated 1998 page 171; After bearing four children, **IENG Thirith** left them with her mother and younger sister to flee to the countryside, and did not see her children again until after the fall of Phnom Penh.
- 489 **Book by Craig ETCHESON** entitled *The Rise and Demise of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 1984 page 167; (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado); Author quotes the **Academic Article by Timothy CARNEY** entitled *Communist Party Power in Kampuchea: Documents and Discussion* dated January 1977 pages 4 & 44, ERN 00096607-00096690.
- 490 **Biography of SUONG Sikoeun** dated 1979 pages 2-8, ERN 00078986-00079039; SUONG Sikoeun was responsible of the international news at the GRUNK/FUNK radio station in Hanoi from at least 1974 to February 1975. **S-21 Confession of MIL Sovan** dated 22 January 1977, TSA M47, DCCN Y06644/I08444, ERN 00083319-00083872/00086687-00086687; The confession of MIL Sovan, receptionist in the Royal Palace, corroborates the statement of SUONG Sikoeun. **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War was Over, Cambodia and the Khmer Rouge Revolution* dated 1998 page 171; "Thirith, Sary and their children were the most visible top figures of the revolution."
- International Statement of KHO Vanny** dated 1980 pages 1-2, ERN 00089756-00089770; Subject describes study classes taught by **IENG Thirith** in 1975 and her explanation of the motives for the evacuation of Phnom Penh and the suppression of money by CPK. **Media Report by Laura SUMMERS** entitled *Who's Who Now in Phnom Penh* dated 26 April 1975, DCCN D28378, ERN S00002591-00002591.
- 492 **Book by Craig ETCHESON** entitled *The Rise and Demise of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 1984 page 162. ETCHESON describes how the CPK indoctrinated young cadre through a meticulous program under **IENG Thirith's** direction.
- 493 **CPK Media Report** entitled *Nouvelles du Cambodge, Agence Kampuchea d'Information, diffusées par le Bureau d'Information du Front Uni National du Kampuchea Nr. 691* dated 2 April 1974 page 2, DCCN D27470, ERN S00000020-00000040. **CPK Media Report by Agence Kampuchea d'Information A.K.I.** entitled *Nouvelles du Cambodge, Agence Kampuchea d'Information, diffusées par le Bureau d'Information du Front Uni National du Kampuchea, Nr. 692* dated 3 April 1974 pages 8-10, DCCN D27471, ERN S00000041-00000061; Report mentions talks held on 29 March - 2 April 1974 in Hanoi between FUNK and GRUNK delegation (including **IENG Thirith**, Minister of Popular Education and Youth) and the Vietnamese Government. **CPK Media Report by Agence Kampuchea d'Information A.K.I.** entitled *Nouvelles du Cambodge, Agence Kampuchea d'Information, diffusées par le Bureau d'Information du Front Uni National du Kampuchea Nr. 693* dated 4-5 April 1974 pages 3-12, DCCN D27472, ERN S00000062-00000078. **CPK Media Report by Agence Kampuchea d'Information A.K.I.** entitled *Nouvelles du Cambodge, Agence Kampuchea d'Information, diffusées par le Bureau d'Information du Front Uni National du Kampuchea Nr. 695* dated 6 April 1974 pages 1-3, DCCN D27473, ERN S 00000079-00000085; These two reports mention a similar mission to China from 1-5 April 1974 in which **IENG Thirith** participated. **CPK Media Report by Agence Kampuchea d'Information A.K.I.** entitled *Nouvelles du Cambodge, Agence Kampuchea d'Information, diffusées par le Bureau d'Information du Front Uni National du Kampuchea Nr. 696* dated 7-8 April 1974 pages 2-5, DCCN D27474, ERN S00000086-00000099. **CPK Media Report by Agence Kampuchea d'Information A.K.I.** entitled *Nouvelles du Cambodge, Agence Kampuchea d'Information, diffusées par le Bureau d'Information du Front Uni National du Kampuchea Nr. 697* dated 10 April 1974 pages 1-5, DCCN D27475, ERN S00000100-00000106. **CPK Media Report by Agence Kampuchea d'Information A.K.I.** entitled *Nouvelles du Cambodge, Agence Kampuchea d'Information, diffusées par le Bureau d'Information du Front Uni National du Kampuchea Nr. 698* dated 11 April 1974 pages 1-20, DCCN D27476, ERN S00000107-00000129; These three reports mention the delegation's visit to Pyongyang from 6-10 April 1974 with the participation of **IENG Thirith**, Minister of Popular Education and Youth. **CPK Media Report by Agence Kampuchea d'Information A.K.I.** entitled *Nouvelles du Cambodge, Agence Kampuchea d'Information, diffusées par le Bureau d'Information du Front Uni National du Kampuchea Nr. 708* dated 23 April 1974 pages 1-3, DCCN D27480, ERN S00000147-00000151. **CPK Media Report by Agence Kampuchea d'Information A.K.I.** entitled *Nouvelles du Cambodge, Agence Kampuchea d'Information, diffusées par le Bureau d'Information du Front Uni National du Kampuchea Nr. 709* dated 24 April 1974 pages 14-15, DCCN D27481 and ERN S 00000152-00000172; These two reports mention scheduled visits in European (Albania, Yugoslavia, Romania) and African (Algeria, Mauritania and Cameroon) countries by a FUNK-GRUNK delegation lead by **KEUE Samphan IENG Sary**, **SARIN Chhak** and **IENG Thirith**, Minister of Popular Education and Youth. **CPK Media Report by Agence Kampuchea d'Information A.K.I.** entitled *Nouvelles du Cambodge, Agence Kampuchea d'Information, diffusées par le Bureau d'Information du Front Uni National du Kampuchea Nr. 938* dated 19-20 January 1975 page 1, DCCN D27631, ERN S00000703-00000722; This report contains the composition of the GRUNK after



New

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

November 1974 and mentions **IENG Thirith** as Minister of Popular Education and Youth. **Statement** of Prince NORODOM Sihanouk, Chief of State and FUNK President dated 5 October 1974, D27501, ERN S00000469-00000503; Statement lists the GRUNK members and mentions **IENG Thirith** as Minister of Popular Education and Youth.

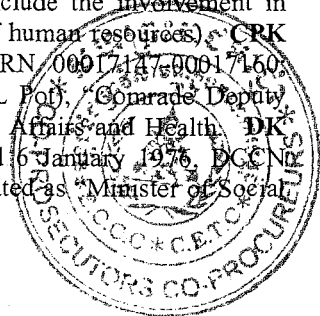
494 **Book** by NORODOM Sihanouk entitled *Chronique de guerre et d'espoir* or *War and Hope: The Case of Cambodia* dated 1978 pages 139-140; During **IENG Thirith's** meeting with ZHOU Enlai, Zhou counselled her not to take the bad example of the Chinese "Great Leap Forward," but NORODOM Sihanouk recalls, "By way of response to this splendid and moving piece of almost fatherly advice, **KHIEU Samphan** and **IENG Thirith** just smiled an incredulous and superior smile...Not long after we got back to Phnom Penh, **KHIEU Samphan** and SON Sen told me that their Kampuchea was going to show the world that pure communism could indeed be achieved at one fell swoop. This was no doubt their indirect reply to Zhou Enlai." **Book** by Craig **ETCHESON** entitled *The Rise and Demise of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 1984 page 201, ERN 00078710-00078966. **Media Report** by the GRUNK Mission in Paris entitled *Kampuchea Samlingen, Democratic Kampuchea Government Papers 1975 - April 1978, Communiqué* dated 14 August 1975, DCCN D29041, ERN S 00004673-00004674; This report mentions the planned official visit to China, from 15 August 1975, of a GRUNK delegation headed by **KHIEU Samphan** and **IENG Sary** and accompanied by SARIN Chhak, **IENG Thirith** and THIOUSN Prasith. **Media Report** entitled *Baldige Rückkehr Sihanouks nach Phnom Penh?, Das 'Staatsoberhaupt' in Peking, Die China- und Nordkoreareise kambodschanischer Kommunisten* in *Neue Bärcher Zeitung* dated 26 August 1975, DCCN D28826, ERN S00003620-00003620; Report confirms the presence of **IENG Thirith** during the mission to North Korea and China in August 1975 as well as her position of Minister of Education and Youth at that moment. **CPK Media Report** entitled *Nouvelles du Cambodge, Agence Kampuchea d'Information, diffusées par le Bureau d'Information du Front Uni National du Kampuchea Nouvelle Série, Nr. 038* dated 28 August 1975, pages 2-3, DCCN D28574, ERN S00003214-00003230; Article confirms the presence of **IENG Thirith** in North Korea in August 1975 with NORODOM Sihanouk, Prime Minister PENN Nouth and Deputy Prime Minister **KHIEU Samphan**.

495 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126; In the Meeting Minutes under the title "Delegation of work and the operational process," "Comrade **Phea**" is listed as being "responsible for Culture, Social Affairs and Foreign Affairs," sharing the last position with her husband **IENG Sary**.

496 **Media Report** by **Radio Phnom Penh** dated 23 March 1976, ERN 00087741-00087746; Radio communiqué of the election commission and the Interior Ministry's commission responsible for the elections read by HU Nim, Minister of Propaganda and Information, which gives the names of the 515 elected members in the Cambodian People's Representative Assembly (term from March 1976 to March 1981), including **IENG Thirith's** name.

497 **Book** by Ben **KIERNAN** entitled *How POL Pot Came to Power* dated 1985 pages 160-163, ERN 00104672-00104890; **DK Government Media Report** by **The Voice of Democratic Kampuchea** entitled *Kampuchea Samlingen, Nouvelles du Kampuchéa Démocratique, Comité des Patriotes du Kampuchéa Démocratique en France, March-December 1977/January - July 1981* dated March 1977 page 8, DCCN D29502, ERN S 00006748-00006756; Report confirms the official visit of the Vietnamese Women's Union Delegation lead by Mrs. Ha Thi Que on 7-12 February 1977 and the role of **IENG Thirith** during the visit. **Media Report** by **Radio Phnom Penh** dated 20, 21 and 28 April 1977, DCCN D29021, ERN S 00004186-00004187; Report describes the visit of a Lao Patriotic Women's Union delegation in Cambodia in April 1977 hosted by **IENG Thirith**. She welcomed the delegation on 20 April 1977. She escorted them on a tour of the North and East Zones and of Phnom Penh from 21 to 25 April 1977. **CPK Media Report** by **The Voice of Democratic Kampuchea** entitled *Nouvelles du Kampuchéa Démocratique* dated May 1977 pages 9-10, DCCN D29504, ERN S00006765-00006774; Report describes the official visit in Cambodia of the Delegation of the Lao Patriotic Women's Association between 20-25 April 1977 and the key role played by Minister **IENG Thirith** during the visit as representative of the Cambodian Women's Association.

498 **DK People's Assembly Meeting Minutes** dated 11-13 April 1976 pages 47-48 and 61-62, DCCN D21227, ERN 00053603-00053645. **DK People's Assembly Meeting Press Statement** entitled *Communiqué de presse de la première session plénière de la première législature de l'Assemblée des Représentants du Peuple du Kampuchéa* dated 14 April 1976 page 4, DCCN D29051, ERN S 00004705-00004709. **DK Government Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Council of Ministers, 2nd Meeting* dated 31 May 1976, DCCN D00705, ERN 00000777-00000809; Comrade **PHEA** reported on the tasks of her Ministry (her comments include the involvement in agricultural activities, the production of pharmaceuticals as well as the development of human resources). **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 10 June 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017127-00017160; "Comrade **PHEA**" is listed as being present together with "Comrade Secretary" (POL Pot), "Comrade Deputy Secretary" (**NUON Chea**), "Comrade Hem" (**KHIEU Samphan**), and cadre of Social Affairs and Health. **DK Government Legal Document** entitled *Constitution of Democratic Kampuchea* dated 6 January 1976, DCCN D21447, ERN 00089841-00089852; The "Minister of Social Affairs" is sometimes translated as "Minister of Social Action."



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

499 **CPK Media Report** entitled *KAMPUCHEA, Comité des patriotes du Kampuchea démocratique en France* in La *Gambie soutient la juste cause kampuchéenne* dated 10 May 1981 page 13, DCCN D29513, ERN S00006846-00006870; Article mentions the 3-day official visit of **IENG Thirith**, as Minister of Social Affairs and Special Envoy of the President **KHIEU Samphan**, to Gambia in April 1981. **CPK Media Report** entitled *KAMPUCHEA, Comité des patriotes*, *Semaine du Kampuchea démocratique en France* dated 20 - 26 July 1981 page 11, DCCN D29513, ERN S 00006871-00006886 ; This Report mentions that during his stay in DK between 14-26 June 1981, Canadian Professor Stephan Orlov met with Mrs. **IENG Thirith**, Minister of Social Affairs. **Suspect Statement of IENG Thirith alias Phea** dated 2 November 1979, DCCN D31834, ERN S 00015914-00015914.

500 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126; In the Meeting Minutes under the title "Delegation of work and the operational process," "Comrade **Phea**" is listed as being "responsible for Culture, Social Affairs and Foreign Affairs," sharing the last field with her husband **IENG Sary**. **DK People's Assembly Meeting Minutes** dated 11-13 April 1976 pages 47-48 and 61-62, DCCN D21227, ERN 00053603-00053645. **DK People's Assembly Meeting Press Statement** entitled *Communiqué de presse de la première session plénière de la première législature de l'Assemblée des Représentants du Peuple du Kampuchéa* dated 14 April 1976, DCCN D29051, ERN S 00004705-00004709, page 4.

501 For example, the Pasteur Institute in Chroy Changvar, codenamed Ph-2, was responsible for manufacturing animal and human vaccines. **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212; SAU Hau, Po-2 and Ph-2 worker declares that Dr. [REDACTED] had no post as the chairman of anything, functioning only as a surgeon at the 17 April Hospital. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Health and Social Affairs* dated 10 June 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160; The presentation made by **IENG Thirith** and the ensuing discussion show the scope of the Ministry of Social Affairs' competency. **International Statement of KHO Vanny** dated 1980 pages 1-2, ERN 00089756-00089770; KHO Vanny details the competencies and the structure of the Ministry of Social Affairs in 1975 (hospitals, factories, etc.), describing the fact that **IENG Thirith** was in reality in charge of the whole health sector. KHO Vanny states that "the Ministry of Social Affairs was responsible for medical services, medicine factories, hygiene policy and hospitals throughout the country. So, in fact, the Ministry of Health was meaningless." **DC-Cam Statement of TAUCH Euan** dated 17 August 2002, DCCN I00091/TKI0096, ERN 00043484-00043498; TAUCH states that **CHUON Cheuan (THIOUNN [REDACTED])** was in charge of surgery at the Russian hospital, but that the hospital chair was Uncle Peuan. **Academic Article by GUILLOU Anne Yvonne** entitled *Les médecins au Cambodge, entre élite sociale traditionnelle et groupe professionnel moderne sous influence étrangère* dated July 2001 pages 223-224, ERN 00079840-00080375; This article describes **IENG Thirith's** political and administrative authority and effective control over all hospitals and medicine factories, and her precedence over the Minister of Health who was only in charge of health technical aspects of health care.

502 **DC-Cam Statement of KUNG Sim alias Ren** dated 12 July 2004 DCCN I03303/ KPI0264, ERN 00043272-00043283/00043414-00043431; KUNG Sim declares that she went to the Ministry of Social Affairs where in mid to late 1978 she was reassigned to Po-1. **DC-Cam Statement of PAONG Sokhan alias So Khan alias Kheuan** dated 2 May 2005, DCCN KHI0065/I01405, ERN 00019429-00019441/00020309-00020343; PAONG declares that Ph-5 was both a technical medical school and a place where newcomers gathered to receive their assignments, showing that **IENG Thirith** had the power to appoint and assign her personnel. **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212; SAU Hau, Po-2 and Ph-2 worker declares that being considered as crazy, she was transferred from one hospital to the next, until finally **IENG Thirith** ordered she be given a special examination to ascertain what was wrong with her.

503 **CPK Legal Documents** entitled *Communist Party of Kampuchea Statute* dated January 1976, DCCN D00674, ERN 00053007-00053080; Section 6 states in part: "The party absolutely opposes any political, ideological, or organizational violation of organizational discipline through independentism, liberalism, sectarianism or nepotism which destroys party solidarity and unity, and absolutely opposes any creation of cliques to break up the Party." **DC-Cam Statement of TAUCH Euan** dated 17 August 2002, DCCN I00091/TKI0096, ERN 00043484-00043498; **DC-Cam Statement of KUNG Sim alias Ren** dated 12 July 2004 DCCN I03303/KPI0264, ERN 00043272-00043283/00043414-00043431; **DC-Cam Statement of KIM Phalla alias Saret** dated 18 November 2003, DCCN I01043/TKI0494, ERN 00043518-00043557; **DC-Cam Statement of YANG Rin** dated 14 May 2004 DCCN TKI0571, ERN 00043541-00043557; **DC-Cam Statement of MOM Rom** dated 14 May 2004, DCCN TKI0588/I00362, ERN 00053528-00053539/00055855-00055864; These five sources discuss the positions occupied by **IENG Thirith's** daughters [REDACTED] within the Ministry of Social Affairs, in breach of the Party's prohibition on nepotism, thus indicating **Thirith's** power in the leadership hierarchy. **DC-Cam Statement of CHEA Roem alias Theuan** dated 24 August 2003, DCCN I02709/TKI0271, ERN 00043261-00043271 and 00043499-00043516; CHEA Roem mentions in her biography that Po-1 was chaired by [REDACTED], who became a traitor, being replaced by [REDACTED] daughter of **IENG Thirith**. **DC-Cam Statement of CHUM Lon** dated 22 May 2004, DCCN I00368/TKI0585, ERN 00057958-00057967, 00043193-00043204. **DC-Cam Statement of KHVAN Sichan** dated 4 April 2004, DCCN KCI116; KHVAN Sichan states that in 1977, near **IENG Thirith's** young daughter was the deputy chief at Chrauy Changvar. **DC-Cam Statement of PAEN Tauch**

18 July 2007

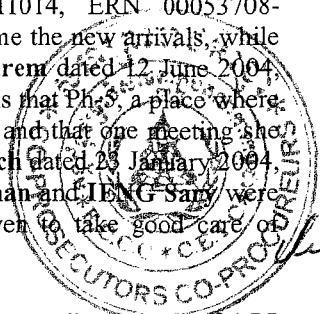
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

alias Eng dated 12 July 2004, DCCN I00299/KPI0229, ERN 00057767-00057778 and 00058982-00059017. **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War was Over, Cambodia and the Khmer Rouge Revolution* dated 1998 page 171. **Academic Article by GUILLOU Anne Yvonne** entitled *Les medecins au Cambodge, entre elite sociale traditionnelle et groupe professionnel moderne sous influence étrangère* dated July 2001 page 225, ERN 00079840-00080375; Article mentions that **IENG Thirith** nominated her 3 daughters to cadre' positions within the Ministry of Social Affairs, with [REDACTED] as director of the Calmette Hospital, Po-1, [REDACTED] as head of the Vaccine Production Laboratory, Ph-4, and [REDACTED] as head of the Traditional Medicine Centre, Ph-1. **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212; SAU Hau declares that after the removal of LENG Sei of 17 April Hospital for being a CIA agent in 1977, she was replaced by Peuan, **IENG Thirith's** son-in-law who was married to [REDACTED]. **DC-Cam Statement of KIM Phâlla alias Saret** dated 18 November 2003, DCCN I01043/TKI0494, ERN 00043518-00043557. **DC-Cam Statement of NHEAN Sarin alias Nhean Beuk** dated 7 March 2003, DCCN TKI0076/I05194, ERN 00043284-00043295/00043475-00043483. **DC-Cam Statement of PAONG Sokhan alias So Khan alias Kheuan** dated 2 May 2005, DCCN KHI0065/I01405, ERN 00019429-00019441/00020309-00020343; Former medic at 6 January hospital in Phnom Penh who recalled that [REDACTED] was the Chairman of 6 January (in 1978).

504 **DK Government Suspect Statement of KHIEU Samphan alias Haem** entitled *News Broadcast in Phnom Penh by the Voice of Democratic Kampuchea No. 29* dated 28 July 1978 pages 3, and 9-10, DCCN D30156, ERN S 00009614-00009632; The Report describes the banquet organized by **IENG Thirith** in July 1978 at the occasion of the visit in Cambodia of the Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs of Popular Democratic Republic of Korea, where she pronounced an anti-American speech in presence of POL Pot. **Media Report by BBC-SWB** dated 28 September 1977 DCCN D29704, ERN S 00007946-00007961. **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** entitled *Burmese Government Delegation in Cambodia* dated 1 September 1977, DCCN D29690, ERN S 00007893-00007894. **Suspect Statement of IENG Thirith alias Phea** entitled *Algerian Special Envoy in Cambodia* dated 3 June 1978, DCCN D30299, ERN S 00010650-00010651. **Media Report by BBC-SWB** dated 24 January 1978, DCCN D29906, ERN S00008832/S00008849. **Media Report by BBC-SWB** dated 28 May 1978, DCCN D30287, ERN S 00010608-00010613. **DC-Cam Statement of MEAS Chan Na** dated 21 June 2004, DCCN I05457/KPI0053, ERN 00019495-00019496/00020344-00020397; MEAS Chan Na declares that upon arrival in the capital in 1977 or 1978, she was assigned to foreign guests' reception at the Stadium entertainment hall, including Chinese, Korean and other guests who were accompanied by **IENG Sary, IENG Thirith, KHIEU Samphan** and others.

505 **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War was Over, Cambodia and the Khmer Rouge Revolution* dated 1998 page 236; Book refers to **IENG Thirith's** interview with Elizabeth BECKER in October 1980 (typewritten notes) and describes her visit to the Northwest zone at the request of POL Pot and the consequences of her report. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** dated 9 October 1975, DCCN D00677, ERN 00019108-00019126; Under the title "Delegation of work and the operational process," "Comrade PHEA" is listed as being "responsible for Culture, Social Affairs and Foreign Affairs," sharing the last field with her husband **IENG Sary**. **DK People's Assembly Meeting Minutes** dated 11-13 April 1976 pages 47-48 and 61-62, DCCN D21227, ERN 00053603-00053645. **DK People's Assembly Meeting Press Statement** entitled *Communiqué de presse de la première session plénière de la première législature de l'Assemblée des Représentants du Peuple du Kampuchéa* dated 14 April 1976, DCCN D29051, ERN S 00004705-00004709, page 4. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Health and Social Affairs* dated 10 June 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160; The meeting was attended by POL Pot and **NUON Chea**.

506 **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War Was Over, Cambodia and the Khmer Rouge Revolution* dated 1998 page 236; Refers to the **IENG Thirith's** Statement with Elizabeth BECKER in October 1980 (typewritten notes) in which is mentioned **IENG Thirith's** visit to the Northwest Zone at the request of POL Pot, her brother-in-law. **DC-Cam Statement of PAONG Sokhan alias So Khan alias Kheuan** dated 2 May 2005; DCCN KHI0065/I01405, ERN 00019429-00019441/00020309-00020343; Former medic at 6 January hospital in Phnom Penh who describes having seen **KHIEU Samphan** and **NUON Chea** visit the hospital. **DC-Cam Statement of AEK Bon** dated 22 May 2005, DCCN I01688/KHI0073, ERN 00054937-00054974, 00056186-00056195; AEK Bon, as a medical worker at 6 January Hospital from 1977 onwards, said that **IENG Thirith** and **IENG Sary** were often seen together at technical training sessions she attended, and that POL Pot visited the hospital once, accompanied by **IENG Thirith** and **IENG Sary**. **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212; SAU Hau declares that **NUON Chea** made two or three visits to Ph-2. **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 21 January 2005, DCCN I03340/KTI1014, ERN 00053708-00053719/00055500-00055545; [REDACTED] recalls that **IENG Sary** came to Ph-5 to welcome the new arrivals, while **IENG Thirith** gave a presentation on medical matters. **DC-Cam Statement of UN Sarem** dated 12 June 2004, DCCN I00651/KI0012, ERN 00053540-00053551/00054981-00055028; UN Sarem recalls that Ph-5, a place where there were skeletons, laboratories and technical stuff, was also used for study meetings, and that one meeting she attended there was addressed by POL Pot. **DC-Cam Statement of TES Ol alias Tes Trich** dated 23 January 2004, DCCN KCI1006/I02659, ERN 00019638-00019658; TES Ol states that **KHIEU Samphan** and **IENG Sary** were present at meetings attended by hospital chairpersons, at which instructions were given to take good care of



13
A cow

18 July 2007

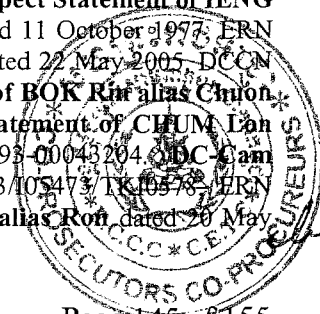
Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

patients, and that POL Pot addressed them once in Ph-5. **DC-Cam Statement of YUOS Noem** dated 12 July 2004, DCCN I00249/KPI0226/I02162, ERN 00043348-00043379/00043171-00043180; YUOS Noem mentions that she arrived in Phnom Penh in April 1978 and that during the same week, there were political indoctrination classes, taught by **NUON Chea** and **IENG Thirith** and attended by hundreds of students. **DC-Cam Statement of AE Li** dated 20 March 2003, DCCN TKI0121/I06874, ERN 00069186-00069190/00069260-00069298; AE Li, who was **IENG Thirith's** courier between 1976 and 1979, states that some letters and packets of documents she had to carry for **IENG Thirith** had to be handed over to **IENG Sary**, and others to POL Pot, **NUON Chea** and **KHIEU Samphan**.

507 **CPK Government Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Council of Ministers, 2nd Meeting* dated 31 May 1976, DC-Cam D00705, ERN 00000777-00000809; The Meeting Minutes shows interventions or reports by **IENG Thirith** to the Council of Ministers. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Health and Social Affairs* dated 10 June 1976, DC-Cam D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160. **Book by Henry KAMM** entitled *Cambodia, Report from a Stricken Land* dated 1998 pages 131 & 139; **IENG Thirith** is named by this author as being one of the closest associates of POL Pot who helped institute the Khmer Rouge system, together with **IENG Sary**, **KHIEU Samphan**, **NUON Chea** and **SON Sen**. **DC-Cam Statement of AE Li** dated 20 March 2003, DCCN TKI0121/I06874, ERN 00069186-00069190/00069260-00069298; AE Li, who was **IENG Thirith's** courier between 1976 and 1979, states that **IENG Thirith** attended regular meetings usually at one of the "bigshot" offices in the vicinity of the Palace, where she saw various senior leaders. **Suspect Statement of IENG Thirith and IENG Sary** entitled *Comrade IENG Thirith from Kampuchea: Death and Rebirth* dated 1980, ERN 00078619-00078621 May 2000 pages 4-5 (Searching For The Truth Magazine Nr. 5); **IENG Thirith** said: "I don't deny that we have evacuated all the population of Phnom Penh to the countryside."

508 **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *The Party's Four Year Plan to Build Socialism in All Fields, 1977-1980* notably pages 107-110, DCCN D00591, ERN 00075816-00075926. **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Health and Social Affairs* dated 10 June 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160; **IENG Thirith** declared that, as for the Social Affairs Office, they had good co-operation with the Ministry of Commerce and that they were able to distribute medicines to bases as set forth in the Party's direction. At the same meeting, POL Pot indicated the guidelines to be implemented. **DC-Cam Media Report by Sokhym EM** entitled *Criticism and Self-Criticism* dated July 2002 pages 18-19 (Searching for the Truth, No. 31), ERN 00081226-00081276. **DK Government Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Joint Meeting of Offices* dated 31 May 1978 and *Minutes of Joint Meeting of the Whole of 17 April Hospital* dated 1 June 1978, ERN 00000526-00000587. **DC-Cam Statement of TAUCH Euan** dated 17 August 2002, DCCN I00091/TKI0096, ERN 00043484-00043498; TAUCH Euan was a former medic at Po-1 and Po-17 Hospitals, who describes how **IENG Thirith** presided over repeated political education sessions for medical personnel from many Phnom Penh medical facilities, these being held at the Faculty of Medicine and sometimes combined with medical instruction by other trainers, and also convened such meetings at the hospitals or factories themselves or at the Stadium in Phnom Penh. **DC-Cam Statement of KIM Phalla alias Saret** dated 18 November 2003, DCCN I01043/TKI0494, ERN 00043518-00043557. **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212. **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]** DCCN KPI0230/I01304, ERN 00043380-00043413. **International Statement of KHO Vanny** dated 1980, ERN 00089756-00089770.

DK Government Meeting Minutes entitled *Minutes of Council of Ministers, 2nd Meeting* dated 31 May 1976, DCCN D00705, ERN 00000777-00000809; At this meeting, **IENG Thirith** analyzed the competency of her Ministry workforce by noting that "since they are illiterate and ignorant of numbers (the young brothers and sisters) face difficulties when they work in laboratories. For medical staff, there is misuse of medicines, as a consequence of illiteracy. For example, at Chroy Changvar, there are all kinds of machineries, but we fail to use the best of them due to know-how ignorance." **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Health and Social Affairs* dated 10 June 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160; **IENG Thirith** reported in this meeting that only two hospitals were functioning and that "they were not able to self-master in the area of techniques." **DC-Cam Media Report by Sokhym EM** entitled *Rabbit Dropping Medicine* dated June 2002 pages 22-23 (Searching for the Truth), ERN 00080385-00080386; Em reports in this article about how 'rabbit dropping' pills were produced by illiterate or semi-literate female medical staff during the DK period and how "the fluids of gall bladders (taken out of people who had been executed) were used to cure fever..." **DC-Cam Media Report by Sokhym EM** entitled *Revolutionary Female Medical Staff in Tram Kak District* dated October pages 24-27 and November 2002 pages 17-19 (in Searching for the Truth), ERN 00080478-00080528; **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary alias Van** entitled *UN General Assembly, 32nd Session, 28th Plenary Meeting* dated 11 October 1977, ERN 00079809-00079818; (A/32/PV.28, paragraph 60). **DC-Cam Statement of AEK Bon** dated 22 May 2005, DCCN I01688/KHI0073, ERN 00054937-00054974/00056186-00056195. **DC-Cam Statement of BOK Rin alias Chhun** dated 23 May 2004, DCCN I00354/TKI0603, ERN 00043665-00043702. **DC-Cam Statement of CHUM Lan** dated 22 May 2004, DCCN I00368/TKI0585, ERN 00057958-00057967/00043193-00043204. **DC-Cam Statement of KEAT Yum alias KEAT Yoam** dated 17 May 2004, DCCN I05243/I05473/TKI0578, ERN 00043558-00043579 and 00043296-00043308. **DC-Cam Statement of NUON Thuok alias Ron** dated 20 May 2004, DCCN I00368/TKI0585, ERN 00057958-00057967/00043193-00043204.



Handwritten signature/initials.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

2005, DCCN I01426/KHI0051, ERN 00057840-00057840/00058636-00058658. **DC-Cam Statement of** [REDACTED] dated 21 January 2005, DCCN I03340/KTI1014, ERN 00053708-00053719/00055500 -00055545. **DC-Cam Statement of YANG Rin** dated 14 May 2004, DCCN TKI0571, ERN 00043541-00043557. **DC-Cam Statement of YUOS Noem** dated 12 July 2004, DCCN I00249/KPI0226/I02162, ERN 00043348-00043379/00043171-00043180. These statements by DK "medical personnel" and the article analyzing DK "medical staff" in Tram Kak District amply illustrate how CPK replaced professional medical personnel with illiterate children. **Academic Article by GUILLOU Anne Yvonne** entitled *Les médecins au Cambodge, entre élite sociale traditionnelle et groupe professionnel moderne sous influence étrangère* dated 2001 pages 207-246, ERN 00079840-00080375; Article describes the lack of proper medical system. **Book by KIERNAN Ben** entitled *The Pol Pot regime, Race, Power and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975 - 1979* dated 1997, pages 159-163; Book describes a visit in early 1977 by astonished Vietnamese educated women to a DK pharmaceutical factory where the 17-year-old director "said that factory produced tetracycline, aspirin, and antidiarrheal tablets. There was no machinery; mixing was done by hand. The workers were mostly illiterate, twelve-to-fourteen years old..."

510 **DC-Cam Statement of TAUCH Euan** dated 17 August 2002, DCCN I00091/TKI0096, ERN 00043484-00043498; TAUCH Euan recalled that **IENG Thirith** presided over repeated political education sessions for personnel from many, perhaps all, Phnom Penh medical facilities. **DC-Cam Statement of YUOS Noem** dated 12 July 2004, DCCN I00249/KPI0226/I02162, ERN 00043348-00043379/00043171-00043180; YUOS Noem recalled that during the first week after her arrival at Ph-5 in April 1978, there were political indoctrination classes, taught by **NUON Chea** and **IENG Thirith**, and that hundreds from the Southwest, Northwest and West Zones attended the classes taught by **IENG Thirith**. **DC-Cam Statement of YAEM Nat alias Pov Sinat** dated 19 March 2005, DCCN I00046/KTI0895, ERN 00053485-00053492; YAEM Nat who studied at Ph-5 in 1978, mentions that **IENG Thirith** had convened the first medical school seminar that she attended and presided over a one-day course. **DC-Cam Statement of AEK Bon** dated 22 May 2005, DCCN I01688/KHI0073, ERN 00054937-00054974/00056186-00056195; As a medical staffer at 6 January Hospital from 1977 onwards, AEK Bon states in her statement that **IENG Thirith** and **IENG Sary** were often seen together at technical training sessions that she attended. **DC-Cam Statement of** [REDACTED] dated 21 January 2005, DCCN I03340/KTI1014, ERN 00053708-00053719/0005550000055545; [REDACTED] was a medic at 6th January Hospital who stated having frequently seen **IENG Thirith** at the Hospital and that **IENG Thirith** was a kind of headmistress for study sessions.

511 **DK Government Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Joint Meeting of Offices* dated 31 May 1978 and *Minutes of Joint Meeting of the Whole of 17 April Hospital* dated 1 June 1978, ERN 0000526-00000587. **DC-Cam Statement of KIM Phalla alias Saret** dated 18 November 2003, DCCN I01043/TKI0494, ERN 00043518-00043557; KIM Phalla declares that **IENG Thirith** urged those present to study medical techniques, to have good biographies and to refashion themselves. **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212; This Statement pertains to a conference of the Finance and Social Affairs Ministries convened by **IENG Thirith** to assess SEUM Savan's activities, which led to the removal of the Ph-2 Chairman. SAU Hau also mentions that monthly meetings were convened by **IENG Thirith**, with major ones every three months, at which **IENG Thirith** constantly announced that such person was a traitor like HU Nim (Minister of Propaganda), LENG Sei (LENG Sim Hak alias SEI, her Deputy at the Ministry of Social Affairs and Chairman of the Po-17, immediately replaced by **IENG Thirith's** son-in-law [REDACTED] POV Sou, (member of the Ministry Committee), SAO Phim and those associated with his East Zone regime. **DC-Cam Statement of** [REDACTED], DCCN KPI0230/I01304, ERN 00043380-00043413; [REDACTED] was a former 6 January hospital worker assigned to work there with many other Southwesterners to replace the Easterner personnel, and he states that **IENG Thirith** spoke frequently about politics and the need not to be duped by the enemy and enemy tricks. **DC-Cam Statement of KHVAN Sichan** dated 4 April 2004, DCCN KCI116; KHVAN Sichan states that **IENG Thirith** attended regular meetings at Ph-2 and Pasteur Institute. **DC-Cam Statement of NHAEM Khan alias Theuan** dated 15 March 2003, DCCN TKI0013/I00897/I00695, ERN 00043432-00043474/00043218-00043229. **DC-Cam Statement of NHEAN Sarin alias Nhean Beuk** dated 7 March 2003, DCCN TKI0076/I05194, ERN 00043284-00043295/00043475-00043483. **DC-Cam Statement of SAY Sameut** dated 1 January 2000, DCCN I02824/TKI0415, ERN 00057920-00057930, 00043517-00043517. **International Statement of KHO Vanny** dated 1980, ERN 00089756-00089770; KHO Vanny remembers that "after HU Nim's disappearance, there was a big meeting held at the Social Action Ministry, about one month after his arrest, and the meeting was presided over by **IENG Thirith**. There were banners proclaiming defeat of the Vietnamese aggressors, expansionists and swallows of territory and defeat of the KGB/CIA, IENG Thirith said that they were HU Nim, TAUCH Phen, TA Chey and NORODOM Phurissara."

512 **DC-Cam Statement of NHEAN Sarin alias Nhean Beuk** dated 7 March 2003, DCCN TKI0076/I05194, ERN 00043284-00043295/00043475-00043483. **DC-Cam Statement of CHEA Roem alias Theuan** dated 24 August 2003, DCCN TKI0277/I02799, ERN 00043261-00043271/00043499-00043516. **DC-Cam Statement of YANG Rin** dated 14 May 2004, DCCN TKI0571, ERN 00043541-00043557. **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212; SAU Hau mentions that **IENG Thirith** frequently visited



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

Ph-2 - once a month or every two months - to inquire about the staff's welfare and production levels, and to receive reports about how things were going.

513 **DC-Cam Statement of AE Li** dated 20 March 2003, DCCN TKI0121/I06874, ERN 00069186-00069190/00069260-00069298; AE Li was **IENG Thirith's** courier of between 1976 and 1979 who recalls that **IENG Thirith** was typically receiving two or three reports a day from her subordinates. **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 9 September 2004, DCCN K09278/KDI0098bis, ERN 00054260-00054319; [REDACTED] who was a Ministry of Social Affairs' staff member, states that the person chairing criticism/self criticism sessions would write down the names of those criticized and report these persons to their superiors, which could result in investigations of those criticised, followed by arrests. **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212. **DK Military Telegram by Chhon** to Brother POL Pot, dated 11 November 1975, DCCN D00679, ERN 00000464-00000466; This Telegram, which was copied to **IENG Thirith**, reports on shortages of medicines in Sector 23. **Report on the Expertise of Midwives** dated July 1978, DCCN D02166, ERN 00040011-00040014; The report depicts several shortcomings in the medical training of staff members and the consequences for treatments.

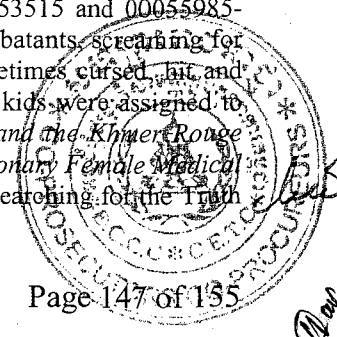
514 **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War was Over, Cambodia and the Khmer Rouge Revolution* dated 1998 page 236; **IENG Thirith's** Statement with Elizabeth BECKER in October 1980 (typewritten notes) relates to **IENG Thirith's** visit to the Northwest Zone at the request of POL Pot and her reporting.

515 **DC-Cam Statement of BOK Rin alias Chuon** dated 23 May 2004, DCCN I00354/TKI0603, ERN 00043665-00043702; BOK Rin declares that Ph-5, where she worked in 1978, was not for manufacture of medications, but for experimentation, and that for the first three months she practiced giving injections on embalmed corpses, the last three on live human beings. **DC-Cam Statement of YAEM Nat alias Pov Sinat** dated 19 March 2005, DCCN I00046/KTI0895, ERN 00053485-00053492; YAEM Nat declares that in 1978, experimental medicines were initially tried out on cadre, and in at least one instance, the reaction was repeatedly adverse, until the cadre in question was arrested, after which such experimentation was halted. **Book by HUN Chunly** entitled *The Life of a Physician under the Khmer Rouge Regime* dated 2006; Chapter 5 of the Book deals in part with the management of the hospitals, medical experimentation on enemies and other acts.

516 **Academic Article by GUILLOU Anne Yvonne** entitled *Les médecins au Cambodge, entre élite sociale traditionnelle et groupe professionnel moderne sous influence étrangère* dated July 2001 pages 213 & 218, ERN 00079840-00080375; Article mentions discrimination in access to medical care based on categorization of individuals, with the "17 April people" and base people being neglected or offered very rudimentary or inadequate care, while Calmette Hospital (Po-1) and Po-17, where the best medicines could be found, were generally reserved for the revolutionary elite. **DC-Cam Media Report by Sokhym EM** entitled *Revolutionary Female Medical Staff in Tram Kak District* dated October and November 2002 pages 24-27 pages 17-19, ERN 00080478-00080528; (Searching for the Truth Magazine No. 34 & No. 35). **International Statement of KHO Vanny** dated 1980, pages 4-5, ERN 00089756-00089770; KHO Vanny declares that "The top Party people were also treated in the 17 April hospital, but had separate rooms. (...) The medicines were distributed to the hospitals in Phnom Penh. (...) The remainder was distributed to the Zones. The distribution was not equal."

517 **CPK Standing Committee Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Meeting on Health and Social Affairs* dated 10 June 1976, DCCN D00707, ERN 00017147-00017160; **IENG Thirith** made a presentation at that meeting and recognised extremely important shortcomings in the healthcare system. **DK Government Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Council of Ministers, 2nd Meeting* dated 31 May 1976, DCCN D00705, ERN 00000777-00000809. **Report on the Expertise of Midwives** dated July 1978, DCCN D02166, ERN 00040011-00040014; The report depicts several shortcomings in the medical training of staff members and the consequences on treatments.

518 **CPK Central Committee Directive** entitled *The Party's Four Year Plan to Build Socialism in All Fields, 1977-1980* notably pages 107-110, DCCN D00591, ERN 00075816-00075926. **DC-Cam Statement of NHAEM Khan alias Theuan** dated 15 March 2003, DCCN TKI0013/I00897, ERN 00043432-00043474/00043218-00043229; NHAEM Khan, assigned to P1 (6th January Hospital) in 1977, states having "noticed that the medicines in the hospital, especially those from China, were better than those from the countryside, most of which were locally made, including so-called headache pills and blood serum substitutes that were useless." **DC-Cam Statement of NHEAN Sarin alias Nhean Beuk** dated 7 March 2003, DCCN TKI0076/I05194, ERN 00043284-00043295/00043475-00043483; NHEAN declares that **Phea (IENG Thirith)** often visited the 6 January hospital, where she observed **IENG Thirith** walking through the wards and asking for statistics about survival rates. **DC-Cam Statement of UNG Sua** dated 2004, DCCN I00303/TKI0594, ERN 00053504-00053515 and 00055985-00056009; UNG Sua worked at the 6 January Hospital, which was full of handicapped combatants, searching for medicine, and she began treating them after 5 or 6 days of training. The combatants sometimes cursed, hit and kicked the medics, complaining when in great pain that they did not understand why mere kids were assigned to treat them. **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War Was Over, Cambodia and the Khmer Rouge Revolution* dated 1998 page 220. **DC-Cam Media Report by Sokhym EM** entitled *Revolutionary Female Medical Staff in Tram Kak District* dated October pages 24-27 and November 2002 pages 17-19 (in Searching for the Truth



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

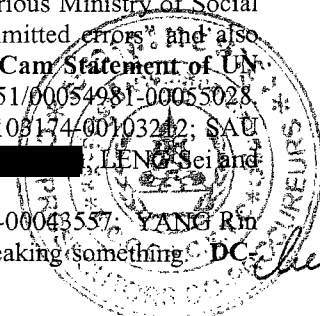
Magazine), ERN 00080478-00080528. **Suspect Statement of IENG Thirith alias Phea** dated 2 November 1979, DCCN D31834, ERN S 00015914-00015914; **IENG Thirith** denied the death toll during the period 1975-1979 and said to the contrary that many babies were born, and that that they fed their people plentifully. **Report on the Expertise of Midwives** dated July 1978, DCCN D02166, ERN 00040011-00040014; The report depicts several shortcomings in the medical training of staff members and the consequences for treatments.

519 **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 9 September 2004, DCCN K09278/KDI0098bis, ERN 00054260-00054319. **DC-Cam Statement of NHAEM Siem** dated 13 May 2004, DCCN TKI0581, ERN 00043580-00043594. As examples of former Ministry of Social Affairs' cadres arrested and tortured, see the confessions (upon which annotations are made referring to torture inflicted upon the detainees) of: **S-21 Confession by MOK Sam Ol alias Hong** dated 9 January - 27 February 1978, DCCN J319/D13171/N151, ERN 00000652-00000652/00040769-00040769; MOK Sam was Chairman of Anti-Malaria Hospital. **S-21 Confession by OUK Savann alias Van alias UK Sovan** dated 21 March 1978, DCCN B12222/O72, ERN 00079041-00079042/00084036-000840; OUK Savann was a medical staff at Ph-8. **S-21 Confession by POL Lak Pheng alias Pheng** dated 15 July 1978, DCCN K02429/K03773, ERN 00084081-00084132; POL Lak Pheng was the Chairman of Office Ph-11.

520 **DC-Cam Statement of CHOAL Sin alias Choal Tha** dated 12 May 2004, DCCN TKI0600/I00662, ERN 00043205-00043217/00043641-00043664; CHOAL Sin who was a former medic at 6 January hospital in Phnom Penh recalls how many of her colleagues were accused of being traitors and were taken away to S-21 for execution, with the largest numbers disappearing in late 1977 and into 1978. **DC-Cam Statement of NHAEM Siem** dated 13 May 2004, DCCN TKI0581, ERN 00043580-00043594. **DC-Cam Statement of TAUCH Euan** dated 15 March 2003, DCCN I00091/TKI0096, ERN 00043484-00043498. **DC-Cam Statement of NHAEM Khan alias Theuan** dated 15 March 2003, DCCN TKI0013/I00897/I00695, ERN 00043432-00043474/00043218-00043229; NHAEM Khan recalls that the watchword at the Po-1 Hospital was that anyone who opposed the Organization was "dead meat" and that there was a case of one woman -Tauch- who had tried to flee, but was known to have been caught and killed. Examples of confessions of Ministry of Social Affairs' staff who were murdered at S-21, execution logs and prisoner lists from S-21 include: **S-21 Confession by MOK Sam Ol alias Hong** dated 9 January - 27 February 1978, DCCN J319, ERN 00000652-00000652; **S-21 Confession by OUK Savann alias Van alias UK Sovan** dated 21 March 1978, DCCN B12222, TSA O72, ERN 00079041-00079042/00084036-000840; **S-21 Confession by POL Lak Pheng alias Pheng** dated 15 July 1978, DCCN K02429/K03773, ERN 00084081-00084132; **S-21 Confession by MEI Len alias Mey Len** dated 1 January 1979, DCCN K07554, TSA M219, ERN 00043313-00043313; **S-21 Confession by DY Phon alias Thuk alias Thok** dated 13 December 1978, DCCN D19062/K07641/I03457/B10625/Y06517, TSA D68, ERN 00043326-00043326,00079561-00079561; DY Phon was a dentist at Po-17 and the Head of the Malaria Eradication Hospital (Ph-5). **S-21 Confession by LENG Soem Hak alias Sei alias Leng Sei alias Leng Sim Hak** dated 25 January 1977, DCCN J753, TSA L16, ERN 00076293-00076348; LENG Soem Hak was a former member of the Ministry of Social Affairs' Committee and **IENG Thirith's** Deputy, Head of Po-17 Hospital. **S-21 Confession by SIN Phal Kun alias Sou alias Pov Sou** dated 13 March 1978, TSA S129, ERN 00077192-00077436; SIN Phal Kun was a former member of the Ministry of Social Affairs' Committee. **S-21 Confession by MAEN Tol alias Mên Tol alias Sat** dated 26 August 1978, TSA M182, ERN 00075059-00075560; MAEN Tol was a Committee member of Hospital Po-17. **S-21 Confession by CHAN Srin alias Thai** dated 21 August 1978, TSA C346, ERN 00082715-00082723; CHAN Srin was a cook at Po-31 whose name appears on **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1 February 1977, DCCN D10919, ERN 00040750-00040756; The prisoner list shows that 115 people were "smashed" and 44 people were "kept" and mentions 17 Ministry of Social Affairs staff members. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1 January 1978, D05892, ERN 00021088-00021089; The Prisoner List contains 54 names of prisoners from Angkar Hospitals (Ministry of Social Affairs) including **OUK Savann** and **MAEN Tol**, whose confessions were mentioned above.

521 **DC-Cam Statement of YAEM Nat alias Pov Sinat alias Mao Sinat** dated 19 March 2005, DCCN I00046/KTI0895, ERN 00053485-00053492; Younger sister of [REDACTED] husband of **IENG Thirith's** daughter [REDACTED] who was successively Chairman of the 17 April Hospital (Po-17) and of the 6th January Hospital, Phnom Penh. **DC-Cam Statement of YIN Rin alias Yin Sarin alias Yin Sakhan** dated 15 June 2004, DCCN KPI0098/I05496, ERN 00053752-00053763/00055029-00055048; YIN Rin, when assigned to the 6 January Hospital in Phnom Penh was told of her predecessors who had "disappeared" for not doing "a good job," and that her team chief Ni disappeared without a trace. **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 9 September 2004, DCCN K09278/KDI0098bis, ERN 00054260-00054319; [REDACTED] who was assigned to work at various Ministry of Social Affairs units, describes how hospital workers were arrested both because they had "committed errors" and also because they had been mentioned in the interrogations of those previously arrested. **DC-Cam Statement of UN Sarem alias Rem** dated 12 June 2004, DCCN I00651/KPI0012, ERN 00053540-00053551/00054981-00055028. **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00108174/00103242; SAU Hau establishes a clear connection between **IENG Thirith** and the arrest of the cadre [REDACTED], **LENG Sei** and **SIN Phal Kun alias Pov Sou**.

522 **DC-Cam Statement of YANG Rin** dated 11 April 2005, DCCN TKI0571, ERN 00043541-00043557; **YANG Rin** was sent to Phnum Chetreh and Pich Nil to break rocks for three months for merely breaking something. **DC-Cam**



Now

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

Cam Statement of TES Ol alias Tes Trich alias Pheak dated 23 January 2004, KCI1006/I02659, ERN 00019638-00019658; TES Ol states that he was released from S-21 after the intervention of the Chairman of the hospital where he worked (Yeat), and sent around May 1977 to work at the airfield construction site at Kampong Chhnang for tempering as someone with a bad biography. **DC-Cam Statement of BOK Rin alias Chuon** dated 23 May 2004, DCCN I00354/TKI0603, ERN 00043665-00043702; BOK Rin declares that the discipline at the Hospital was strict, for example, if a cook fed patients rice that was not fully cooked, that person might be removed and sent to carry dirt for three days, after which they would never be seen again, being replaced by new cooks.

523 **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212; SAU Hau, who was a worker at the Ph-2 Pharmaceutical Plant in Phnom Penh between 1975-1979, declares that regular monthly conferences were held, with major conferences every three months, at which **IENG Thirith** constantly announced that this person or that person was a traitor. **IENG Thirith's** earlier announcements of the treason of HU Nim alias Phoas, LENG Sei and Pov Sou, was followed by her declaration that SAO Phim was also a traitor. SAU Hau also states that during **IENG Thirith's** summations, she declared as the chairwoman in charge of the Social Affairs Ministry that everyone must struggle to work harder, because this or that person had committed treason, adding that no one should put any faith in such traitors. **International Statement of KHO Vanny** dated 1980, ERN 00089756-00089770; KHO Vanny remembers that about one month after HU Nim's disappearance, **IENG Thirith** presided over a big meeting at which there were banners proclaiming defeat of the Vietnamese aggressors, expansionists and swallows of territory and defeat of the KGB/CIA, and at this meeting **IENG Thirith** said that HU Nim, TAUCH Pheuan, TA Chey and NORODOM Phurissara were traitors.

DK Government Meeting Minutes entitled *Minutes of Joint Meeting of Offices* dated 31 May 1978 and *Minutes of Joint Meeting of the Whole of 17 April Hospital* dated 1 June 1978, ERN 00000526-00000587; The minutes of Joint Meeting of Offices dated 31 May 1978 mention **IENG Thirith** saying: "The comrades clearly differentiate between those who have betrayed the nation and those who have not betrayed the nation. (...) Are you on the side of the Party or the side of the Yuon?" At the meeting of the Whole 17 April Hospital dated 1 June 1978, **IENG Thirith** is reported saying "The wish of our Party is that we attack enemies so that they are prevented from being able to raise their heads back up." **Suspect Statement of IENG Sary and IENG Thirith** entitled *Les erreurs de Ieng Sary* dated 17-23 Octobre 1991, ERN 00087936-00087936; **IENG Thirith** recognizes in the article that "alleged purges against alleged traitors possibly occurred" in the DK-era ("but not a genocide") and that "excesses certainly took place like in every revolution."

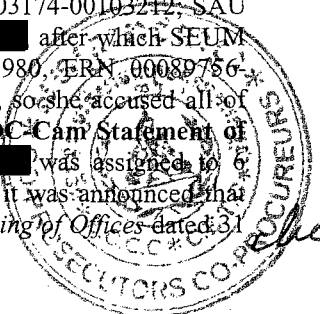
525 **Statement of IENG Thirith** quoted in **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War was over, Cambodia and the Khmer Rouge Revolution* dated 1998 pages 236-237; **IENG Thirith** provoked purges by filing a report on the Northwest Zone situation in 1976, blaming the zone secretary and cadre for intentionally disobeying the Party's orders.

526 **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212. **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 2001, DCCN KPI0230/I01304, ERN 00043380-00043413; [REDACTED] a former 6 January hospital worker assigned to work there with many other Southwesterners to replace purged Easterner personnel, explained that the Easterners were sent to Srae Ambel, and that **IENG Thirith** spoke about politics and the need not to be duped by the enemy and enemy tricks. CPK secretary of the East Zone, SAO Pheum alias Chhun committed suicide on 3 June 1978 upon learning that he was wanted for such "treason." **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime, Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975-1979* dated 1997 page 400. **Book by David CHANDLER** entitled *The Tragedy of Cambodian History, Politics, War and Revolution since 1945* dated 1991 pages 294, 296-297.

527 **Book by Elizabeth BECKER** entitled *When the War was over, Cambodia and the Khmer Rouge Revolution* dated 1998 page 236; In mid-1976, **IENG Thirith** reported to POL Pot and the Party Centre on the situation in the Northwest Zone, stating that cadre in the Northwest were enemy agents sabotaging the revolution: "Agents have got into our ranks and they had got into the highest ranks."

528 **S-21 Confession by HU Nim alias Phoas** dated 10 April 1977 - 6 July 1977, DCCN D00067, ERN 00003117-00003122,00008921-00009001. **International Statement of KHO Vanny** dated 1980 page 7, ERN 00089756-00089770; KHO Vanny recalls a meeting presided over by **IENG Thirith**, where she said that "Hu Him, Tauch Pheuan and Phurissara were supposed to be CIA agents; the others were accused of being Vietnamese or KGB agents." **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0310/I02359, ERN 00009004-00009023.

529 **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212. SAU Hau recalls attending a conference where **IENG Thirith** invited her to criticise [REDACTED] after which SEUM Savan was removed as Chairman. **International Statement of KHO Vanny** dated 1980, ERN 00089756-00089770; KHO Vanny declares, "I think that **IENG Thirith** was afraid of loss of power, so she accused all of those around her of treason, and ... she was alone except for herself and her children." **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 2001, DCCN KPI0230/I01304, ERN 00043380-00043413; [REDACTED] was assigned to 6 January hospital with many other Southwesterners to replace the Easterner personnel after it was announced that SAO Phim was a traitor. **DK Government Meeting Minutes** entitled *Minutes of Joint Meeting of Offices* dated 31



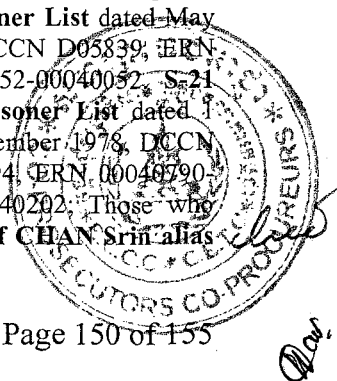
18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

May 1978 and *Minutes of Joint Meeting of the Whole of the 17 April Hospital* dated 1 June 1978 pages 26-31, ERN 00000526-00000587.

530 For examples, **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1 February 1977, DCCN D10919, ERN 00040750-00040756. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1 January 1978, DCCN D05892, ERN 00021088-00021089. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 28 May 1978, DCCN D05999, ERN 00040140-00040143. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1 May 1978, DCCN D06011, ERN 00040135-00040136. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 30 April 1978, DCCN D06019, ERN 00040137-00040139. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated May 1978, DCCN D06021, ERN 00040147-00040153. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 11 May 1978, DCCN D06022, ERN 00040144-00040146. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 23 May 1978, DCCN D06025, ERN 00040154-00040156. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 9 May 1978, DCCN D06029, ERN 00040163-00040164. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 26 April 1978, DCCN D06034, ERN 00040165-00040167. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1978, DCCN D06055, ERN 00040190-00040196. These S-21 Prisoner Lists indicate that a number of persons were subjected to "hot treatment," a form of extreme torture. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated January 1977, DCCN D06640, ERN 00040203-00040217; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated December 1978, DCCN D05878, ERN 00040053-00040053; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 28 December 1978, DCCN D05927 ERN 00040092-00040093. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 13 June 1978, DCCN D14494, ERN 00040790-00040790; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated October to December 1978, DCCN D05879, ERN 00040054-00040064; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 29 April 1978, DCCN D01559, ERN 00039588-00039594; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated February to November 1978, DCCN D05911, ERN 00040072-00040079. The Prisoner Lists from S-21 show that, from at least September 1976 until December 1978, hundreds of persons from the Ministry of Social Affairs were incarcerated and interrogated at S-21. **S-21 Confession of CHAN Srin alias Thai** dated 21 August 1978, DCCN C346, ERN 00082715-00082723. **S-21 Confession of KIM Chhen alias Vat** dated 29 December 1978, DCCN D07382, TSA K408, ERN 00040817-00040883 (Chief of Section at Po-17). **S-21 Confession of KING Han alias King** dated 25 December 1978, DCCN K00411, ERN 00079586-00079586; (Chairman of the Orchards Section of the 17 April Hospital). **S-21 Confession of LACH Dara alias Than** dated 1 May 1978, DCCN K02470, TSA L175, ERN 00079588-00079588; Medical practitioner at Po-17 Hospital. **S-21 Confession of MAEN Tol alias Mên Tol alias Sat** dated 26 August 1978, TSA M182, ERN 00075059-00075560 (Committee member of Hospital 17). **S-21 Confession of MEI Len alias Mey Len** dated 1 January 1979, DCCN K07554, TSA M219, ERN 00083939-00084035/00043313-00043313 (Vice-Chairman of the Dentistry Section of P17 Hospital). **S-21 Confession of OUK Savann alias Van or Uk Sovan alias Van** dated 21 March 1978, DCCN B12222, TSA O72, ERN 00079041-00079042/00084036-000840; (Female medic at Hospital Po-8). **S-21 Confession of PHON Yim aka Kha** dated 29 January 1978, DCCN D00162, TSA P261, ERN 00039502-00039520 (Representative of cooking group at Hospital P-17). **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 9 September 2004, DCCN K09278/KDI0098bis, ERN 00054260-00054319, 00053801-00053801; [REDACTED] who was assigned to work at various Ministry of Social Affairs units (Ministry of Social Affairs), and his chief, SET (who was himself eventually arrested), reported to S-21, which made arrests. **DC-Cam Statement and biography of PAEN Tauch alias Eng** dated 12 July 2004, DCCN I00299/KPI0229, ERN 00057767-00057778, 00058982-00059017; PAEN Tauch recalls the case of her immediate superior in Po-1 called [REDACTED] who has been deemed traitor and removed.

531 **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime, Race, Power, and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975-1979* dated 1997 page 400. **Book by David CHANDLER** entitled *The Tragedy of Cambodian History, Politics, War and Revolution since 1945* dated 1991 pages 294, 296-297. **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212; SAU Hau declares that in 1978, after SAO Phim was accused of treason and those associated with his East Zone regime were arrested, Hau was sent to transplant rice and grow vegetables on the outskirts of Phnom Penh, while others were sent to work on the railways or to break rocks in Veal Renh. **DC-Cam Statement of UN Sarem** dated 12 June 2004, DCCN I00651/KI0012, ERN 00053540-00053551/00054981-00055028; UN Sarem recalls that, by the time she worked at 6 January Hospital, she heard about large scale executions of East Zone persons sent from the hospital to Srae Ambel, on the accusation that they were on the side of the Yuon. **International Statement of KHO Vanny** dated 1980 page 4, ERN 00089756-00089770. **DC-Cam Statement of TES Ol, alias Tes Trich, alias Pheak** dated 23 January 2004, DCCN KCI1006/I02659, ERN 00019638-00019658/00019461-00019468. **DC-Cam Statement of NHAEM Siem** dated 13 May 2004, DCCN TKI0581, ERN 00043580-00043594; NHAEM Siem was a Po-17 worker who, after he was accused of being CIA for supposedly having left scissors inside a military patient, was loaded in a closed vehicle and taken to a place where he was cuffed, shackled, beaten and starved and interrogated. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated May 1978, DCCN D05786, ERN 00040034-00040034. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated May 1978, DCCN D05813, ERN 00040035-00040035. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated May 1978, DCCN D05839, ERN 00052895-00052895. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated December 1978, DCCN D05866, ERN 00040052-00040052. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated December 1978, DCCN D05878, ERN 00040053-00040053. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1 January 1978, DCCN D05892, ERN 00021088-00021089. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 28 December 1978, DCCN D05927, ERN 00040092-00040093. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 13 June 1978, DCCN D14494, ERN 00040790-00040790. **S-21 Prisoner List** dated August 1977, DCCN D06068, ERN 00040202-00040202. Those who expressed any dissent about conditions or policies were also sent to S-21. **S-21 Confession of CHAN Srin alias**



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

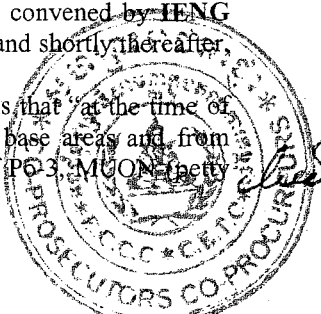
Thai dated 21 August 1978, TSA C346, ERN 00082715-00082723; Chan Srin, former worker at the Po-31 hospital in Phnom Penh, describes how she was arrested and taken to Office S-21 (Tuol Sleng) immediately after she had complained about the food in the hospital canteen. **S-21 Prisoner List** undated, DCCN D06056, ERN 00040197-00040201; **S-21 Prisoner List** undated, DCCN D01519, ERN 00039574-00039578; **S-21 Prisoner List** undated, DCCN D05716, ERN 00040037-00040042; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated December 1976 to July 1978, DCCN D05944, ERN 00040098-00040099; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated May 1977 to May 1978 DCCN D01515, ERN 00039568-00039573; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated June to December 1977, DCCN D10937, ERN 00040237-00040237; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated August 1977 to June 1978, DCCN D01595, ERN 00039869-00039875; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 23 August 1977, DCCN D05746, ERN 00052894-00052894; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 15 October 1977, DCCN D06786, ERN 00040218-00040219; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated January to May 1978, DCCN D01560, ERN 00039714-00039721, **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 2 February 1978, DCCN D01587, ERN 00079283-00079289; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated February to July 1978, DCCN D05948, ERN 00040125-00040134; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated February - November 1978, DCCN D05911, ERN 00040072-00040079; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated April 1978, DCCN D06040, ERN 00040184-00040189; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated April - July 1978, DCCN D05820, ERN 00040036-00040036; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 6 April 1978, DCCN D01558, ERN 00039579-00039587; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 6 to 7 April 1978, DCCN D01572, ERN 00039876-00039891; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 9 April 1978, DCCN D06037, ERN 00040174-00040183; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 11 April 1978, DCCN D01585, ERN 00039852-00039860; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 11 April 1978, DCCN D01851, ERN 00039963-00039971; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 11 April 1978, DCCN D01564, ERN 00039731-00039747; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 15 April 1978, DCCN D01596, ERN 00039892-00039899; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 18 April 1978, DCCN D01872, ERN 00039989-00039996; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 18 April 1978, DCCN D01597, ERN 00039900-00039907; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 21 April 1978, DCCN D01581, ERN 00039836-00039843; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 21 April 1978, DCCN D01571, ERN 00039819-00039826; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 22 April 1978, DCCN D01570, ERN 00039812-00039818; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 22 April 1978, DCCN D01583, ERN 00088632-00088632; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 26 April 1978, DCCN D01566, ERN 00039764-00039787; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 27 April 1978, DCCN D01565, ERN 00039748-00039763; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 28 April 1978, DCCN D01591, ERN 00039861-00039868; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 29 April 1978, DCCN D01559, ERN 00039588-00039594; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 30 April 1978, DCCN D01561, ERN 00039595-00039602; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 30 April 1978, DCCN D01584, ERN 00039844-00039851; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated May 1978, DCCN D01600, ERN 00039927-00039953; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated May 1978, DCCN D02688, ERN 00040022-00040025; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 5 May 1978, DCCN D01601, ERN 00039954-00039962; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 9 May 1978, DCCN D06028, ERN 00040157-00040162; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 10 May 1978, DCCN D01598, ERN 00039908-00039916; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 17 to 18 May 1978, DCCN D01599, ERN 00039917-00039926; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 23 May 1978, DCCN D06025, ERN 00040154-00040156; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 23 May 1978, DCCN D02663, ERN 00040002-00040007; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 24 May 1978, DCCN D02667, ERN 00040017-00040021; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 27 May 1978, DCCN D14542, ERN 00040793-00040793; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 29 May 1978, DCCN D06042, ERN 00040168-00040172; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated June 1978, DCCN D05896, ERN 00040065-00040071; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated June 1978, DCCN D05738, ERN 00040043-00040050; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 2 June 1978, DCCN D14811, ERN 00087637-00087642; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 10 June 1978, DCCN D06026, ERN 00052901-00052905; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 30 June 1978, DCCN D02665, ERN 00040015-00040016; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 9 April 1978, DCCN D01562, ERN 00039722-00039730; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated October to December 1978, DCCN D05879, ERN 00040054-00040064; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated December 1978, DCCN D05930, ERN 00040094-00040097; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 10 December 1978, DCCN D05907, ERN 00052897-00052900; **S-21 Execution Log** dated 6 March 1978; **S-21 Execution Log** dated 2 December 1978, ERN 00040228-00040228.

532 **International Statement of KHO Vanny** dated 1980 pages 2-3, ERN 00089756-00089770. **S-21 Confession of LENG Soem Hak alias Sei** dated 25 January 1978, DCCN J753, TSA L16, ERN 00076293-00076348. **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212.

533 **International Statement of KHO Vanny** dated 1980 pages 2-3, ERN 00089756-00089770. **S-21 Confession of SIN Phal Kun alias Sou alias Pov Sou**, TSA S129, ERN 00077192-00077436. **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212.

534 **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212; As a worker at the Ph-2 Pharmaceutical Plant in Phnom Penh, SAU Hau attended a conference convened by **IENG Thirith** at which she criticised [REDACTED] after being invited by **IENG Thirith** to do so, and shortly thereafter [REDACTED] was removed as Chairman.

535 **International Statement of KHO Vanny** dated 1980, ERN 00089756-00089770; She recalls that "at the time of the arrest of Hu Nim, there were large-scale arrests of intellectuals both from the internal base areas and from abroad (...). **LENG Sei** (intellectual) was among those arrested as well as the chairperson of (P63: MUON) (petty bourgeois)."



18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

536 **DC-Cam Statement of UN Sarem** dated 12 June 2004, DCCN I00651/KI0012, ERN 00053540-00053551/00054981-00055028; UN Sarem recalls that the chairman of 6 January Hospital was Theat and the Vice-Chairwoman was Phi (*Nath Phi*), whom Rem said was taken to 'Tuol Sleng', about ten days before the Vietnamese arrived, and killed there.

537 **S-21 Confession of DY Phon alias Thuk** dated 13 December 1978, DCCN D19062/K07641/I03457/B10625/Y06517, TSA D68, ERN 00043326-00043326,00079561-00079561; DY Phon was Chairman of the dentistry at Po-17 Hospital and Head of Malaria Eradication Hospital.

538 **S-21 Confession of MOK Sam Ol alias Hong** (and summary record) dated 23 9 January – 27 February 1978, DCCN J319/D13171, TSA M246, ERN 00076745-00076909/00000652-00000652/00040769-00040769/00053002-00053002.

539 **S-21 Confession of POL LAK Pheng** dated 15 July 1978, DCCN K02429/K03773, TSA P10, ERN 00084081-00084132.

540 **DC-Cam Statement of AE Li** dated 20 March 2003, DCCN TKI0121/I06874, ERN 00069186-00069190/00069260-00069298; AE Li was **IENG Thirith's** courier between 1976 and 1979 and describes how two other couriers would take letters to S-21 from **IENG Thirith**.

541 **S-21 Confession by MOK Sam Ol alias Hong** dated 9 January – 27 February 1978, DCCN J319/D13171, TSA M246, ERN 00076745-00076909; Confession has an annotation describing how the confession was sent to the Ministry of Social Affairs "for solution" and also contains an annotation that "medium torture [was applied] when [sic] he refused to talk about his previous and late history of activities." **Suspect Statement by KANG Keck Iev alias Duch in Analytical Report by Nate THAYER** entitled "I Am in Danger" dated 13 May 1999, ERN 00002621-00002623. In this interview, DUCH describes how he was used to making 4 copies of all S-21 confessions and that NUON Chea was supposed to transmit a copy to others depending on the case. The statement corroborates the fact that IENG Thirith was effectively receiving confessions of medical personnel arrested and detained at S-21

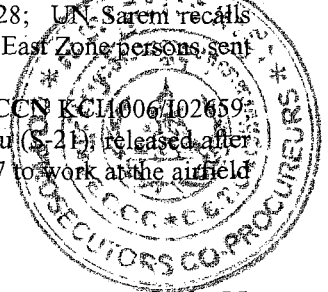
542 **DC-Cam Statement of CHOAL Sin alias Choal Tha** dated 12 May 2004; DCCN I00662/TKI0600/D01697, ERN 00043205-00043217/00043641-00043664; CHOAL Sin was a worker at the 6 January Hospital who declares that she heard of Tuol Sleng, and that many of her medic colleagues were taken there for execution, the largest numbers disappearing in late 1977 and into 1978, on accusations of being traitors (close to the Yuon), for stealing rice, for complaining that the ration was insufficient or for falling in love. **DC-Cam Statement of KEAT Yum alias KEAT Yoam** dated 17 May 2004, DCCN I05243/I05473/TKI0578, ERN 00043558-00043579,00043296-00043308. **DC-Cam Statement of KIM Phalla alias Saret** dated 18 November 2003, DCCN I01043/TKI0494, ERN 00043518-00043557. **DC-Cam Statement of NHAEM Siem** dated 13 May 2004, DCCN TKI0581, ERN 00043580-00043594; NHAEM Siem was a Po-17 worker who declares that he was arrested and interrogated, but while other prisoners were being taken away for execution, he escaped with the help of a female cadre. **DC-Cam Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 21 January 2005, DCCN I03340/KTI1014, ERN 00053708-00053719/00055500-00055545; [REDACTED] recalls that although no one disappeared from her building, others whom she did not know were put into vehicles and sent to unknown locations but Phâl (chairperson) and Seum (Deputy) said that those who went ("traitors") were not going to remain alive. **DC-Cam Statement of UN Sarem** dated 12 June 2004, DCCN I00651/KI0012, ERN 00053540-00053551,00054981-00055028; UN Sarem recalls that she heard about a covert policy to execute all East Zone personnel at the 6 January hospital except those who were "clean," of which there were only a few.

543 **DC-Cam Statement of TES Ol alias Tes Trich alias Pheak** dated 23 January 2004, DCCN KCI1006/I02659, ERN 00019638-00019658; TES Ol declares that he was sent to Tuol Sleng Prison bureau (S-21), released after the intervention of the Chairman of the hospital where he worked, and then sent around May 1977 to work at the airfield construction site at Kampung Chhnang. **DC-Cam Statement of SAU Hau** dated 23 June 2003, DCCN KCI0301/I02359, ERN 00103174-00103212; SAU Hau describes how people were sent to work on the Railways or in Veal Renh to break rocks, on the seacoast, or to do construction or agricultural work.

544 **DC-Cam Statement of YANG Rin** dated 11 April 2005, DCCN TKI0571, ERN 00043541-00043557; YANG Rin was a former midwife at Po-1 Hospital who describes how she was sent to Phnum Chetreuh and Pich Nil "to break rocks for three months" for having broken something at the hospital.

545 **DC-Cam Statement Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 2001, DCCN KPI0230/I01304, ERN 00043380-00043413; [REDACTED] was a former 6 January hospital worker assigned along with many other Southwesterners to replace the Easterner personnel, and that the purged Easterners were sent to Srae Ambel. **DC-Cam Statement of UN Sarem** dated 12 June 2004, DCCN I00651/KI0012, ERN 00053540-00053551,00054981-00055028; UN Sarem recalls that, by the time she worked at 6 January Hospital, she heard about large scale executions of East Zone persons sent from the hospital to Srae Ambel.

546 **DC-Cam Statement of TES Ol alias TES Trich alias Pheak** dated 23 January 2004, DCCN KCI1006/I02659, ERN 00019638-00019658; TES Ol declares that he was sent to the Tuol Sleng Prison bureau (S-21), released after the intervention of the Chairman of the hospital where he worked, and sent around May 1977 to work at the airfield construction site at Kampung Chhnang. *due*



Q

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

547 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement by KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999, ERN 00002494-00002557. **Book by Nic Dunlop** entitled *The Lost Executioner* dated 2005 pages 29 & 30, ERN 00078697-00078699. **Book by David CHANDLER** entitled *Voices from S-21* dated 1999 pages 20 & 23. **Book by Ben KIERNAN** entitled *The Pol Pot Regime. Race, Power and Genocide in Cambodia under the Khmer Rouge, 1975-1979* dated 1984 pages 314-316.

548 **Statement of CHHEUN Sothy alias SARIN** dated 22 January 1975, DCCN N000562, ERN 00002214-00002217; This statement gives an overview of the history of M-13 and **DUCH's** role in it. **Article by Vanthan Peou Dara** entitled *DUCH's Office M-13* dated October 2001 (*Searching for the Truth*, Issue 22), ERN 000079673-000079675. **Article by Rasy Pheng Pong** dated 2003 (*Searching for the Truth*, Special Edition 2, Second Quarter), ERN 00080395-00080457; **Book by Francois BIZOT** entitled *The Gate* dated 2004 pages 41, 42 & 43.

549 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement by KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999, ERN 00002494-00002557.

550 **DC-Cam Statement of CHHAEM Chhin** dated 4 December 2002, DCCN KDI0104, ERN 00054320-00054370; **DUCH** visited Prey Sar occasionally giving orders to his subordinates there. **DC-CAM Statement of [REDACTED]** dated 10 January 2002, DCCN K9294, ERN 00054675-00054723. **Military Report** entitled *DK Military Report re Overall Force Statistics for Army* dated 7 April 1977, DCCN L0000065, ERN 00052319-00052319; Office S-21 (the document erroneously calls it "Office S-61") is listed as having 2,327 personnel "not including components."

551 **S-21 Report of Kang Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 5 August 1977, DCCN D01282, ERN 00002439-00002441; This note from **DUCH** to Chan mentions that he should "seek to locate all of the remaining partisans, then absolutely get them arrested and send them here." **DK Military Meeting Minutes of Division 290 and Division 170** dated 16 September 1976, DCCN L01448, ERN 00002233-00002235; **S-21 Internal Memo from PON alias TUY** dated 26 September 1976, DCCN D17177, ERN 00008155-00008159. **S-21 Report from SRE Huy** dated 7 April 1977, DCCN D07358, ERN 00007270-00007271; The report from the Office S-24 Chairman gives the names of 18 people from 2 families for which **DUCH's** handwritten annotations order to "Interrogate four: beat the rest to death"

552 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 8, ERN 00002494-00002557; **S-21 Directive** dated 1975 to 1979, DCCN D16972, ERN 00008086-00008114; **S-21 Confession of You Peng Kry alias MON** dated 1975 to 1979, DCCN D00047, ERN 00067808-00067907.

553 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 pages 1, 14 & 16, ERN 00002494-00002557; **Article by Nate THAYER** entitled *Death in Detail* dated 13 May 1999 page 20, ERN 00087513-00087514; **DC-Cam Statement of Chek Sam** dated 12 July 2002, DCCN KHI0037, ERN 00054752-00054814.

554 **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 24, ERN 00002494-00002557; **DUCH** said that Son Sen came 2-4 times to S-21. **S-21 Report of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 12 April 1976, DCCN D00058, ERN 00017028-00017029; **DUCH's** letter to SON Sen.

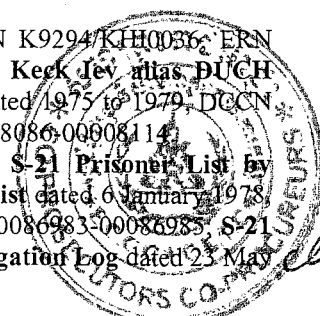
555 **Report** dated 1 May 1999 by DC-Cam entitled *Possible Evidence Against Duch*, ERN 00001856-00001904. **S-21 Confession of IM Chhan** dated 6 August 1977 to 10 August 1977, DCCN J569, ERN 000024370-00024424; The confession was sent to POL Pot. **S-21 Confession of CHOUT Nhe** dated 11 November 1977 to 19 December 1977, DCCN J83, ERN 00005403-00005421; The confession was sent to **NUON Chea**. **S-21 Confession of CHAP Nam** dated 31 July 1977 to 2 August 1977, DCCN J55, ERN 00002430-00002431/00004872-00004884; The confession was sent to "the Organisation." **S-21 Confession of SAN Eap alias KHON** dated 17 April 1978 to 19 April 1978, DCCN J117, ERN 00017182-00017283; The confession was sent to Office 870. **S-21 Confession of Thlaong Sereivuth** dated 20 April 1977, DCCN J88, ERN 00005289-00005346. **S-21 Confession of Meas Touch alias Keam** dated 9 February 1978, DCCN J412, ERN00004773-00004827, 00004773-00004827; The confession was sent by **DUCH** to **IENG Sary**. **S-21 Confession of Sokh** dated 9 November 1977, DCCN J740, ERN 00005833-00005843. **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 16, ERN 00002494-00002557; **DUCH** stated that SON Sen occasionally gave orders to alter the confessions.

556 **DC-CAM Statement of PAEN Heng** dated 20 February 2003, DCCN KDI0233, ERN 00008363-0008458.

557 **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1978, DCCN D01588, ERN 000067699-00067707; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 1 August 1977, DCCN D06076, ERN 00021096-00021099; These lists refer to former S-21 cadre who were themselves imprisoned and executed.

558 **DC-Cam Statement of IEM Han alias IEM Meung** dated 10 January 2002, DCCN K9294/KHI0036, ERN 00054675-00054723, 00062423-00062427. **UNHCHR Suspect Statement of KANG Keck Iev alias DUCH** dated 4 May 1999 to 6 May 1999 page 5. **Confession of YOU Peng Kry alias MON** dated 1975 to 1979, DCCN D00047, ERN 00067808-00067907. **Directive** by Office S-21, DCCN D16972, ERN 00008086-00008114.

559 Staff at S-21 kept type-written lists of prisoners' arrest, interrogation and execution: **S-21 Prisoner List by KOEUN** dated 28 July 1978, DCCN D13928, ERN 0002184-00021201; **S-21 Prisoner List** dated 6 January 1978, DCCN D13455, ERN 00087046-00087047; **S-21 Prisoner List**, DCCN D14015, ERN 00086983-00086983; **S-21 Interrogation Log** dated 1978, DCCN D01512, ERN 00019192-00019200; **S-21 Interrogation Log** dated 23 May 1978, DCCN D01512, ERN 00019192-00019200.

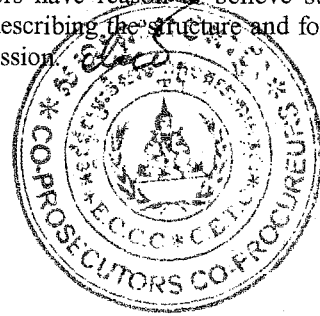


Handwritten mark or signature in the bottom right corner of the page.

18 July 2007

Case File No.002 (14-08-2006)

⁵⁷² This Introductory Submission includes **Schedules 1- 105** which contain excerpted evidence of the crimes alleged in this submission, **Annex A** contains a list of acronyms used in this submission, **Annex B** suggested witnesses that the Co-Investigating judges may wish to interview to prove the allegations contained in this submission, **Annex C** is a document index of the other evidentiary material the Co-Prosecutors have reason to believe supports the allegations made in this submission and **Annex D** is an explanatory note describing the structure and format of the case file and evidentiary material that accompanies this Introductory Submission.



<p>បានថតចម្លងត្រឹមត្រូវតាមច្បាប់ដើម</p> <p>Certified Copy/Copie Conforme</p> <p>ថ្ងៃទី(On/Le) ១០ ខែ(Month/Mois) July</p> <p>ឆ្នាំ (Year/Année) ២០០៧</p> <p>ក្រឡាបញ្ជី/ Greffier <i>D. M.</i></p>
--